

22863 e. 29

THE
POLITICAL
STATE,
OF
Great Britain.
VOLUME XXXII.

CONTAINING

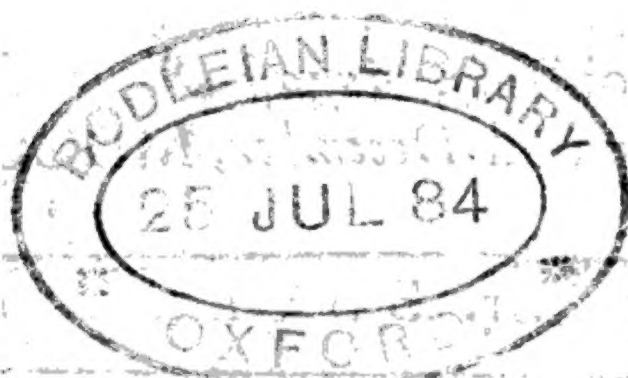
The Months of *July, August, September, October, November and December, MDCCXXVI.*

By Mr. B O Y E R.



L O N D O N, Printed for the AUTHOR, 1726.

22863.e.29





THE
POLITICAL STATE
FOR THE
Month of JULY 1726.

London, JULY 31st. 1726.

S I R,



H A V E often been call'd Vol. XXXII.
upon by several of my -----v-----
Distant but constant Readers,
to present the Publick with
an Abstract of a remarka-
ble Pamphlet, that came
out some Months ago, entituled, *An*
ESSAY on the PUBLICK DEETS of this
Kingdom; wherein the Importance of Dis-
charging them is consider'd; the Provisions for
that purpose, by the SINKING FUND, and the
Progress therein hitherto made, are stated
and explain'd; the SUFFICIENCY of those
PROVISIONS are demonstrated, some general
MISTAKES about the Nature and Efficacy of
A this

this Expedient, examined and removed ; and the Progress of the SINKING FUND described and computed from Midsummer 1727. To which is subjoin'd an Inquiry into the general Convenience of REDUCING FARTHER the INTEREST of our PUPUBLIC DEBTS, below four per Cent. per Annum. In a Letter to a Member of the Houle of Commons. So pompous a Title could not fail raising the Curiosity of the Curious in *Political Inquiries and Computations*, and therefore it is no Wonder this Treatise has already bore three Impressions : But I hope, my Readers will excuse my not gratifying their Desire sooner, upon account of the various important Matters, that have taken up our preceding Collections.

Abstract of a late Essay on the Publick Debts, &c.

To this Treatise the Author has prefix'd a short Preface, wherein he gives his Reason for its Publication, viz. That he had frequently met with some Mistakes on this Subject, which he believed much to the Disadvantage of our publick Credit, and which he flatter'd himself might be confuted and removed from such Informations only as he should be able to collect. However, he's so modest as to own, He is not insensible, that there are several Parts of this Performance open to Exceptions ; and mentions two Particulars in which he may be thought more than once to have offended. One is, that he has not every where used the utmost Exactness in supposing, stating, or describing the Publick Debts, or the Variations in them. So this fault, as often as he has been guilty of it from any other cause than his want of *Materials*.

materials for that purpose, he has been chiefly induced by the Views of being thereby more intelligible: Having presumed that it would be better to omit any such Degrees of Exactness in this respect, as more than sufficient to answer the general Design of this Essay; which would at the same Time render it more tedious and perplexing. He has also, for much the same Reason, been induced to content himself with the Use of some Words, in what has seemed to him to have been their more ordinary Acceptation, when applied to this Subject; which in a longer or more elaborate Enquiry, he should have thought himself obliged to define and explain distinctly, before he ventur'd upon the Use of them.

After this *Apology*, and a short *Introduction* to his Letter, the Author tells us, He will confine his Thoughts.

1. To the Consideration of what Advantage to the Publick may be reasonably expected from the Discharge of those Debts, and the Redemption of the Duties provided for the Payment of their Interest.

2. To an Enquiry into the Reasons we have at present to expect or hope that these Debts, or any considerable Part of them, will, within any reasonable Compass of Time, be discharged and paid off. And,

3. To such Reflections as have occurred to him upon those Measures that may, for the future, be enter'd upon, for the more speedy and effectual Discharge of our present Debts, from the Income of the *Sinking Fund*; or for still farther increasing the annual Income of that Fund, by such Reductions as may yet be made in the Interest of Annuities payable for the principal Sums of which the present Debt consists.

As to the first of these, Says he, there is but little room to enlarge, after the Consideration of that great annual

annual Revenue levy'd and applied to the Payment of our Debts, which, after the total Discharge of them, will become the Property of the Publick. The present yearly Expence to the Government, on Account of our Publick Debts, will be found to amount to little less than, if not to exceed, the Sum of 3,000000 *l.* A Revenue exceeding the whole farther annual Expence of our Civil and Military Government in a Time of Peace; and which, together with the ordinary Supplies may perhaps be a Fund sufficient to answer our utmost probable Expences during the most expensive War.

I do not suppose, or promise it as one Advantage arising to the Publick from the Discharge of the present Debts, that the several Duties appropriated to the Payment of them will cease, as soon as they are redeemed, be immediately removed or determined; for Reasons, which in the following Sheets I shall have a further Occasion to mention: When I shall recommend it to be considered, whether the Revenues arising from those Duties, or the greatest Part of them, are not raised with more Ease, greater Equality, and more to the common Benefit of the Subjects of *Great-Britain*, than are annually voted for the current Service of the Year; and consequently, how far it may be reasonable to substitute a great Part of the Revenues arising from those Duties, after the Redemption of them, in the Place of our annual Taxes. But it will appear no small Convenience to the Publick, arising from the Redemption of the aforesaid Duties, that when they shall be no longer appropriated to the Payment of our Debts, the principal Difficulty will be removed, which has obstructed the Removal or Lessening any of these Duties, tho' the Convenience of the Publick may have persuaded to it; either as such Duties may have appeared to give too great Perplexity to Persons employed

ployed in Trade, or to prevent or obstruct any profitable Branch of our Commerce with Foreign Countries ; as they may have been thought to require too strict an Enquiry, or too great Severity or Expence, in the collecting them ; as by being laid on any Commodities universally necessary, they may have seemed too great a Burthen on the poorest of our Inhabitants ; or, as by bearing too great a Proportion to the Bulk of the Commodities on which they have been laid, they may have made the Gain arising from defrauding the Publick, or the Temptation to attempt it, bear too great a Porportion to the Hazard of being discovered ; or, as in any other Respect they may be found to be attended with general Inconvenience. And however it shall be determined, after the Discharge of our present Debts, the redeemed Revenues, if not from thenceforth removed, will be employed in the room of such other Taxes, as shall then appear a greater Burthen to, or to be more unequally levied upon, the Subjects of this Kingdom.

I shall proceed to what I proposed in the second Place, To make out the Probability, and represent the Reasons we have to hope, that the present Publick Debts will, within the Compass of a few Years, be effectually and honourably discharged. What I have chiefly proposed under this Head, is to describe and explain, those Measures which have been already taken for the Discharge of our Publick Debts by the Provision of the Sinking Fund. To which Attempt, though this Provision has already been made as Publick as our Acts of Parliament, and tho' the Operation and Progress of it, in the Discharge of our Debts, is without any Difficulty to be computed, I find my self induced, from that general Suspicion of the Inefficacy of this Provision to answer the Ends proposed by it ; and which seems to

to have prevailed amongst some People, who have either not had Leisure for that Purpose, or who have declined the Trouble of collecting the Materials for, or making those Computations from them which are requisite, in order to their Satisfaction, about the Use and Efficacy of the Sinking Fund.

The first material Provision that was made for discharging the Principal of our present Debts, was enacted in the Third Year of his present Majesty's Reign, by Three several Acts of Parliament at that Time made; the first of which is entitled, *An Act for redeeming several Funds of the Governour and Company of the Bank of England, pursuant to former Proviso'es of Redemption, &c.* The Second, entitled, *An Act for Redeeming the yearly Fund of the South-Sea Company (being after the Rate of Six Pound per Cent. per Annum. and settling on the said Company a yearly Fund after the Rate of 5 per Cent. per Annum. &c.* And the Third, intituled, *An Act for Redeeming the Duties and Revenues which were settled to pay off Principal and Interest on the Orders made forth on Four Lottery Acts, &c.* This being premised, the Author goes on thus:

The *Sinking Fund*, is made up of Money arising yearly into the *Exchequer*, as the Surplus of the Produce of Three several Funds established by the Three aforesaid Acts of Parliament, by the Names of the *Aggregate Fund*, the *South-Sea Fund*, and the *General Fund*; the Surplusses of which Three Funds, or what they annually produce more than the yearly Sums to the Payment of which they are first appropriated, are by the last of the aforesaid Acts of Parliament reserved for, and made applicable only to, the Discharge of the Principal and Interest of such Debts as had been before the Year 1716 contracted and provided for by Parliament. The yearly Sums to the Payment of which those Funds are

are

are first appropriated, (except the Sum of 700000*l.* per *Annum.* for the Expence of the Civil Government) are generally the Interest or Annuities payable for several principal Sums, of which our Publick Debts consist. As often therefore as any of those principal Sums are paid off, or the Proprietors of any Part of the Publick Debt are induced to accept of a less Interest or Annuity for the same principal Sums, the *Sinking Fund* is understood to increase by the yearly Addition of the Interest of such Sums as are paid off, or the Abatement of the Annuity for such Part of the Publick Debt as is agreed to be continued at a lower Rate of Interest. But the Duties, the Surplus of which the *Sinking Fund* consists of, not bringing in every Year an equal Sum of Money, the Surplus likewise is not every Year alike, and therefore, in order to compute in what Time the present Publick Debt may be discharged by the *Sinking Fund*, it is necessary to enquire, from what different annual Sums have of late Years been produced by it, what yearly Sum it is reasonable to suppose may, for the future, be produced by it at a *Medium*, or one Year with another. To which yearly Sum we are from Time to Time to add the yearly Interest or Annuity of such principal Sums, part of the present Publick Debt, as may be paid off by it; and all such Abatements of Interest of all or any Part of the Publick Debts, as are already agreed hereafter to take Place, or may for the future be agreed to by any, of the Creditors to the Publick.

There are a great many Particulars which I must want the Knowledge of, in order to make this Supposition with any great Exactness. I could wish here to be able to state the Produce of the several particular Duties, the Excesses of which constitute and supply the *Sinking Fund*; the different Sums produced

duced by them in different Years, from the Times they were severally granted ; to assign the most probable Causes of their Variation, and from thence infer the Probability of their producing more or less for the future. But however unprovided I am with Materials for an Inquiry of this kind, it may be yet worth while to proceed in describing the Proportions in which any determined yearly Sum, (tho' by mistake) supposed to be the present yearly Produce at a *Medium* of the *Sinking Fund*, will increase, when apply'd to the Payment of the Publick Debts; as those Proportions will be the same with those in which any other Sum, with more Truth or Probability supposed to be produced one Year with another by the *Sinking Fund*, will increase, when apply'd to the same Purpose.

The best Account I have been able to get of the Produce of the *Sinking Fund* for some Years past, states the Produce of the Surplusses of the several Funds, commonly called the *Aggregate Fund*, the *General Fund* and the *South Sea Fund*, to be from the 31st of *December* 1722, to the same Time in the Year 1723, 619000*l.* and upward ; and the Produce of the same Surplusses from thence to the 31st of *December* 1724, to amount to upwards of 653000*l.* This Amount of the Produce of the *Sinking Fund*, for the two Years above-mention'd exceeds the Produce of the same Fund for some Years before, by a greater Sum than can be accounted for by the Discharge or Reduction of the Interest of any Part of the Publick Debt before that Time ; and which therefore I am inclined to attribute to several Provisions about that Time made by the Legislature, for preventing Frauds in the Payment, and for the more fully and effectually collecting of several Duties, which in part supply the Revenues appropriated to the Payment of our Publick

lick Debts ; and of which Provisions I would hope we may long enjoy the Benefit in the Increase of the *Sinking Fund*. And from hence, I should think, we might venture to expect an annual Produce from the *Sinking Fund* for the future, equal to the Produce of the same Fund at a *Medium* for the two Years above-mentioned, ending in *December* 1724 ; and increasing by the yearly Addition of the Interest of such Principal Sums as may be paid off, and of the Abatements of the Interest or Annuities of any of the Publick Debts when the same shall take place. The Abatements of Interest in the Year 1727 are so considerable, and the Time when they are to take place so near, that it will be thought reasonable to step forwards to the Time when the *Sinking Fund* will be increased by the Addition of those Abatements ; and from that Time to consider the Progress that may be made in discharging the present Publick Debt, by the *Sinking Fund*. From *Midsummer* in the Year 1727, it is already provided, that the *Sinking Fund* be increased by the Reduction of the Interest from 5 to 4 per Cent. or an Abatement of 1 per Cent. per *Annum* on the Principal Sums following.

On 13061878 l. being the Amount of the Publick Debt to the <i>South-Sea Company</i> , excluding 3839363 l. part of it, for which an Annuity at 4 per Cent. only is at present payable,	}	130618 15 07
--	---	--------------

On 16901241 l. 17 s. of the <i>South-Sea Annuities</i> ,	}	169012 08 04
--	---	--------------

On 3775027 l. 17 s. 10 d. $\frac{1}{2}$. part of the Debt to the Bank of <i>England</i> ,	}	37750 05 6 $\frac{1}{2}$
--	---	--------------------------

B

On

On 4000000 l. farther part of the
Debt to the Bank of *England*, pur-
chased by them of the *South-Sea*
Company,

40000 00 00

To this, if the annual Income
of the *Sinking Fund* on the 31st of
December 1724 be added, supposed
to be,

600000 00 00

And the Increase of it by the
Discharge of 600000 l. per *Annum*
of such *Exchequer* Bills as remain-
ed uncanceled on the 31st of
December 1724, and are made
payable out of the *Sinking Fund*
from the said 31st of *December*, to
the 24th of *June* 1727, viz. the
Interest and Charge of circulating
1500000 l. *Exchequer* Bills at 3 per
Cent.

45000 00 00

1022381 09 05

The Amount of the said several annual Sums will
be upward of 1022000 l. the Produce of the *Sinking*
Fund from the 24th of *June* 1727.

The Publick Debts on the 31st of *December* 1724,
are stated to amount to 52363471 l. or thereabouts :
From which, if it be allow'd me to deduct 1500000 l.
Exchequer Bills above supposed to be paid off by the
Sinking Fund on the 24th of *June* 1727, and such fur-
ther Principal Sums as Provision is made for the Dis-
charge of, otherwise than by the *Sinking Fund*, the
Remainder to be paid off on the 24th of *June* 1727
will be considerably less than 50 Millions: Which
Sum however, I will suppose to be the Principal
Debt to be paid off on the 24th of *June* 1727, and
the annual Produce of the *Sinking Fund* to be from
the

the same Time One Million only. I will likewise suppose, that the above-mentioned Principal Sum of 50 Millions will from the same Time carry Interest after the Rate of 4 per Cent. And because there are some Persons so sanguine to imagine, that by the Force of our *Sinking Fund*, or some Schemes formed upon it, the same Debt may be still further reduced to a lower Rate of Interest, and the *Sinking Fund*, increased further by such Reduction ; I will likewise suppose such a Scheme to have taken effect, and the above-mention'd Principal Sum to carry 3 per Cent. Interest only, and the annual Produce of the *Sinking Fund* to be increased by an Abatement of 1 per Cent. Interest on 50 Millions, to 1500000 *l*. Upon both which Suppositions I shall subjoin a Computation, describing in what Number of Years, from *Midsummer* 1727, the above-mention'd Principal Sum of 50 Millions, or any particular Part of it, may be discharged and paid off; in which, when I had not Time to correct them, I discovered a small Mistake or two ; which I hope the Reader will excuse, when I have assured him, that they no where mis-represent the Time in which the aforesaid Debt, or any Part of it, may be paid off by so much as two Days.

Compu-

Computation at 4 l. per Cent.

	<i>Payments made at Midsum- mer every Year.</i>			<i>Total of all the Payments from the Be- ginning in every Year.</i>		
1728	1000000	00	00	1000000	00	00
	40000	00	00			
29	1040000	00	00	2040000	00	00
	41600	00	00			
30	1081600	00	00	3121600	00	00
	43264	00	00			
31	1124864	00	00	4246464	00	00
	44994	11	2 $\frac{1}{8}$			
32	1169858	11	2 $\frac{3}{8}$	5416322	11	2 $\frac{1}{8}$
	46794	06	10 $\frac{1}{8}$			
33	1316652	18	0 $\frac{1}{2}$	6632975	09	$\frac{2}{8}$
	48666	02	3 $\frac{1}{4}$			
34	1265319	00	4 $\frac{1}{4}$	7898294	09	5 $\frac{1}{8}$
	50612	15	2 $\frac{1}{2}$			
35	1315931	15	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	9214226	04	11 $\frac{2}{8}$
	52637	05	5			
36	1368569	00	11 $\frac{3}{4}$	10582795	05	10 $\frac{1}{8}$
	54742	15	02 $\frac{3}{8}$			
37	1423311	16	02 $\frac{1}{8}$	12006107	02	0 $\frac{1}{4}$
	56932	09	05 $\frac{1}{2}$			
38	1480244	05	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	13486351	07	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
	59209	15	2 $\frac{1}{2}$			
39	1539454	00	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	15025805	08	6 $\frac{1}{4}$
	61578	03	02 $\frac{1}{4}$			
40	1601032	04	0 $\frac{1}{4}$	16626837	12	07
	64041	05	9 $\frac{1}{4}$			
41	1665073	09	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	18251911	02	05
	66602	18	9 $\frac{1}{2}$			
42	1731676	08	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	20023587	11	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
	69267	01	1 $\frac{1}{4}$			

Compu-

Computation at 3 l. per Cent.

	Payments made at Midsum- mer in e- very Year.			Total of all the Payments from the Be- ginning in e- very Year.		
1728	1500000	00	00	1500000	00	00
	45000	00	00			
29	1545000	00	00	3045000	00	00
	46350	00	00			
30	1591350	00	00	4636350	00	00
	47740	10	00			
31	1639090	10	00	6275440	10	00
	49272	14	00			
32	1688363	04	00	7963803	14	00
	50650	17	04 $\frac{1}{2}$			
33	1739014	01	04 $\frac{1}{2}$	9702817	15	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
	52170	08	05 $\frac{1}{4}$			
34	1791184	09	09 $\frac{1}{4}$	11494002	5	1 $\frac{1}{4}$
	53735	10	08 $\frac{1}{4}$			
35	1844920	00	06	13338922	5	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
	55347	12				
36	1900267	12	06	15239189	18	1 $\frac{1}{4}$
	57008	00	06 $\frac{1}{4}$			
37	1957275	13	00 $\frac{1}{4}$	17196465	11	2
	58718	00	06 $\frac{1}{2}$			
38	2015993	13	06 $\frac{1}{4}$	19212459	4	8 $\frac{1}{4}$
	60479	16	02 $\frac{1}{2}$			
39	2076473	09	08 $\frac{1}{4}$	21289032	14	5
	62544	04	01			
40	2139017	13	09 $\frac{1}{4}$	23428050	8	2 $\frac{1}{4}$
	64170	10	07 $\frac{1}{4}$			
41	2203188	04	05 $\frac{1}{2}$	25631238	12	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
	66095	12	11 $\frac{1}{4}$			
42	2269283	17	04 $\frac{1}{2}$	27900522	10	0
	68078	10	03 $\frac{1}{2}$			

Compu-

Computation at 4 l. per Cent.

	<i>Payments made at Midsum- mer in e- very Year.</i>			<i>Total of all the Payments from the Be- ginning in e- very Year.</i>		
1743	1800943	09	09 $\frac{1}{4}$	21824531	00	09 $\frac{3}{4}$
	72037	14	09 $\frac{1}{2}$			
44	1872981	04	06 $\frac{1}{4}$	23697512	05	03 $\frac{1}{2}$
	74919	04	11 $\frac{1}{4}$			
45	1947900	09	06 $\frac{1}{2}$	25645412	14	10
	77916	00	04 $\frac{1}{2}$			
46	2025816	09	11	27671229	04	09
	81032	13	02 $\frac{1}{4}$			
47	2106849	03	01 $\frac{1}{4}$	29778078	07	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
	84273	19	03 $\frac{3}{4}$			
48	2191123	02	05	31969201	10	03 $\frac{1}{2}$
	87644	18	06			
49	2278768	00	11	34247969	11	02 $\frac{1}{4}$
	91150	14	01			
50	2369918	15	00	36617988	06	02 $\frac{1}{4}$
	94796	15	00			
51	2464715	10	00	39082703	16	02 $\frac{1}{4}$
	98588	12	04 $\frac{3}{4}$			
52	2563304	02	04 $\frac{3}{4}$	41646007	18	07
	102532	03	03 $\frac{1}{4}$			
53	2665836	05	08 $\frac{1}{4}$	44311844	04	03 $\frac{1}{4}$
	106633	09	00 $\frac{1}{2}$			
54	2772469	14	08 $\frac{1}{4}$	47094313	19	00
	110898	15	09 $\frac{1}{2}$			
55	2883368	10	06 $\frac{1}{4}$	49977682	09	06 $\frac{1}{4}$
	115334	14	09 $\frac{1}{4}$	22317	10	05 $\frac{1}{4}$
56	2998703	05	04	50000000	00	00
	1296	14	08			
	3000000	00	00			

Compu-

Computation at 3 l. per Cent.

	Payments made at Midsum- mer every Year.			Total of all the Payments from the be- ginning in e- very Year.		
1743	2337362	7	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	30237884	17	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
	70120	17	5			
44	2407483	05	1 $\frac{1}{2}$	32645368	2	10
	72224	9	11 $\frac{1}{2}$			
45	2479707	15	1	35125075	17	11
	74391	4	7 $\frac{1}{2}$			
46	2554098	19	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	37679174	17	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
	76622	19	4 $\frac{1}{2}$			
47	2630721	19	1	40309896	16	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
	78921	13	2			
48	2709643	12	3	43019540	8	11 $\frac{3}{4}$
	81289	6	2			
49	2790932	18	5	45810473	7	4 $\frac{3}{4}$
	83727	19	9			
50	2874660	18	2	48685134	5	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
	86239	16	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	1314865	14	5 $\frac{1}{4}$
51	2960900	14	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	50000000		
	39099	5	1 $\frac{1}{2}$			
$\frac{1}{2}$	3000000	0	0			

Observe

Observe that the annual Income of the *Sinking Fund*, in this manner applied to the Discharge of the Principal of the Publick Debts, increases yearly in the same manner and Proportion as a Principal Sum put out and continued at compound Interest, or *Interest upon Interest*, at such a Rate of Interest as the Principal Sum to be paid off is supposed to carry: That the Increase of it in every Year, is by the Interest of that Principal Sum which was paid off in the Year next before it; and that the whole of the Increase of it in any one Year, from the beginning to apply it in Discharge of the Principal Debt, is the Sum of the Interest of all the Principal Sums that have been in the Year before paid off by it: And that the whole of the Debt proposed to be paid off by a *Sinking Fund*, in this manner apply'd, will be compleatly discharged the Year before the *Sinking Fund* it self is increased by the Addition of the whole Interest of the Debt to be paid off. From which Observations, it will be easy to compute the Progress of any other annual Sum, greater or less, than what I have supposed to be the Produce of the *Sinking Fund*, in the Year 1727, in the Payment of a Principal Sum of 50 Millions, at 4 *per Cent.* or any other Rate of Interest, or any other Principal Sum which may be thought more reasonable to provide for the Payment of, by the common Rules for calculating the Increase of Principal Sums continued at compound Interest.

In the use of these Rules, if one should think it more reasonable to set the Income of the *Sinking Fund*, from the Year 1727, at 800000*l.* or at 1200000*l.* *per Annum*, a Debt of 50 Millions, carrying 4 *per Cent.* Interest, would in the first of these Cases be paid off in about 32 Years, and in the other in 25 Years and one Month; or if in either Case the

Sinking

Sinking Fund should be supposed to be increased by 500000 *l. per Annum* added to it, from the Interest of the same Debt reduced to 3 *per Cent.* from the same Time, it might be fully discharged by a Sinking Fund of 1300000 *l. per Ann.* in about 23 Years, and by a Sinking Fund of 1700000 *l.* in 21 Years and 8 Months, or thereabouts. But whatever may be observed or proved, relating to the Efficacy or Progress of the *Sinking Fund* increasing annually by Addition of the Interest of such Debts as are discharged by it, I have heard it objected, that our Publick Debts have been far from decreasing or being made less since the Contrivance and Application of this Expedient for that purpose; but on the contrary, have been growing upon us, and are now considerably greater than they were about the Time when the Surplusses of several Funds were first appropriated to the Discharge of those Debts: And this melaucholy Circumstance the same Persons aggravate, with observing, that the Increase of our Debts has been in a Time of almost uninterrupted Peace; and infer, that our Debts must increase still faster upon us, in case of any Publick Troubles.

I have often wondered how so uncomfortable a Mistake could so generally prevail, against the Testimony that the Memory of every Person at all acquainted with publick Transactions of this kind must bear, *that our Publick Loans, of late Years, (except such as have been made on Funds provided to discharge the Monies advanced upon them within the Year,) have not been equal to the Sums that have within the same Time been paid off;* till upon further Enquiry upon this Subject, I have had put into my Hands Copies of Accounts, supposed to be made up at the *Exchequer*, stating the Totals of the Publick Debts for different Years, to be

C

greater

greater considerably from the Year 1720, than in that Year, and in that Year to be more than in any Year before it. From which Accounts I cannot but think this Mistake must arise, and prevail with Persons, who satisfy'd themselves with observing the Totals only, and have not attended to the particular Articles of which they were made up; but in examining those particular Articles, they will find that the *great Increase of Figures in the Description of our present Incumbrances, is not owing to any real Increase of their true Quantity.*

In an Account now before me, of the Amount of the Publick Debts on the 31st of Dec. in several Years, beginning in 1717, and ending in the Year 1724, the Amount of the Publick Debts in the first of those Years is described to be 47894950*l.* and in the last to be 52363471*l.* Of which great Increase the chief Reasons are; First, the Subscription of several irredeemable Annuities for different Terms of Years into the *South-Sea Company's Stock*, in the Year 1719 and 1720; by which those Annuities were converted into a redeemable Debt from the Government, and purchased back from the Proprietors at higher Rates, or a greater Number of Years Purchase, than were paid by the Proprietors for the same Annuities when they were first purchased from the Government. Before these Subscriptions made, this Part of our Publick Incumbrances is described in the aforesaid Account, by the Principal Sums originally advanced by the Proprietors on the Purchase of them; and afterwards, by the Quantity of redeemable Debt for which, by Virtue of the aforesaid Subscriptions, they were exchanged; which generally exceeds by four Years and one half's Purchase, the Sum originally contributed by the Proprietors of those Annuities, and which upon the whole of the said Annuities,

nuities at those different times subscribed amounts to about 3,155,858 *l.* This in the present View must, I think, be admitted to be no real Increase of the Publick Incumbrances, or at least not properly brought into the Account of those Years in which the aforesaid Subscriptions were made; those Subscriptions being well enough known and understood to have been of great Advantage to the Publick, and very much to have facilitated the Discharge of the Whole of our present Debts; and it being very obvious, that whatever real Incumbrance has been growing upon us on Account of those Annuities, it is to be attributed only to the increasing Value of those Annuities, and to be computed from the Times of their being valued at higher Prices, and not from the Times of the Subscriptions abovementioned, by which the further Increase of their Value was most fortunately prevented; and about which, all that we have to wish is, that it had been done sooner.

Another Article increasing in the aforesaid Accounts of the Publick Debts from the Year 1717 to the Year 1724, is of Army-Debentures, or Annuities charged and made payable out of the Fund commonly called the *General Fund*, after the Rate of 4 *per Cent.* for such Principal Sums, as, have been certified to have been due for Services in the late War, and before the Year 1717. This, from 401,571 *l.* 8 *s.* 5 *d.* which on the 31st of Dec. 1717 is only stated to be due from the Publick under this Article, is on the 31st of Dec. 1724. by the said Accounts described to amount to upwards of 2,140,157 *l.* But as this Debt was due before the Year 1717, in the present Inquiry whether the Publick Debts are since that Time increased or no, this Sum, now the Quantity of it is determined, is to be reckon'd in the Amount of

C 2

the

the Publick Debt, as well in the Year 1717 as in the Year 1724; or, to be consider'd as due from the Publick from the Time it was contracted, and not from the Time when it was certified to be due.

Another Article increasing the Total Amount of the Publick Debts in the Year 1724 beyond that of the Year 1717, in the aforesaid Accounts, is, that of 1000000 *l.* of *Exchequer* Notes made out and lent to the *South-Sea* Company in the Year 1720, and in that Year added to the Amount of the Publick Debts. This Sum, on the Repayment of it by the *South-Sea* Company, would have been deducted from the Amount of the Publick Debts in that Year in which it was repaid if it had not been provided by a subsequent Act of Parliament, that the aforesaid *Exchequer* Notes should be cancelled and paid out of the *Sinking Fund*; and that the Sum of 1000000 *l.* due from the *South-Sea* Company, should be applied, when paid, to the Discharge of a farther Million of *Exchequer* Notes made forth in the Year 1722, and upon which Money was raised for the Discharge of a like Sum in Arrear to the Navy; which said Sum of 1000000 *l.* being in this manner ultimately supplied out of the *Sinking Fund* it, is necessary to suppose it to have been due from the Publick before the Year 1716, the *Sinking Fund*, being as above observed, about that Time appropriated to the Discharge of such Debts only as were due before that Year; and consequently, this Sum of 1000000 *l.* being in the Year 1717 owing and in Arrear from the Government, should also, be in that Year added to the Amount of them.

As should also, for much the same Reasons, the following less material Articles, *viz.*

Navy;

Navy-Annuities, a Debt though
before due, not brought into the
Publick Accounts till the Year
1718. } 110312 00 00

A further Provision for the
Sufferers at *Nevis* and *St. Christo-*
phers, about } 41000 00 00

The Increase of a Deficiency
on the *East India* Company's Fund
stated in the Publick Accounts,
to be from the Year 1717 to the
Year 1720, about } 67500 00 00

A Sum in the Year 1723, raised
for immediate Service on the Cre-
dit of *Exchequer* Notes, the Pay-
ment of which was at the same
Time provided for by a Tax on
the Estates of *Roman Catholicks*, } 100000 00 00

*To these Articles are to be added the Three First above-
mentioned, viz.*

The Increase computed on the
Subscription of Irredeemables, } 3155858 00 00

Of Army Debentures, 2100000 00 00

And the Sum raised for dis-
charging Arrears to the Navy, } 1000000 00 00

The Amount of which Sums
together is, } 6574670 00 00

And this Sum, must be added to the above-
mention'd Total of our Publick Debts in the Year
1717, before the comparing it with the Total of
the same Debts in the Year 1724 will truly de-
termine how far our Debts are increased or grown
less from one Time to the other. Let this then
be done.

47894950 00 00

6574670 00 00

And the aforefaid Amount of
our Debts in 1724, deducted
from it

54469620 00 00

52363471 00 00

2196149 00 00

And

And it will appear, that our Debts are not in reality increased from the Year 1717, to the Year 1724; but, on the contrary, are diminished by the Sum of 2106149*l.* or thereabouts.

The same Thing will appear from enumerating the Particulars of the real Increase or Decrease of our Debts from one Time to the other; of which the following is very nearly a true Account, *viz.*

Money at different Times borrowed on the Duty on Coals for Building Churches, more than in the mean Time has been paid off by the particular Provision made for that purpose,	92778 02 00
---	-------------

Money borrowed for the Service of the Year 1719, more than paid off by the Provision made for that purpose on the 31 st of December 1724,	439300 00 00
--	--------------

Money borrowed on the Plate Act for the Service of the Year 1720.	312000 00 00
---	--------------

Total 844078 02 00

And this Sum of 844078 02 00 is the whole Sum that our Debts can, with any Propriety, be said to be increased by, from the Year 1717. Such other Sums as have been since that Time borrowed having been employ'd in Aid of the *Sinking Fund*, and applied in Discharge of some other Debts at a higher Interest; of which the following (except what of this kind has been already mentioned) is likewise a true Account, *viz.*

Borrowed in the Year 1719 by Lottery,	500000 00 00
---------------------------------------	--------------

Advan-

Advanced in the same Year by
the *South Sea* Company on the
Increase of their Stock and Funds,
about

544142 00 00

Advanced in the Year 1723,
towards the Discharge of the Lot-
tery Annuities unsubscribed to
the *South-Sea* Company, about

1000000 00 00

Total 2044142 00 0

By which Sum, together with the Sinking Fund, have
been paid off from 1717 to 1724, viz.

Of *Exchequer* Notes 2924612 00 00

Lottery Annuities unsubscribed 1204786 00 00

Bank Annuities unsubscribed 235297 00 00

Deficiency of the *East India*
Company's Fund } 191028 00 00.

Besides, paid in part of a Prin-
cipal Debt contracted by two Lot-
tories in the Years 1713 and 1714,
by Provision for that purpose at
the same Time made, about

429490 00 00

Total 4985213 00 00

From whence the Total of the
last above-mentioned Loans be-
ing deducted, viz.

2044142 00 00

The Remainder 2941071 00 00
will be the Sum of what has been paid off from the
Year 1717 to the Year 1724 by the *Sinking Fund*, or
otherwises without the Assistance of those Loans.

And from thence, 2941071 00 00
let us farther deduct the To-
tal of the aforesaid Articles by
which our Debts have really, in
the mean Time, been encreased,
viz.

844078 00 00

And

And that Remainder 2096993 00 00 will be the Sum by which our Debts, within the aforesaid Seven Years, appear by this Computation really to have been diminished ; differing, indeed, from that Sum which I have from the first Computation stated to be the Decrease of the Publick Debts in the same Time by near 10000 *l.* but which Difference, if I pretended to the utmost Exactness, might be removed, by either adding to the last Remainder, or reckoning amongst the Particulars by which our Debts have decreased within the Time aforesaid, the Value of such Annuities for Lives as within that Time have reverted to the Crown.

This Sum, if it be farther reduced by the Deduction of One Million, at Two different Times, borrowed, to supply the Deficiencies of his Majesty's Civil List, consider'd as an Addition to our Publick Debts, may be thought too inconsiderable a Diminution of our Debts, to be boasted of as the Effects of this Expedient for so great a Length of Time. But as it is no real Objection to the Truth of those Computations which I have made, of the Progress of the *Sinking Fund*, from the Year 1727, I presume it will likewise be no Discouragement to our Dependence on this Provision for the Payment of our Debts ; especially after we have considered the great Addition that will be made to the *Sinking Fund* in the Year 1727, and have farther observed the much greater Dispatch which a yearly Sum applied to the Payment of any determined Debt at Interest, and increasing annually in the manner above described, will make in the Discharge of such a Debt in a few Years after the first Application of it to that purpose, than it will do when it first begins in that Manner to be applied.

The little Progress however hitherto made in the Diminution of our Debts, leads me to the Examination

amination of another Opinion, which I have observed to prevail with the same Persons who affirm our Publick Debts to have increased upon us ; which is, *that upon the Supposition that such Debts are really increasing upon us by new Loans equal to or exceeding the Discharges made in the same Time by the Sinking Fund, the Sinking Fund is, in such Case, making no effectual Progress at all in the Diminution of our Debts.* It is perhaps the more material to consider here, how far this Opinion is true, for this Reason, that tho' this Supposition on which it is founded has not been true hitherto, it must be however admitted to be not improbable, that some future Exigencies of the Government may make such new Loans necessary, as may exceed any Sums in the same Compass of Time produced by or applied to the Discharge of our Debts from the *Sinking Fund.* And in this Case, upon the Supposition that such new Loans are made upon farther Funds found out for Payment of the Interest of the Money so to be advanced upon them, this Opinion, that the *Sinking Fund*, applied as aforesaid, would be making no effectual Advance to the compleat Discharge of the Whole of our Publick Debts, would not be true. This will be best explained, if during the Time that the above supposed Sinking Funds are employed in the Discharge of the Debt of 50 Millions, the Whole of our Debts should be supposed, by new Loans upon further Funds borrowed at 4 or 3 per Cent. Interest, to be increased by a further Sum of 50 Millions, and that Sum to be discharged in the same Manner, and by the same Sinking Funds, after the Discharge of the first 50 Millions ; or if the Account of the Progress of the above supposed Sinking Funds be carried on, till instead of 50 Millions they shall have discharged a principal Debt of 100 Millions.

D

Compu-

Computation at 4 l. per Cent.

	Payments made at Midsum- mer in e- very Year.			Total of all the Payments from the be- ginning in e- very Year.		
1755				49977682	09	06 $\frac{1}{4}$
56	2998703	05	04	52976385	14	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
	119948	02	07 $\frac{1}{4}$			
57	3118651	07	11 $\frac{1}{4}$	56095037	02	09 $\frac{1}{2}$
	124746	01	01 $\frac{1}{4}$			
58	3243397	09	00 $\frac{1}{2}$	59338434	11	10
	129735	17	11 $\frac{1}{2}$			
59	3373113	07	00	62711547	18	10
	134924	10	08			
60	3508037	17	08 $\frac{1}{2}$	66219585	16	06
	140321	10	03 $\frac{1}{2}$			
61	3648359	07	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	69867945	04	05 $\frac{1}{2}$
	145934	07	06			
62	3794293	15	05 $\frac{1}{2}$	73662238	19	11
	151771	15	00			
63	3946065	10	05 $\frac{1}{2}$	77608304	09	04 $\frac{1}{2}$
	157842	12	05 $\frac{1}{4}$			
64	4103098	02	10 $\frac{1}{4}$	81712212	12	03 $\frac{1}{4}$
	164156	06	06			
65	4268064	09	04 $\frac{1}{4}$	85980277	01	08
	170722	11	06 $\frac{1}{2}$			
66	4438787	00	11 $\frac{1}{4}$	90419064	02	07 $\frac{1}{4}$
	177551	09	06 $\frac{1}{4}$			
67	4616338	10	06	95035402	13	01 $\frac{1}{4}$
	184653	10	09 $\frac{1}{4}$			
68	4800992	01	03 $\frac{1}{4}$	99836394	14	05
	192039	13	07 $\frac{1}{4}$	163605	05	07
69	4993031	14	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	100000000	00	00
	6968	05	00 $\frac{1}{2}$			
	5000000	00	00			

Compu

Computation at 3 l. per Cent.

	Payments made at Midsum- mer in e- very Year.			Total of all the Payments from the Be- ginning in e- very Year.		
1750				48685134	05	06 $\frac{1}{4}$
51	2960900	14	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	51646034	00	05 $\frac{1}{4}$
	88827	00	05 $\frac{1}{2}$			
52	3049727	15	04	54695761	15	09 $\frac{1}{4}$
	91491	16	01 $\frac{1}{4}$			
53	3141219	11	05 $\frac{1}{4}$	57836981	07	03
	94236	11	07 $\frac{1}{4}$			
54	3235456	03	01 $\frac{1}{2}$	61072437	10	04 $\frac{1}{2}$
	97063	13	08 $\frac{1}{4}$			
55	3332519	16	09 $\frac{1}{4}$	64404957	07	02 $\frac{1}{2}$
	99975	11	10 $\frac{1}{4}$			
56	3432495	08	08 $\frac{1}{2}$	67837452	15	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
	102974	17	03			
57	3535470	05	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	71372523	01	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
	106064	02	02			
58	3641534	08	01 $\frac{1}{2}$	75014457	09	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
	109246	00	07 $\frac{1}{4}$			
59	3750780	08	09 $\frac{1}{4}$	78765237	18	09
	112523	08	03 $\frac{1}{4}$			
60	3863303	17	00 $\frac{1}{2}$	82628541	15	09 $\frac{1}{2}$
	115899	02	03 $\frac{1}{4}$			
61	3979202	19	04 $\frac{1}{4}$	86607744	15	01 $\frac{1}{4}$
	119376	01	10			
62	4098579	01	02 $\frac{1}{4}$	90706323	16	04
	122957	07	04 $\frac{1}{2}$			
63	4221536	08	06 $\frac{1}{4}$	94927860	04	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
	126646	01	09 $\frac{1}{4}$			
64	4348182	10	04	99276042	15	02 $\frac{1}{2}$
	130745	09	06	723957	04	09 $\frac{1}{4}$
65	4478927	19	10	100000000	00	
	21072	00	02			
	4500000	00	00			

From hence it presently appears, that the above supposed *Sinking Funds*, in this Manner increasing by the Addition of the Interest of the Principal Sums in every Year paid off, and consequently by Additions in every Year greater than those made to it in the Year before, will be sufficient not only to discharge our present Debts, but any probable Addition in the mean Time to be made to them by further Loans or new-invented Funds, in a few Years after the present Debts shall be discharged; and that the Time required for the Discharge of our Debts, increased by any Addition in this Manner made, will, by no Means, be lengthened out, or the Payment of the Whole of our Debts, by the *Sinking Fund*, retarded or delayed, in Proportion to the Addition to or Increase of the Debt it self: The Total Payment of our Publick Debts becoming by no Means desperate from any *Sinking Fund*, however less than those above supposed, upon Account of any determined Increase of our Additions made to them; unless those Additions are supposed to be continued increasing in every Year in the same or a greater Proportion to one another than that in which the Additions yearly made to the *Sinking Fund* increase. This is so true, that Suppositions about the Increase of the Publick Debt, might be carried to the utmost Extravagance, and still appear to be provided for by the abovementioned *Sinking Fund* of 1000000 *l.* increasing at the Rate of 4 per Cent. COMPOUND INTEREST; which, might be shewed to be sufficient, in about 105 Years, to pay off a Debt of 1575 Millions, allowing for the Increase of the present Debt of 50 Millions, by an Addition of 15 Millions in every Year in which that *Sinking Fund*, should be so applied. Nor will this at all surprise Persons who have been accustomed

med to attend to the Increase of Money put out at *Compound Interest*, or Quantities continued in Geometrical Progression; an Enquiry into which will remove all Doubt about the Truth of what I have here advanced. It would however be true, that if at any Time, on the Discharge of any Part of the Principal of the present Debt, the Interest were not added to and applied in the further Discharge of the remaining Debt, but another equal or greater principal Sum should be borrowed on the same Annuity; the Progress of the *Sinking Fund* would by such Measures, if the same Sum were borrowed, be stopp'd; and if a greater, be put backwards: But as long as these Measures are not taken, or the *Sinking Fund* diverted or applied to any other Purpose than the Discharge of our Debts, the full and effectual Payment of all our Debts by this Expedient, is by no Means to be despaired of, from the Increase of them by new Loans on further Duties.

And that the *Sinking Fund* will, from Time to Time, be applied to the Discharge of the Publick Debts, and not be diverted or applied to any other Purpose whatsoever, is what we may securely promise ourselves, from considering that the said Fund has been appropriated to that purpose by the Legislature, and our Publick Faith in the same Manner engaged to the Creditors of the Government, that the Surplus of the aforesaid Duties should be applied to the Discharge of the Principal of their Debts, as the Funds themselves to the Payment of the Interest or Annuities contracted for: Which Faith of the Publick in this Manner engaged, we have all the Reason in the World to believe will be as inviolably observed in this, as in any other Part of their Contract with the Proprietors of the Publick Debts.

This

This Appropriation of the *Sinking Fund* to the Purpose aforesaid, you will find, to have been made by the said Acts of Parliament. In the last of which, after reciting that by the Two other Acts of Parliament, the Surplusses of the *Aggregate* and *South-Sea Funds* are provided to be reserved to the Disposition of Parliament only ; it is enacted, That the Surplusses of the *General Fund* thereby created, should, in like manner, be accounted for and reserved for the Disposition of Parliament. Nor can these Provisions well be understood as made by the Government for what then appeared for publick Convenience only, and consequently to be altered by subsequent Acts whenever it shall appear, or be pretended to be otherwise ; but must, be considered as a Contract by the Government with the Publick Creditors, if the Occasion of these Acts of Parliament be attended to. In which Case it will appear, that the several Provisions by these Acts made, were enacted and proposed to the said Creditors, as Inducements to them to accept of an Interest or Annuity for their Debts by one Sixth Part less than that which till that Time they had receiv'd. To which Security, they must be considered to have intitled themselves by their Subscriptions afterwards made, in Consideration of such Proposals made to them by the Legislature : Whoever will be at the Trouble of turning over the several subsequent Acts of Parliament relating to the Publick Debts, will find this Provision for the Application of the *Sinking Fund* frequently repeated and confirmed : And as long as the Publick Welfare shall be in the least regarded, and this continues to be the only Expedient for removing such heavy Incumbrances on our Affairs, and redeeming so considerable a Revenue to the Use of the Publick, we may confidently expect, that no Persons
whatsoever,

whatsoever, to whose Hands the Administration of our Affairs may at any Time be committed, can ever be induced to approve of or recommend the Application of the Produce of the *Sinking Fund*, in any possible Exigence of our Affairs, to any other Uses than those to which it stands now appropriated, tho' there were no other Considerations to enforce it.

For let the Expence that the Circumstances of our Affairs may make necessary, be more than what can be raised within the Year; it must always appear more eligible in regard to the Publick Interest, as well as more easy to the Persons in the Administration, to raise what shall be further wanted by increasing the Publick Debt with further Loans upon Interest provided for by new Duties, than to supply the same Sums from the Produce of the *Sinking Fund*. For let us suppose, that the Government were obliged, for 25 Years together, to increase the present Debt, by a Million borrowed in every Year at an Interest of 4 per Cent. provided for by further Funds, the above Computation will shew that, that additional Debt of 25 Millions would be paid off by a *Sinking Fund* of one Million, apply'd as is therein supposed, in little more than 7 Years after the Discharge of the present 50 Millions. But if the same Sum were to be supplied out of the Produce of the *Sinking Fund*, it is obvious that the Payment of the Publick Debts must stand still for 25 Years, and be by more than Two Thirds of that Time retarded beyond the Time in which they would otherwise be discharged, tho' increased as aforelaid; and the greater the Sum is supposed to be, that in these different Ways is to be supply'd, the greater will be the Proportion in which the Payment of our Debts will be delay'd, by supplying such Expences from the *Sinking Fund*, than by the other way.

The

The borrowing Money on the Income of the *Sinking Fund*, if no more were in any one Year borrow'd than what had been by the *Sinking Fund* the Year before paid off; and if that Money be supposed to be borrowed at the same Rate of Interest that was payable for the Debt before paid off; will have the same Effect in delaying the Payment of the Publick Debts, as the Misapplication of the Revenue of the *Sinking Fund* the Year before would have had: But if greater Sums be at any Time borrowed on that Fund, the Payment of the Publick Debts will not only be stopped, but put backwards; and that in a manner that leads not only to delay the Payment of the Publick Debts, but the taking away intirely the only Security yet provided, that they shall ever be paid off. We have already had the greatest Advantage from the Reduction of Interest that can with reason be hoped for in the Provision of the present *Sinking Fund*; which if we once part with in Exchange for an increased Principal Debt at a lower Rate of Interest, only, it will be Madness to expect that either such a lower Rate of Interest, or any Alteration in our Circumstances for the better, will admit of the same kind of Provision to be made again for the Payment of our Debts, increased by such Measures as these are. The Lands, Estates, or Commerce of *Great Britain*, will yet easily admit of farther Duties sufficient to furnish new Funds to answer the Interest of such Sums, as any publick Occasions can call for. Nor can I fear that such Duties will not be chearfully voted and submitted to, when they shall appear necessary to prevent the Misapplication of an annual Sum employed in so useful and necessary a Service to the Publick, as the Reduction of our Debts; while that appears to be retarded so much more by dis-

continuing

continuing the Payment of those Debts, than by the Increase of them.

There is another Objection to the Probability of the Payment of our Publick Debts, which is, ' That
' the Continuance of our Publick Debts is, and
' always must be, the Interest of PERSONS in the
' ADMINISTRATION ; that the greatest Profit of
' their Employments arises from hence ; and that
' the necessary Power and Influence to support them-
' selves in those Employments, depend greatly on
' their having reserved to themselves the Disposi-
' tion of the various Offices and Employments in
' collecting and applying the Revenues appropria-
' ted to the Payment of the Publick Debts ; which,
' when those Debts shall be discharged, can subsist
' no longer.

Whatever Truth we should admit to be in this Objection, we have the Pleasure of observing, that it appears to be equally true, from the frequent and earnest Recommendations from his Majesty, of the necessary Measures for discharging the Publick Debts, to the Care and Endeavours of the Legislature ; the several Steps that have been taken by them ; and the great and effectual Provision that is already made for this Purpose ; that nothing can have been, or will be, more sincerely intended and endeavoured by his Majesty, or the Persons who have had or shall have the Honour to be employed by him. But from the Sense I have of the Blessings we enjoy under the present Government, I must confess, I should with no Pleasure look forwards on that Period of Time, when his present Majesty or his Successors should be deprived of the Means of supporting it, or even of rewarding and encouraging the Fidelity and Services of their best Subjects. The chief Use, therefore, that I have proposed to make of this Objection, is, to

E

take

take an Occasion from it of considering how far it is probable that such a Reform, as is above supposed, of the various Employments in collecting and receiving the present Revenues, will take place on the Discharge of the Publick Debts; or how far it is reasonable that it should do so.

Towards this Inquiry let us consider, that the Support of our Government necessarily requires a considerable annual Expence, that is at present ordinarily supplied by other Taxes than those which have been provided to answer the Payment of the Publick Debts; that the present ordinary Provision for that annual Expence has been hitherto determined, rather by the Necessities of the Publick, than by Choice; and that it yet remains to be debated, how far the Duties at present appropriated to the Payment of our Debts, or Part of them, may, after the Discharge of those Debts, be continued and made to answer the ordinary annual Expence of our Government, more to the Advantage of the Publick, with less Burden and Expence to the particular Estates of his Majesty's Subjects, and consistently with a more equal and reasonable Proportion of the Burthen or Expence by every Subject submitted to, to the Benefit he receives from the Support of our Government, than is now done by the present Provision made for the aforesaid ordinary annual Expence.

Upon enumerating the several Duties provided to answer the Demands of the publick Creditors, it will appear that the greatest Part of them have been laid upon Commodities in general Use and Consumption amongst that Part of the Inhabitants of this County, whose Circumstances will admit of the Expence. And that these Duties they have been added to the Price which those Commodities had before

before the Imposition of such Duties, and therefore are ultimately paid by the Consumer. Upon which Supposition, if the said Duties are either, by way of Custom or Excise, generally collected throughout the Country where such Commodities are consumed; it's plain that the said Duties will generally be paid by every Person residing in such a Country, nearly in Proportion to his ordinary annual Expence. And this, is the Proportion, which of all others is most eligible to be taken for every Person residing in a Country where great Part of the Inhabitants subsist by Commerce, towards the publick Expences of the Government.

For, first, in this Way the publick Expence is least sensibly felt by those who contribute towards it; every Person being voluntary in his Expence, and gratifying himself, while he is contributing from his Estate to the Expence of the Government.

2. Contributions in this manner generally made by the Inhabitants of a Country in Proportion to their Expence, will be likewise made in a near Proportion to the real Value of the Property of the same Inhabitants; perhaps, nearer than it would be done by a Law made directing the publick Expences to be levied in that Proportion, from the great Difficulty of finding out the real Value of every Man's Property, in a Country so much engaged in Traffick as ours is.

Contributions thus made in Proportion to Expences, will include a Proportion of the annual Income of such Estates as may be brought hither, by Foreigners chusing to settle amongst us, or by any of our own Countrymen returning with their Gains from other Countries. And it may likewise be considered, in Recommendation of this manner of supplying the ordinary Expences of our Government what farther Conveniencies to the Publick

may be procured by such Duties, over and above such a Supply to its ordinary Expences ; such as discouraging the Consumption of such foreign Commodities, as may interfere with or hinder the Consumption of the Produce of Manufactures of our own Country ; abating the extraordinary Price of foreign Commodities, or the exorbitant Gains of Foreigners by the Importation of them ; the diminishing a Trade carried on with any of our Neighbours, the Ballance of which is too evidently in their Favour ; the encouraging any other more profitable Branch of the *British* Commerce ; or the preventing the Increase of any particular Article of Expence, that may tend to debauch the Manners or abate the Industry of his Majesty's Subjects. Of this kind many are the Conveniencies that may be procured to a Country, by the same Measures that supply the ordinary Expences of its Government. And when it shall be considered to how many publick Uses several of the Duties are subservient, besides the annual Income produced by them ; I believe it will appear by no means eligible, much less necessary, that the Whole of those Duties should, immediately after the Payment of the Publick Debts, be removed and determine ; when the same Conveniencies may be still preserved to us by the Continuance of them, and the Income of those Duties be made to supply such of our Expences as are now provided for, by less equal or less beneficial Taxes. Such Considerations as these, are sufficient to remove the *indecent* and *groundless* Supposition, that the Payment of our Publick Debts is inconsistent with the Interest of a *British* Ministry.

I am now brought to the last Task, I have assigned my self ; and am to inquire what Measures it may be most for the Interest of the Publick to
take

take in the Application and Use of the *Sinking Fund* from the Year 1727 ; about which the only Question that can be put, is, Whether it shall be from thenceforth adviseable for us to endeavour after a greater Increase of the *Sinking Fund*, by a farther Reduction of the Interest of the Publick Debts? Or if it may not be then, on the whole, more for the Publick Interest, to endeavour only after such an Increase of the said Fund, as will be produced by the Application of it to the Discharge of the Publick Debts, and the Addition of the yearly Interest of such of the said Debts as shall be paid off? But before I proceed I shall state the greater Effect the first of these different Measures would have in accelerating the Payment of the Publick Debts than the other of them ; because in an Affair of this publick Concern, I am apprehensive that People when they turn their Thoughts to this Subject are apt, upon any Increase of the *Sinking Fund*, to promise themselves a farther Degree of Dispatch in the Payment of the Publick Debts in Proportion to such Increase. To explain my Meaning, I fear, that upon stating that the *Sinking Fund* of 1000000 *l.* was increased to 1500000 *l. per Annum*, by an Abatement of 1 *per Cent.* Interest on 50 Millions, it would be that the Publick Debts would be paid off by a *Sinking Fund* of One Million and a Half *per Annum*, in two Third Parts of the Time that would be taken up in discharging it by a *Sinking Fund* of One Million *per Annum* only. But this Inference would not be true, by whatever Means the *Sinking Fund* were supposed to be so increased ; and least true, when the Increase of the *Sinking Fund* is made by a Reduction of the Interest of the Debt to be paid off by it.

If the said Fund of 1000000 *l. per Annum* were increased to 1500000 *l.* by an Addition made to it
of

of 500000 *l. per Annum* provided by a new Tax, or any otherwise than by an Abatement of the Interest of the 50 Millions, which should continue to carry 4 *per Cent.* Interest ; it would be true, that while the said Increased *Sinking Fund* is supposed to be applied to the Discharge of that Debt, it would pay off in every Year half as much again as the *Sinking Fund* of One Million only, beginning at the same Time to be applied to the same Purpose would do in the same Year ; and at the End of any Number of Years, in which both Funds are supposed to continue so applied, will have paid off a Principal Sum, in the Proportion of Three to Two. And in this Sense the greater Fund may be said to pay off the Publick Debt half as fast again, as in the same Time it will pay off half as much again. But it is not to be inferred, that the less Fund will be half as long again as the greater in discharging the same Principal Sum ; or that the same Principal Sum would be paid off by the greater Fund in two Thirds of the Time that would be taken up in discharging it by the smaller Fund : And of this the plain Reason will soon appear, on inspecting the above Computations ; from which it may be observed, That the *Sinking Fund* is increasing by a yearly Addition of the Interest of that Principal Sum paid off the Year before ; from whence both the Income of the Fund it self, and the Principal Sums annually paid off by it, are every Year greater. From whence it follows, that in a Series of Payment made by the *Sinking Fund* for any Number of Years, the Payments towards the latter End of such Series must be considerably greater than those before ; and that the Amount of the Payments for any Number of Years, separated at the latter End from the rest of the Series, must greatly exceed the Amount of the Payments for any equal Number

Number of Years in any other Part of the same Series. And from hence it must appear, that the Excess of the Payments made by the greater *Sinking Fund*, above those made by the less in the same Number of Years, will not be a Rule for determining the Time in which they must severally be employed in discharging the same Principal Sums. And it will be farther from the Truth, in the Case of the *Sinking Fund* increased from an Abatement of the Interest of the Debt to be paid off; and by an Addition of an annual Income equal to one half Part of its Income before such Increase, to suppose, that from thenceforth the Debt will be discharged in two Third Parts of the Time which would have been otherwise required: because the Additions made to a *Sinking Fund* employ'd in the Payment of a Debt carrying 3 per Cent. Interest only, do not increase in the same or so great a Proportion, as those made annually to a *Sinking Fund* in the Discharge of a Debt at 4 per Cent. From which Circumstance the less *Sinking Fund*, increasing by this greater Ratio or Proportion, would in a longer Series than I hope we have any Thing to do with in the present Case, have so considerable an Advantage, as to overtake the greater *Sinking Fund* in its Payments, and from thence to be every Year discharging a greater Debt.

But in the Case we have supposed of a Debt of 50 Millions, the Time in which we have before computed that that Debt carrying 3 per Cent. Interest may be paid off by a *Sinking Fund* of 1500000 l. is 23 Years and one Half nearly, and by the *Sinking Fund* of 1000000 l. the Debt continuing at 4 per Cent Interest in about 28 Years; so that the Time saved in the Discharge of our Debts by the Reduction of them to 3 per Cent. Interest, appears, on the aforesaid Suppositions, to be 4 Years and a Half, or thereabouts;

abouts ; which is something less than One Sixth Part of the Time in which the same Debt might be discharged without any further Reduction of the Interest. Another way of Stating the Advantage to the Publick in this Contraction of the Time which our Debts may take up in the Discharge of them, from 28 to 23 Years and a half, would be to find out that annual Sum, which added to the above supposed *Sinking Fund* of 1000000 *l.* at the Publick Expence, and without any further Reduction of the Interest of the Debt to be paid off, would answer the same Purpose as the Addition of 500000 *l.* to that Fund taken from the Income of the Publick Creditors, and contract the Time in which the Payment of 50 Millions would be completed from 28 Years to 23 and a half ; and this, will be found to be about 322000 *l.* Which yearly Expence for 23 Years and a half, would answer the same Purpose as the above supposed Deduction of 500000 *l. per Annum.* from the Income of the Publick Debts.

It seems to have been an Opinion of late Years pretty generally agreed to, That all Attempts to reduce Interest by compulsive Methods, are not only unlikely to succeed, but, on other Accounts, inconvenient to the Publick : But I know not if the Interest of the Publick, in the Reduction of it by any other Means, has been much considered ; or if such a Reduction of Interest is not usually expected with general Satisfaction, arising from our regarding it as the Effect of the common and natural Causes of a lower Interest in every Country, and such Alterations in our Circumstances as are truly enumerated amongst the Instances of Publick Prosperity. Mr. *Locke*, in his Treatise on this Subject, mentions, as the natural Causes of the Variations of the Rate of Interest in any Country, the

the Variations of the Proportion that the Quantity of Money bears in such a Country to the Demand for it, arising either from the Quantity of Debts contracted amongst the Inhabitants, or of the Trade carried on by them : To which Occasions of a Demand for Money, I think should be generally added all other Circumstances in the Affairs of such a Country, as may be there supposed to contribute to a greater or less Demand of that kind. And as a further natural Cause of a Variation any where in the Rate of Interest, I should chuse to add such Alterations in the Circumstances of the Affairs of the Country where such a Variation happens, as may make it more or less dangerous or secure to advance Money upon Loans, in all or any of the different Scenes of Business, where Negotiations of this kind are usually carried on ; by which last Cause, I think, the more sudden and sensible Variations in the Rate of Interest have been chiefly, every where, occasioned. And when a lower Rate of Interest is supposed to be produced amongst us, by such Causes as these are, it is perhaps most reasonable that it should be regarded with general Satisfaction, as it is a Proof of such a Situation of our Affairs, as is of it self, an Instance and Part of our general Welfare and Prosperity ; and as the monied Man himself has, in this Case, an Equivalent for what he may be supposed to lose by the Abatement of his Income, in the greater Safety with which he lends his Money, or the less Hazard which he runs of the Repayment of it ; as well as in the greater Frequency of Opportunities, which such a Situation in our Affairs produces, of putting out and improving Money with greater Safety. But as far as a lower Rate of Interest may be produced amongst us, either without such compulsive Methods, or the Concurrence of other natural and

F

ordinary

ordinary Causes for it, I apprehend that it yet remains to be inquired into, if it be the Interest of the Publick that it should be so ? and, as far as the Success of any Measures entered upon for this Purpose may be uncertain, if it be adviseable that such a Reduction of our Interest should be attempted or endeavoured after ? And in this Case it will be allowed me, that a lower Rate of Interest thus produced, is no longer to be considered as a Proof of our publick Happiness ; such a Rate of Interest having no Tendency in it self to increase our Money, or the Lenders Security for the Repayment of it ; nor, consequently, being of any effect to produce a real Increase of our Negotiations in advancing Money ; which, while no Provision is made for increasing either our Capacity or Disposition to lend Money, can by no means become greater, or more frequent, from the greater Application to borrow Money only.

After this, the Author takes Notice of STOCK-JOBING, or, as he calls it, of such Transactions with respect to our Publick Debts, as may be supposed to have had a great Share and Influence in producing lately very great Variations in the Rate of Interest, and from which a still further Reduction of the Rate of Interest may be yet expected ; *viz.* those great Adventures in the Publick Funds, undertaken with a View to such Gains as might be quickly made by the different Prices of them, and which have so much contributed to sudden Variations in the Market-Prices of these Securities. In the Infancy of these Adventures, adds he, the chief or only Motives to them probably were those Pieces of Intelligence about the Situation of our Publick Affairs, from which the Adventurer might infer the general Satisfaction or Diffidence of the Proprietors of the Publick Debts in their several Securities. And
as

as far as Intelligence of this kind was true, and the general Sense of the Proprietors upon the Publication of it rightly conjectured or inferred, the *Rise* or *Fall* of Stocks, produced by these Adventures, might be regarded as an Event, which in a longer Time, or in a less Proportion, would have happened, if these Adventures had not been made; and in this View may not improperly have been called the Growth or Declension of our PUBLICK-CREDIT. But as this Practice grew upon us, it is not to be wondered at, if from the general Industry of great Numbers to be first acquainted with every material Occurrence to the Publick, and to be earliest in the Improvement of their Information, several Variations in the Prices of our Funds have been produced, upon false or uncertain Intelligence, and groundless Inferences, and Conjectures from it; which Variations have not been afterwards to be accounted for from any real Alteration in the Posture of our Affairs, or the general Sentiments of the Proprietors of the Publick Debts; and from which, therefore, the real State of *Publick Credit* at such a Time would be uncertainly, if not falsely, inferred or determined. The latter Variations in the Prices of our Stocks would be still more improperly described to be the Growth or Declension of our publick Credit, which, since the Restoration of our Tranquility, can only with Propriety be said not to have been disputed; and which cannot be supposed to have been of late at all attended to by the Purchasers of our publick Securities. In short, by whatever Names we may chuse to describe the *Rise* or *Fall* of our Stocks, they have generally been occasioned by such Adventures as Persons have been induced to from the Hopes of gain from a further speedy Variation in the Price of them, without any regard to the Continuance of it; and these Variations are to be expected.

pected from any the most inconsiderable Occasions, or perhaps for no Reason at all, but what is to be inquired for in the Market, and amongst the Accounts and Contracts depending there. While this Disposition continues, it is hardly to be doubted, but that at any Time, in the Absence of our Apprehensions of any general Danger, the Intelligence being spread amongst them that any Scheme or Proposals were to be set on Foot, by which the Rise of Stocks was either intended or supposed, would generally determine these Adventurers to expect and provide for such a Rise of Stocks, and by their Contracts, founded on these Expectations, in a great Measure to produce it: To effect which Purpose, I hardly think it material, that any further reasonable Provision should be made in the Proposals or Schemes themselves, or that any Thing would be further necessary for this Purpose, than declaring the Rise of Stocks to be intended by them. Such a Rise of Stocks I am almost inclined to believe might be the first Effect of any Intelligence communicated in *Exchange-Alley*, that some Proposals were shortly to be made to all, or great Part, of the Publick Creditors, to agree to the further Reduction of their Interest or Annuities, as disagreeable as this must at first appear to the greatest Part of the Creditors themselves. For, first, if to the Proprietors of *South-Sea* Stock, it were proposed that their Annuities in the Year 1727 should be from thence reduced to 3 *per Cent.* upon the Supposition that their Shares in the Publick Debt should continue to be valued as before at Par, it might be as reasonable to expect that the 1 *per Cent.* continuing to be divided, on every Hundred Pound Stock, should be from thenceforth valued in the Price of it at 33 *l.* 6 *s.* 8 *d.* as it was before to expect it should be ever valued at 25 *l.* And from the Rise of that Part of our Publick Securities which fall under this

Con-

Consideration, some Advance in our other Securities may likewise be expected, as the Money received on the Sale of those Stocks which shall first and in the greatest Proportion rise on this Occasion, is generally observed to be applied to the Purchase of that Part of our Publick Debts which is conceived to be less liable to Variation in the Prices of them. Secondly, such Persons as are observed to be constantly adventuring in the Stocks from Expectations of Gain, either from the Rise or Fall of them, must be generally supposed to be determined to these Adventures by the lowest Degree of Probability that they shall succeed in them ; and it is hardly therefore to be doubted, but that the ordinary Adventures in our Stocks, would be made upon Expectations of the Rise of them, upon the Publication of any Proposals from Authority, that supposed the Rise of Stocks, or implied that it was expected by our Superiors. Thirdly, The Rise of Stocks upon this Occasion would be further favoured, by the Disposition of those Proprietors who are not ordinarily engaged in Adventures of this kind to wait for the utmost Advantage to be made of the Rise of Stocks, whatever might be their Sentiments about continuing Proprietors of the Publick Debts when reduced to a lower Interest. Fourthly, A Rise of Stocks may be still further advanced, by the spreading of false Computations of the Value of our Stocks and idle Opinions about Credit and Circulation, and by the Force of a general Example, assisted by the Confidence of the Proprietors of our Publick Debts in the Authority by which these Proposals may be recommended. And when the Stocks shall be sufficiently advanced to colour any Proposals of this Nature, it is perhaps not impossible that the Concurrence of the Proprietors to such Proposals should be obtained ;
tho'

tho', at the same Time, they may be generally dissatisfied with the lower Rate of Interest proposed to them, and severally determined, on that Account, to quit their Interest in the Publick Debts, on the next convenient Opportunity. For it is to be considered, that the Reason for their objecting publicly, against any Proposals of this kind, is removed by the Price of their Securities at Market, where they are offered for the present as much or more for them. From hence it appears possible, that a *Proposal for reducing the Interest of our Publick Debts, tho' without any reasonable Foundation, may succeed, even so far as to obtain the Concurrence of the Proprietors.*

After this the Author dives into, and discovers all the *Mysteries of Stock-Jobbing* ; Recapitulates what he has advanc'd, and from thence draws several Inferences; starts divers Doubts, and puts several shrew'd Questions, such as, *whether the reducing the Interest of the publick Debts below 4 per Cent. will be of any lasting Convenience, or ever can be so till such a lower Rate of Interest be customarily accepted of on private Loans or unquestionable Securities? How far the Publick can be unconcern'd in a Disappointment of the publick Creditors, owing to their Concurrence with Proposals recommended to them by Authority; or in that general Mutiny and Discontent which will be the necessary Consequence of such a Disappointment?* In relation, to which last Question, he Instances in the fatal Effects of the late *South-Sea Schemes*, which were so far regarded by the Legislature, as to induce them to release the most considerable Advantage that the Publick had agreed for from that Scheme.

Towards the Conclusion the Author admits, ' that
' Cases may be put about the particular Circum-
' stances of any Country in which a lower Interest
' would have a Tendency to increase their Com-
' merce ;

‘ merce ; as it might be an Inducement to Persons
‘ who could not subsist with the Incomes of their E-
‘ states, at such a lower Interest, to engage in Trade ;
‘ And as it might be the Means of furnishing others
‘ with Money for Undertaking any particular
‘ Branch of Trade. But, *adds he*, all the Advan-
‘ tage of this Kind is to be collected only by an In-
‘ quiry into the present State of our Commerce ;
‘ from whence, if it cannot be made to appear
‘ that there is at present any profitable Branch of
‘ foreign Commerce neglected by us, the Profit of
‘ which will, over and above the Hazard and other
‘ Expences, exactly bear 3 *per Cent.* Interest for the
‘ Money employed in it, but will not answer Four ;
‘ we have more reason to apprehend some ill Con-
‘ sequences from a sudden Reduction of Interest a-
‘ mongst us, with relation to our foreign Commerce,
‘ which are by no means inconsiderable : Such as
‘ 1. The rashly engaging unexperienced Persons in
‘ unprofitable Adventures, to their own and the
‘ Nation’s Prejudice. 2. The increasing our Adven-
‘ tures in the several Branches of our present Com-
‘ merce beyond the Demand for, or the Possibility
‘ of vending our Commodities with Advantage at
‘ foreign Markets, and thereby rendering the whole
‘ of our foreign Commerce for the future less pro-
‘ fitable ; and, by this means, 3. The furnishing a
‘ Temptation to the more skilful and experienced
‘ Persons, at present employed in our foreign Com-
‘ merce, to remove all their Effects, and settle in
‘ other Countries, from whence the Commerce
‘ they are best acquainted with may be carried on
‘ with more Advantage. An Inconvenience which
‘ we have the greatest reason to guard against at
‘ this particular Juncture, when our Neighbours, in
‘ the different Parts of *Europe*, are so generally at-
‘ tempting to rival us in our foreign Commerce.
And

‘ And if amongst these Consequences of the sudden
 ‘ Reduction of our Interest, the Money of Foreign-
 ‘ ners, which either our Government or private
 ‘ Persons amongst us at present have the Use of,
 ‘ should be called from us, and applied to other
 ‘ Uses ; a higher Rate of Interest than before may
 ‘ not only be apprehended, but an absolute impossi-
 ‘ bility of supplying the ordinary Demands of our
 ‘ Commerce, for some time, at any Rate at all.

‘ As to the Proprietors of our Lands and irre-
 ‘ deemable Annuities, I admit that they may rea-
 ‘ sonably expect a higher Price to be offered for
 ‘ their Estates, in some measure proportioned to and
 ‘ regulated by a lower Rate of Interest produced
 ‘ by and in proportion to any solid and reasonable
 ‘ Causes for it. But it has been with Truth observed
 ‘ by Mr. *Locke*, that in this higher Price of their
 ‘ Estates, those Proprietors are only interested who
 ‘ have contracted or want to contract Debts upon
 ‘ their Estates ; it being of no Consequence to the
 ‘ Person who neither sells nor mortgages his Estate,
 ‘ or intends to do so, what Price he may procure
 ‘ for it ; and it being as plain, that the Person who,
 ‘ on this Occasion, receives a higher Price on the
 ‘ Sale of his Estate, from thenceforth stands in the
 ‘ Place of the monied Man ; possessed of a greater
 ‘ Sum of Money, indeed, than he could have had
 ‘ before, but which will produce no greater annual
 ‘ Income, nor, generally speaking, go farther in any
 ‘ Provision he has intended for himself or Fa-
 ‘ mily, nor in any other Use that he can apply it
 ‘ to, (except the Discharge of such Debts as he
 ‘ may have contracted) than a less Sum would have
 ‘ done when the Rate of Interest was higher. The
 ‘ principal if not the only general Advantage of a
 ‘ lower Interest to the Proprietors of Land, is
 ‘ therefore so far as they have contracted Debts ;
 ‘ which

‘ which Advantage to them and to all other Persons
 ‘ who have contracted Debts, is exactly ballanced
 ‘ in the Publick Accounts by an equal Loss and In-
 ‘ convenience to their Creditors.

‘ Another Consequence will naturally and neces-
 ‘ sarily follow a further Reduction of our Interest,
 ‘ *viz. a considerable Diminution of our Expences*, which
 ‘ the Publick, as our Affairs now stand, and the
 ‘ Proprietors of Land in particular, seem not a
 ‘ little interested to prevent. A fourth Part of the
 ‘ Income and usual Profits of the personal Estates
 ‘ in this Kingdom, withdrawn and deducted from
 ‘ the Whole of our ordinary annual Expence, must
 ‘ occasion a very considerable Diminution in it,
 ‘ when not supplied by the Increase of those per-
 ‘ sonal Estates, on the growing Wealth of our In-
 ‘ habitants, and must from thence occasion a con-
 ‘ siderable Diminution in the Price and Consump-
 ‘ tion of our Commodities. And this will be the
 ‘ sooner and more sensibly felt, as the Interest of
 ‘ Money and the Profits of personal Estates are
 ‘ more generally the Funds for, and supply the
 ‘ Expence of the Inhabitants of this Metro-
 ‘ polis of the Kingdom, than of any other Part of
 ‘ it; and as a Variation in our fashionable Ex-
 ‘ pences here is most likely to spread it self
 ‘ throughout the other Parts of this Kingdom,
 ‘ where perhaps there may not be the same occasion
 ‘ for it; from hence it deserves well to be confi-
 ‘ der’d, if the Publick may not lose as much, or
 ‘ more, in their Revenues arising from different
 ‘ Commodities consumed amongst us, as may be
 ‘ saved by the Reduction of our Interest; or if the
 ‘ Proprietors of Land may not at last find them-
 ‘ selves obliged to furnish from their own Reve-
 ‘ nues those Supplies for the Service of the Go-
 ‘ vernment, which have been hitherto furnished by

G

our

our Expences. And if it be possible that this Diminution of our Expences should proceed further, in reducing the Price of Labour, and from thence of our necessary Provisions and the Produce of our Lands, the Proprietors of those Estates must in their Turn suffer from the Reduction of their annual Revenues. From such Reflections as these it has seemed to this Author not unreasonable, that we should, at least for some Time, rest contented with such Reductions of Publick Interest as have been hitherto made, &c. &c.

*Thus far the Author of the Essay, in relation to which we shall at present, only observe, that a short Abstract of it having been inserted in a Weekly Paper call'd the London Journal, another Journalist, publish'd the following General * REMARKS upon it, viz.*

AS every honest Briton must reflect, with the utmost Concern, upon the heavy Burthen, which we lye under, he would, no doubt, with great Readiness and Pleasure, receive all Accounts which can give him any Hopes of seeing it lessened, and be always inclined to believe on the most favourable Side. I am farther perswaded that all those who wish well to their Country, could as little prevail upon themselves to represent the Debt *greater* than it really is, as to contribute to the Increase of it: But on the other hand, I cannot look upon an Endeavour to represent the Debt *less* than it is, to be done with any good Design to the Publick: For what can be the View of this, or what the Effect, but to throw us into a dangerous *Security*? To make us patient and easy in the contracting of *new* Debts, by giving us a wrong State of the *old*, and false Hopes of their being soon and easily discharged.

** General Remarks upon the foregoing Essay.*

discharg'd. I will not directly fix this Design upon the Author of the Letter before-mention'd, since he might possibly be led into the Mistakes upon this Subject by a Book, which he refers to, entitled, *An Assay upon the Publick Debts*, which I have not read, and am in a Place where I have no Opportunity of getting it now; but if the Quotations from it are true, and the Inferences not unfairly drawn, *this Book* appears to me, to be *justly chargeable with the mischievous View* before mentioned; especially if the Author has taken any Care to inform himself, since the contrary of what he asserts is too well known to be concealed. Tho' every Body, who reads the publick Papers, cannot but take Notice of the *Privilege*, which *some Persons* seem to take, of daily dispersing Falshoods, with *Impunity*; yet I agree with the *Letter-writer*, that whilst this relates to *News* only, it is of very little Consequence: But when it is done in Things which so nearly concern the Publick, as a true State of our Condition, with respect to our Debts, I think it is the Duty of every honest *Briton* not to suffer them to pass without Contradiction; and if this should be blamed as *unseasonable*, it must fall upon *those*, who have made it necessary to disabuse the Kingdom: For my Part, I think the Subject too melancholy to take any Pleasure in mentioning it, and could have wish'd that others would have had such a Regard and Tenderneſs to our present Circumstances, as not to have given the Occasion; for which Reason, though I was in a Place, where I could have fuller Information, yet I should not descend to many Particulars, but only give my Country-men a general Caution, how they trust this Author for the future, when they see that he is capable of endeavouring to impose upon their Credulity such a gross Imposition as this, *viz. That*

the National Debt is not increased more than the Sum of eight hundred forty four thousand seventy eight Pounds and two Shillings since the Year 1717. From what Accounts this Sum is taken, I don't know, but every Body in the Kingdom knows, that we have now (to the Sorrow of many Families, to the Encrease of Stock-jobbing, and the great Interruption of Trade) a LOTTERY for a Million, for paying off a Debt upon the Civil List, contracted in a very few Years ; and though the Army Debt may be said to have been contracted before the Year 1717, yet if the Reasonings in this Book are drawn from the Account of the National Debt then deliver'd into Parliament, it is well known, this Debt is not in that Account ; but has been stated and provided for since that Time ; for it was then estimated to be under four hundred thousand Pounds, as a worthy Member of the House of Commons tells us in an Abstract of the publick Debts ; by what Means it has been encreased to the present Sum, I can't pretend to say ; but I know that it is now above two Millions one hundred and fifty thousand Pounds ; and whether this Debt has been contracted with any Propriety or not, I cannot say, because, I confess, I do not well understand the Meaning of the Word, in this Place ; but this I am sure of, that let it have been contracted even with never so great Impropropriety, the Nation must pay it.

My Neighbour, who is a Member of Parliament, assures me, that the Account of the Debt of the Navy to Christmas last, as it was deliver'd into the House, is above twelve hundred thousand Pounds, which must have been contracted since the Year 1717. For I well remember that one Million of Debt on this Head was paid in the Year 1721 ; so that taking the Anthon's eight hundred forty four thousand, seventy eight Pounds, out of these Sums, there remains

remains a Debt of *three Millions, five hundred and five thousand, nine hundred twenty two Pounds*, no Part of which has been paid by the *sinking Fund*; and I heartily wish that this may be the *whole*, which has been contracted *since the Year 1717*.

I have mentioned these few Facts only as they occur to my Memory, and I believe, they will be sufficient to satisfy my Countrymen of the Veracity and Integrity of this Author, if he is not himself deceived by *others*; for I have no Design to enter into any Dispute with him, though he should have Leisure or Inclination to do it, and, by some Distinction, try to amuse, or farther impose upon the Publick with Excuses for this false Representation. But there is one Thing which I cannot omit to take Notice of, and what, I believe, will excite the utmost Horror and Indignation in the Minds of my Countrymen; I mean the *Supposition*, or rather *Intimation* of a Design to involve these Kingdoms in a farther Debt of *twenty five Millions*; for he represents it as a Sum which would soon and easily be discharged by the *Sinking Fund*. As this *Supposition*, if believed, will tend very much to the Discouragement of the Proprietors of the Funds, as well as of every Man in the Nation, who makes any Reflections upon our present Circumstances; I hope so bold and pernicious an Insinuation will not escape the just Censure it deserves; and I doubt not that it will be disavow'd by all Persons in the Administration; for I believe, every Body thinks the great Benefit *proposed* by, and *expected* from the *Sinking Fund*, is to *ease* the Nation, as soon as possible, of the *present* Load of Debt, and that it shall not be turn'd to our certain Destruction, by making it a Means to *increase* our Burthen; for, in such a Case, what can we expect? Have not our annual Expences since the Peace of *Utrecht* (including the

Interest

Interest upon our *old Debts*, and the *Civil List*) amounted to about *six Millions two hundred Thousand Pounds*, which is more by above *half a Million* than we expended in the last great War, *Communibus annis*, from the Year 1701 to the Year 1711, if that Matter is stated right in the Paper, which I happen to have now by me, called, *A Review of the Taxes, Funds and publick Revenues of England*, which as I remember, had very good Credit when it was publish'd.

I should, therefore, be glad to know, whether it can be thought to be for the Interest of these Kingdoms to plunge farther into Debt; or that it can be any very *laudable Design* to prepare us to be easy in the doing of it? I do not speak this to discourage my Countrymen from exerting themselves, upon any just and necessary Occasion, in preserving and securing to us the great Blessings we enjoy of our Religion, Liberties and Trade, under the Government of his present Majesty, and his Protestant Royal Family; but my sole Aim is to caution them against *unnecessary Expences* and *new Debts*; and I am glad that this Writer has given the Publick such Assurances of the *strict Application* of the Income of the *Sinking Funds* to the Payment of our *old Debts*, to which, no doubt it is appropriated by Parliament, as strongly as Words can do it; and nothing but the inviolable Observation of the Laws, in this Particular, can give the *Proprietors* of them any Security for the Payment of either *Principal* or *Interest*; for which Reason it is to be hoped that if, at any Time, the least Invasion should be made in any one Instance, the Person, who is guilty of it, will meet with the severest Justice and most exemplary Punishment, in order to deter the most *daring* Minister, who may hereafter arise, from laying Hands upon this *sacred Treasury*.

I am, Sir, &c.

Let's

Let's now attend the publick Affairs * of *Europe*, and in the first Place take Notice, that some time after the Arrival of the *British* Squadron in the *Baltick*, the Minister of *Russia* at *Stockholm*, presented a Memorial to the Court of *Sweden*, in which he absolutely denied a Report, that had been industriously insinuated by some Persons there, as if the *Armament* lately made at *Petersburg*, was design'd for an *Invasion* on the Kingdom of *Sweden*, assuring them, that the *Czarina* would punctually perform the *Treaties* made with the *Swedes*, and revenge any ill Treatment that should be offer'd them, on Account of those *Treaties* by any Power whatsoever.

We mention'd, in our last (pag. 634.) That Sir *Charles Wager* upon his Arrival near the Island *Nargin*, or *Nargen*, about three Leagues from *Revel*, order'd the *Port-mahon*, to sail to *Cronslot*, having on board Mr. *Burton*, one of his Lieutenants, by whom he sent His MAJESTY'S LETTER to the *Czarina*, inclosed in a Packet to General *Apraxin*, which Letter was publish'd, in the *Daily Courant* as follows:

GEORGE, By the Grace of God, King of Great Britain: To the most High, most Mighty and most Illustrious Princess, our most Dear Sister, the Great Lady CATHERINE, Czarina, and great Dutcheß of all the Great, Little, and White Russia, Sole Monarch of Muscovy, &c. &c. &c. Health and Happiness.

Most High, most Mighty, and most Illustrious Princess.

‘ AS your Majesty must allow that your Great Preparations both by Sea and Land for War, in a Time of Peace, could not fail of giving us, as well as our Allies in those Parts, great and just Cause to be alarm'd, you will not be surpriz'd

‘ surpriz’d that we have sent a strong Squadron of
 ‘ our Men of War into the *Baltick*, under Com-
 ‘ mand of our Admiral Sir *Charles Wager*, to obviate
 ‘ any Danger that might ensue from so extraor-
 ‘ dinary an Armament.

‘ Your Majesty very well knows, how desirous we
 ‘ have been not only to preserve the publick Tran-
 ‘ quility of *Europe*, but also to cultivate a perfect
 ‘ good Understanding, and to cement a firm and la-
 ‘ sting Friendship betwixt our Royal Crown of
 ‘ *Great Britain* and that of *Russia*:

‘ We have not fail’d, upon all Occasions, to give
 ‘ convincing Proofs of these our peaceable and ami-
 ‘ cable Intentions : And your Majesty must needs
 ‘ remember an eminent Instance of this, when
 ‘ we declar’d our ready Disposition to enter, in
 ‘ Conjunction with our Good Brother the King of
 ‘ *France*, into an Alliance with his late Majesty, your
 ‘ Lord and Consort, upon such Terms and Condi-
 ‘ tions as might be consistent with the Peace of
 ‘ the *North*, and be reciprocally compatible with
 ‘ the Interest, Dignity, and Honour of the Parties
 ‘ contracting. By this Means we did not doubt but
 ‘ a sincere Reconciliation might be adjusted betwixt
 ‘ Us and your late Consort, and an entire Friend-
 ‘ ship and good Harmony establish’d between our
 ‘ respective Dominions and Subjects, for their mu-
 ‘ tual Advantage, and that by the same Means
 ‘ the Peace and Tranquility of the *North* would
 ‘ also be established on a solid and durable Foun-
 ‘ dation.

‘ To attain to those Great and Good Ends, and
 ‘ in Conformity to his late Majesty’s Intentions,
 ‘ which the Minister of his Most Christian Majesty
 ‘ had frequently reported, a Plan of a Treaty was
 ‘ form’d in Concert with the Court of *France*, and
 ‘ sent to his late Majesty for his Approbation and
 ‘ final

‘ final Consent : But the accomplishing of this
 ‘ good Work was prevented by his late Majesty’s
 ‘ sudden and unexpected Death.

‘ Nevertheless, as we still retain’d the same
 ‘ Good Intentions to preserve the Peace of the
 ‘ *North*, and to renew our ancient Friendship with
 ‘ the Crown of *Russia*, immediately after your Ma-
 ‘ jesty’s Accession to the Throne, we declar’d, in
 ‘ Conjunction with his most Christian Majesty, that
 ‘ we were ready to conclude and finish the Treaty
 ‘ above-mention’d, not in the least doubting that
 ‘ your Majesty would be glad of a Proposal so mani-
 ‘ festly advantageous to your Dominions and People,
 ‘ and which tended so much to the Preservation of
 ‘ the Publick Peace. But we must own, that we
 ‘ were sensibly afflicted to see our Hopes defeated
 ‘ by the return which was made to the obliging
 ‘ and Friendly Offers that were made on our Part ;
 ‘ because after a long Delay, to no manner of Pur-
 ‘ pose, we found that your Majesty’s Ministers in-
 ‘ sisted upon such Alterations in the Treaty pro-
 ‘ jected, as did not concern the Interest of the
 ‘ *Russian* Empire, and such as were not only con-
 ‘ trary to the solemn Engagements, which we,
 ‘ and his most Christian Majesty, were under to
 ‘ other Powers, but such as would have involv’d
 ‘ all the *Northern* Crowns in new Troubles and
 ‘ Distractions.

‘ Neither can we conceal from your Majesty the
 ‘ extraordinary Surprize we were under, to hear
 ‘ that while we were carrying on amicable Nego-
 ‘ tiations, and had not given the least Provocation
 ‘ on our Part, Measures were taking at your Court
 ‘ in favour of the Pretender to our Crown, and
 ‘ great Encouragement given to his Adherents.

‘ After what we have now set forth, your Majesty
 ‘ will not be surprized, that we being indispen-

H

sably

' sably obliged to provide for the Security of our
 ' Dominions, to perform our Engagements with
 ' our Allies, and to maintain the publick Tranqui-
 ' lity in the *North*, which seems to be very much
 ' in danger from your Majesty's late Preparations,
 ' have thought it necessary to send a strong Fleet
 ' of our Men of War to the *Baltick*, and that we
 ' have given Orders to our Admiral who commands
 ' it, to endeavour to prevent fresh Troubles in those
 ' Parts, by hindering your Majesty's Ships from
 ' coming out, in case that you persist in your Reso-
 ' lution to put your Fleet to Sea, to execute the
 ' Designs which you may have in View.

' But as it is our firm Intention to live in Peace
 ' and Friendship with your Majesty, we wish from
 ' the bottom of our Heart, that your Majesty, seri-
 ' ously reflecting upon the True Interest of your
 ' Subjects, would permit them to enjoy the Bles-
 ' sings of that Peace which they purchased at the
 ' Expence of so much Blood and Treasure, under
 ' the Conduct of his late Majesty : And that rather
 ' than enter into Measures which must inevitably
 ' plunge *Russia* in a War, and the whole *North* in
 ' Confusion, your Majesty would please to give your
 ' People and all Mankind, convincing Proofs of
 ' your Inclination for Peace, and of your Good Dis-
 ' position to live in Quiet with your Neighbours.

*Given at our Court at our
 Royal-Palace of St. James's,
 the 11th of April, A.D. 1726.
 and the 12th Year of our Reign.*

Your's Affectionately.

GEORGE R.

The

The Empress of *Russia's* ANSWER to His *Britannick* Majesty's Letter, as publish'd in the Slip to the *French Amsterdam Gazette*, is to the Effect following, viz.

YOUR Royal Majesty's amicable and fraternal Letter, of the 11th of April, is come safe to our Hands, by which you are pleased to declare to us, That the Warlike Preparations we have made, had engaged your Royal Majesty to send a strong Fleet of Men of War into the *Baltick*, to obviate any Enterprizes we might go upon to disturb the Tranquility of the North; and that in Order thereto, your Royal Majesty had given Orders to your Admiral Sir Charles Wager, to hinder our Fleet going out to Sea.

We must confess, we were extreamly surpriz'd, not to receive your Letter, but at the very instant your Fleet appeared on our Coasts, and after they had cast Anchor before Revel; since it had been more agreeable to the Custom establish'd among Sovereigns, and more consistent with the Amity that has so long subsisted between our Kingdoms, and the Crown of Great Britain, had your Royal Majesty thought fit to expostulate with us, about the Umbrage you might conceive from our Armament, and to expect our Answer thereupon, before you advanced to so offensive a Step.

Then might your Royal Majesty have been assured by us, that 'tis so far from our Thoughts to disturb the Repose of the North, that, on the contrary, all our Cares and Attention are wholly bent on the Security and Preservation of it, both for the time present, and time to come, as being more concern'd than your Royal Majesty, in preventing whatever may endanger that Tranquility.

And as your Royal Majesty is fully informed of what pass'd in the Negotiations between his Imperial Majesty, our Lord and Consort, of Glorious Memory, and afterwards between us and His Majesty the King of France,

You cannot but be perswaded of this our sincere Intention ; and we referr to your own Judgment, in what manner we, and all the World with us, ought to look upon this extraordinary Step of your Royal Majesty ? and whether any other Construction can be put upon it, but that you have form'd Designs very prejudicial against us, and that therefore you are inclined to occasion new Troubles in the North, by making, for want of any warrantable Reason, the said Armament a Pretence, altho' no way tending that Way ? Our apprehensions herein appear to be the better grounded, because in your Royal Majesty's Letter, you charge us with Things of which, with great Justice, we Ourselves might complain.

It were needless to mention in this place, the Sincere Friendship which his Imperial Majesty, our Lord and Consort of Glorious Memory, bore to your Royal Majesty : and all the World Knows, how much that Friendship has been useful and advantageous to you. Neither is your Royal Majesty ignorant, what Return you have made to my said Lord and Consort ; nor that, through Greatness of Soul, his Imperial Majesty rather chose to overlook it, than to undertake any thing that might make the least Breach in the constant Amity that always subsisted between Russia and Great Britain. His said Imperial Majesty, could never have given more convincing Proofs of his sincere Intentions to preserve that good Amity, than by his generous Acceptance of the Good Offices, offer'd by His Majesty, the King of France, towards the Restoration of a perfect Understanding with your Royal Majesty, and by declaring himself resolved, disposed, and willing, not only to bury in eternal Oblivion all former Injuries, but also to enter, on reasonable Conditions, with your Majesty, and the Crown of France, into a stricter Engagement, and a defensive Alliance.

The Conditions proposed by his said Imperial Majesty, at the Request of France, were not only thought just from the beginning, but his most Christian Majesty has,
more

more than once, given hopes, That as those Conditions might be well reconciled with the Engagements enter'd into with France, with your Majesty, and with other Powers, so, with respect to such an Alliance, they might be adjusted and settled according to Equity and Justice, for the entire Security of the Tranquility of the North; And therefore, these are not New Conditions, but the same, tho' your Royal Majesty sounds them so high at present; And since in the last Answer, which has been communicated to Us, on the part of France, Your Majesty's Self declare the Thing to be just, it is very plain, That nevertheless Your Majesty not only rejects all amicable and equitable Means to adjust the same, but that you design to oblige us to accept Conditions directly opposite, both to our Interest, and which is more, to our Honour and Reputation, as well as to Justice itself. These Circumstances cannot induce us to believe, That your Majesty's Ministers ever had a serious Intention to conclude that Alliance: But rather, that the sending a Squadron of Men of War, together with Orders, through which it is easy to see an Interruption of Amity, and the Rise of New Troubles in the North, is but the Consequence and Result of the Animosity which some * of your Ministers have shewn, publicly every where, against us, for so many Years past. The Thing appears evident, from what your Majesty alledges, and charges Us with, in relation to the Pretender. Your Ministers have rightly understood, That all the Reasons by them suggested, (and which abstracted from that, do not regard the Interest of Great Britain, but are rather diametrically opposite to the solemn Treaties subsisting between Great Britain and other Powers,) are not to be admitted, and are insufficient to justify their violent Enterprizes, to Persons disinterested: And

* Meaning, I suppose, the late Baron B——ff, who was very obnoxious to the late Czar of Muscovy.

And not being able to find out any other Reason, that frivolous and stale Accusation must be trump'd up, and serve, as heretofore, as the main Pretence for all the Unkind Steps taken against Us.

Altho' the Groundlessness of that Accusation has oftentimes been proved ; tho' Time, and Experience have evinced, that those pretended Engagements no where existed but in the Imaginations of your Royal Majesty's Ministers ; and tho' the Willingness we have shewn, on our part, to facilitate the late Negotiations, ought no less to convince your R. M. of the Malice and Falsity of those Insinuations, than the Dispositions we have shewn to grant the Guaranty you have demanded of Us, nevertheless, over and above all that, we are still willing to assure your R. Majesty, that we bear you too much Friendship, to be willing to give your Majesty and the British Nation any Uneasiness, by any Engagements, we might enter into with the Pretender. As for the rest it depends on your Majesty's Pleasure to give what Orders you think proper to your Admiral: But then your Royal Majesty will agree with us, that your Prohibition would not hinder us from causing our Fleet to go out, if we thought it convenient ; and that in the Quality of a Sovereign and an Empress, holding of none but God alone, we are no less unwilling to receive Laws from any one, than to forget ourselves so far, as to pretend to dictate any to others. Moreover, we are entirely ready and disposed to entertain a Good Harmony with your Royal Majesty, nor shall we undertake any Thing that may interrupt the Amity so firmly establish'd, between the Two Kingdoms, for so many Years past : And as, on our Part, we readily declare, that this Amity cannot but be very useful to Us, and to our Kingdoms and Subjects, we hope likewise your Royal Majesty will own, that hitherto it has been no less advantageous to your Majesty, and to your Kingdoms and Subjects, and that for the future it might not be unprofitable. In short, as it is most certain, that his Imperial
Majesty

Majesty of Glorious Memory, after having been abandon'd by all his Allies, did with incredible Labours and Expences, procure to Himself, and his Kingdoms, the so much desired Peace, so we shall likewise use all our Endeavours, to secure the Enjoyment of it to our Kingdoms and Subjects.

We are even persuaded, that we cannot better attain these good Ends, than by being, after the Example of our Lord and Consort of Glorious Memory, in such a Posture, as, at all times, in case of need to be able to succour our Allies, to perform our Engagements to them, to protect our Faithful Subjects against any Insults, and to oppose them, who may offer to wrest from Us, and our Subjects, this TREASURE, PEACE.

'Tis with this View, and with this View only, that we have made the Armament, that has given your Royal Majesty so much Umbrage, tho' without any Reason or Foundation. We wish the Almighty vouchsafe to bestow on your Royal Majesty perfect Health, and an ever-happy Reign. At St. Petersbourg, June 15th. 1726, and in the Second Year of our Reign.

Of your Royal Majesty's

The most Affectionate Sister,

C A T H E R I N E.

And Lower, Count G O L O F F K Y N.

* All this while Count Rabutin, the Emperor's Minister of the Czarina's Court, left no Stone unturn'd to thwart the Negotiations which the British Admiral was instructed to propose to enter into with Her Ministers, towards the removing all Causes of Jealousy and Distrust on both sides; Suggesting, ' That that Admiral being come with open Force ' to negotiate an Accommodation, it would be a
be

* Unfriendly Steps taken by the Court of Vienna in the North.

‘ Disparagement to the *Russian* Court to enter
 ‘ with him into a Treaty while his Fleet lay at
 ‘ Anchor under an Isle belonging to the *Russians* ;
 ‘ and that they ought, at least, to make him quit
 ‘ their Coasts to leave the Senators at an entire
 ‘ Liberty. On the other Hand, Admiral *Wager*
 having transmitted the *Czarina*’s Answer to his
Britannick Majesty’s Letter, waited, in the same Sta-
 tion, his Majesty’s further Orders and Instructions.
 In the mean time, from all the Intelligence, he
 had receiv’d, he judged the *Russians* did not intend
 to make any Attempts this Year, their Naval
 Strength being inferiour to his ; They had indeed
 more Ships than they ever yet fitted out, but they
 could not mann them with any tolerable Number
 of Seamen, without disabling those already mann’d :
 But on the other hand, they were doing every
 thing they could to fortify their Ports and defend
 their Ships ; at *Revel* they had made a new Battery,
 and lay Day and Night aboard their Ships in the
 Mole and upon their Batteries, for fear of a Sur-
 prize : But notwithstanding this Jealousy, Sir
Charles Wager had Liberty to furnish his Squadron
 with fresh Provisions as often as he pleased.

Nor was the Imperial Court contented with Spi-
 riting the *Czarina* against His *Britannick* Majesty in
 the *North*, but, at the same time, unkind Measures
 were by them pursued to cramp the *British* Trade
 in the *South* ; and that too (which aggravates the
 Unfriendliness of such a Proceeding,) in that very
 Island, whose Conquest, for the House of *Au-*
stria, was, a few Years ago, mainly owing to the
 Valour and Treasure of the *British* Nation. For
 about the Middle of this Month we receiv’d Let-
 ters from *Messina*, the Capital † City of *Sicily*, of
 the

† *And in Sicily.*

the 6th of this Month N. S. Importing, ' That
 ' Orders were come there from the Court of
 ' *Vienna* to their Viceroy, to publish a *Bando* or *Pro-*
 ' *clamation*, prohibiting the Importation of several
 ' *English* Manufactures, such as *Duroys*, *Cal-*
 ' *mancoes*, *Camlets*, *Druggets*, and other Stuffs
 ' proper for Summer Wear, in Order to encourage
 ' those of *Germany*, which are to be introduced into
 ' *Sicily* by the *Trieste* Company. As this would
 ' be very detrimental to the *British* Trade with that
 ' Kingdom, Consul *Chamberlayne* having consulted
 ' the Factory there, did on the 10th of *June* pre-
 ' sent the following Memorial to the Viceroy.

Most Excellent Lord,

William Chamberlayne, His *Britannick* Majesty's
 Consul General in this Kingdom, and the
English Merchants settled and residing in this City
 of *Messina*, do humbly represent, that they are
 informed, that the Royal Patrimonial Council, by
 your Excellency's Direction, upon what Motives the
 Memorialists know not, are about to prohibit the
 Importation into this City and Kingdom of
 divers Sorts of *English* Woollen Manufactures and
 Stuffs: That before such a Resolution pass, they
 offer to your Excellency's Consideration the Preju-
 dice which would manifestly arise from it to the
 publick Commerce, to the Income of the Royal
 Treasury, and to the general Interest, not only of
 his Imperial and Catholick Majesty's Subjects, but
 likewise of Foreigners concerned in Traffick with
 this City: For this would be an Abolition of the
 Establishment of a *Scala Franca*, or Staple, granted
 by the most Serene King *Charles* the Second, who
 engaged his Royal Word to permit the Importing
 hither of all manner of Merchandize and Manufactu-
 res from what Part of the World soever: It would
 also be a direct Violation of the Treaty of Com-
 merce

merce concluded between the most Serene Kings of *Spain* and *England* in the Year 1667, which was ratify'd by King *Charles* the Second, of Blessed Memory the same Year, and confirmed by his present Imperial and Catholick Majesty in 1709 at *Barcelona*, by which Treaty intire Liberty was granted to the Subjects of *Great Britain* to import and bring into all the Territories, Kingdoms and Dominions of the King of *Spain*, all Sorts of Merchandize, Clothes, Manufactures, and Things of the Kingdom of *England*, there to sell, barter or otherwise convert and dispose of the same, as will more fully appear to your Excellency by the inclosed Copies of the Article of the *Scala Franca*, and of the 7th Article of the aforesaid Treaty concluded and confirmed as above. Wherefore the Memorialists have judged it proper, by Way of Prevention, to make Application to your Excellency, a Prince zealous for Justice, and a Lover of the Publick Good, to induce you to suspend so important a Resolution, till some Deputy of theirs be permitted to lay before you the solid and weighty Reasons they have to urge against this Novelty, which is not only prejudicial to the publick Commerce, the Promoting whereof your Excellency has so much at Heart, but to the general Interest of the Natives and Foreigners, who are concerned in, and do contribute to, and carry on the Trade of this City and Kingdom, and also to the Royal Duties, which must inevitably diminish in Proportion as Commerce lessens. But in Case your Excellency, in your great Wisdom, shall determine otherwise, they beseech you, at least, to be pleased to give a sufficient Allowance of Time before such Prohibition takes Place, because the Memorialists, under the Sanction of the publick Faith, and relying on the Royal Promises, have some Time ago sent

Commis-

Commissions to their Correspondents in *England*, for large Quantities of such several Sorts of Goods as they are used to provide every Year against the Fair in *August*, which by this Time are not only bought up, but actually embarked and on the Way hither ; to the End, that within the Time limited they may vend and dispose of them : Upon which Concession from your Excellency, as a just Prince, the Memorialists do securely depend, &c.

Article of the Scala Franca in the Year 1695.

‘ It is permitted to all, of what State, Condition,
 ‘ or Nation soever they be, (except only the *French*
 ‘ for so long as the War with that Crown shall
 ‘ last) freely to come into and go out of this City
 ‘ and its Port, at their Pleasures, without any Hin-
 ‘ drance, to exercise any Traffick or Commerce
 ‘ whatever, to sell, to buy, and to export, any
 ‘ Merchandise, Goods, or other Thing whatso-
 ‘ ever, &c.

The 7th Article of the Treaty of Commerce between the two Crowns of Spain and England in the Year 1667, confirmed by his Imperial Catholick Majesty in 1709.

‘ That it shall be lawful for the Subjects of the
 ‘ King of *Great Britain*, to bring out, and carry into
 ‘ *Spain*, and all or any Lands and Dominions of the
 ‘ King of *Spain*, (where heretofore they have used
 ‘ Trade and Commerce) and there trade with all
 ‘ Kind of Merchandise, Clothes, Manufactures, and
 ‘ Things of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, &c. and
 ‘ the Manufactures, Goods, Fruits, and Kinds, of
 ‘ the Islands, Towns, and Plantations to Him be-
 ‘ longing, &c.

All the Answer that was returned to this Memorial, was, That the Orders from the Court of *Vienna* on this Affair being uncontrollable, the publishing them would not be much longer deferred ; and as for such Sorts of Goods already on the Way, as

are comprised in the said Prohibition, they would only be admitted in *Porto Franco*, there to remain unfold till further Directions from the said Court of *Vienna*.

To these Pieces, we shall Subjoin the following Declaration, and Engagement concerning the Rights and Privileges of the British Merchants in the Kingdom of Sicily, made at Utrecht the 25th Day of February 1712, and the 8th of March, 1713.

WHereas by several Treaties of Peace, Alliance, Commerce and Navigation formerly made between the Kingdoms of *Great Britain* and *Spain*, and at this Time subsisting, but more particularly by the Treaty concluded at *Madrid* the 13 and 23 Day of the Month of *May*, in the Year 1667, and the Cédulas annexed thereunto, Provision was made for the Freedom, Security and perfect Ease of the Commerce of the *British* Subjects trading in the Kingdoms and Provinces of *Spain*; the Observance and Usage of which Treaties have been hitherto received in the Kingdom of *Sicily*, in the same Manner, as in any other the Dominions of *Spain*, and have remained there in full Force, except some Variations, which have been introduced in the Course of Time, for the rectifying whereof, according to the Rule of those Treaties, *Great Britain* has hitherto justly insisted.

Wherefore on Occasion of transferring the Kingdom of *Sicily* to his Royal Highness the Duke of *Savoy*, her Sacred Majesty of *Great Britain* being watchful to preserve the Rights and Privileges of her Subjects trading in the said Kingdom, and being likewise willing to preserve to the *Sicilians* the Privileges they have in *Great Britain*, which are so very dear to the most Serene Duke of *Savoy*, hath been graciously pleased to give Instructions to
Her

Her underwritten Ministers Plenipotentiaries to agree with the Ministers Plenipotentiaries of his Royal Highness of *Savoy*, about making Declarations mutually upon this Subject : In pursuance thereof the said Ministers Plenipotentiaries of his Royal Highness, in the Name of their most Serene Master, do most solemnly Declare and Promise, that during the Reign of the aforesaid most Serene Duke in *Sicily* as likewise of his Heirs and Successors, the *British* Merchants are henceforward to have, and shall effectually have, use and enjoy all those Rights, Privileges, Liberties and entire Security, as to their Persons, Goods, Ships, Seamen, Trade and Navigation in the said Kingdom of *Sicily*, which, by Virtue of the Treaties made between *Great Britain* and *Spain*, they have hitherto enjoyed or ought to enjoy : And to that End, that all Abuses, which deviate from the Tenor of the said Treaties, shall be forthwith removed, and the Rights and Privileges acquired to the *British* Subjects, by Virtue of the aforesaid Treaties, shall not, on any Occasion, or under any Pretence, ever be violated or lessened ; and if hitherto any more favourable Privileges have been granted to the Merchants of any other Foreign Nation, or shall hereafter be granted, any way relating to the Persons of the Traders, their Ships, Goods, Duties, or the Business of Merchandizing, the *British* Merchants shall likewise, in all Respects, and in the fullest Manner, enjoy the same.

And in like Manner the Ministers Plenipotentiaries of *Great Britain*, do, in the Name of Her Majesty, confirm, that the *Sicilians* shall hereafter enjoy the same Privileges and Liberties, which they have hitherto enjoyed or ought to have enjoyed, as Subjects of the Kings of *Spain*, by Virtue of the aforesaid Treaty of the Year 1667.

The

The Ratifications of this present Declaration and Engagement made in due Form, shall be exchanged at *Utrecht*, within six Weeks, or sooner if possible.

In Witness and Confirmation whereof the aforesaid Ministers Plenipotentiaries of Her Majesty of *Great Britain*, and of his Royal Highness of *Savoy*, have signed this present Instrument with their own Hands, and put their Seals thereunto at *Utrecht*, the 25th Day of *February*, 1712, and the 8th Day of *March*, 1713.

(L. S.) *Joh. Bristol*, C. P. S.

(L. S.) *Strafford*. (L. S.) *Le C. Maffei*.

(L. S.) *Le M. du Bourg*.

(L. S.) *P. Mellaredo*.

The Czarina's Declaration, in Favour of the British Merchants.

We may here take Notice, that the *Czarina*, tho' a WOMAN, and a WOMAN PROVOKED by the *British* Fleet that block'd up her Ports, yet treated our Merchants with more Favour, than the Emperor ; for she caused the following Declaration to be publish'd, viz.

BY the Grace of God, We KATHERINE, Empress and Self Upholders of all *Russia* &c. &c. &c.

Be it known to all and every one in particular whom it may concern : Whereas we have taken into Consideration, that his Royal Majesty of *Great Britain* has sent a strong Squadron of his Ships of War, into the *Baltick* Sea, who have anchor'd before our Port of *Revel* ; and that such his Royal Majesty of *Great Britain's* unfriendly Proceeding, not any Way occasioned

caſioned by us, hath plainly no other Aim but to undertake ſome diſagreeable Meaſures againſt us, and conſequently diſturb the Peace of the North. And whereas the Merchants of the *Great Britiſh* Nation, trading with our Empire of *Great Ruſſia*, might, upon this his Royal *Britanniſh* Maſteſty's unfriendly Proceeding toward us, ſuſpect, (and the more if any actual Hoſtilities againſt us ſhould be uſed by the aforeſaid Squadron) leſt they who are in our Empire may come to ſuffer in their Perſons, Ships, Goods, &c. and reduc'd to utter Ruin ; but we, on our Part, are ſincerely purpoſ'd (notwithſtanding theſe Proceedings of his *Great Britanniſh* Maſteſty, tending to excite new Troubles in the North) to preſerve, with all Diligence, that friendly and good Correſpondence which hath continued ſo many Years, till this Time, ſteady and inviolable betwixt the Dominions of *Ruſſia* and *Great Britain*, to the great Benefit and Advantage of both Nations, and not only allow the Merchants of *Great Britain*, trading in our Empire, their free Traffick, without any Manner of Hinderance or Detriment ; but alſo for the Improvement thereof, ſhew them all Marks of gracious Favour and Encouragement, to the End that we may hereby give the whole World, and particularly the renown'd *Great Britiſh* Nation, the more ſenſible Proofs of our ſincere Intention to preſerve, inviolably, a good Underſtanding with the Crown of *Great Britain*, and continue that good
Friendſhip

Friendship which hath been establish'd of so antient a Date between the two Kingdoms.

For which Causes we have thought good, by these presents, publickly to declare this our gracious Intention; and we do, assure all Merchants of *Great Britain* in general, and every one in particular, that although any open Hostilities against us should be acted by his Majesty of *Great Britain*, or his Squadron sent by him, nevertheless the said Merchants, neither in their Persons, Goods, Possessions, Ships going or coming, nor by any other Manner whatsoever, shall receive any Injury, or be brought into Damage or Ruin by us, so and in such Manner that as well for the present, as for the Time to come, they may freely, and at their Pleasure and best Advantage, without any Fear or Apprehension, carry on their Traffick in our Empire, equally with all Nations in Friendship with us; and on all Occasions be unalterably ascertain'd and assur'd of our gracious Protection and Care for them; provided only they, themselves, through no disagreeable Measures, or forbidden Proceedings, render themselves obnoxious. In Confirmation whereof we have sign'd this our gracious Declaration with our own Hand, and commanded that it should be proclaim'd in the usual Manner. Given at St: *Petersburgh* this 21st of June 1726.

The Original was sign'd with her Imperial Majesty's own Hand.

(L. S.)

E. KATHERINA.
In

In the mean Time, his Excellency *Mr. Stan-*
Mr. Stanhope, the *British* Ambassador at *hope, de-*
Madrid, having receiv'd, by a Messen- *mands Satis-*
 ger, his *Britannick* Majesty's Orders, up- *faction of the*
 on what had pass'd on Occasion of the *K. of Spain,*
 Duke of *Ripperda's* taking Sanctuary in *for the Vio-*
 his House, presented, (on the 13th of *lence offer'd to*
 July, N. S.) a Memorial to his Catholick *the Duke of*
 Majesty, by the Hands of the Marquis *Ripperda*
de la Paz, complaining of the Violence
 offer'd to that Duke, while under his
 Protection, as a Breach of the Immuni-
 ties and Priviledges allow'd to publick
 Ministers by the Law of Nations, and
 demanding Satisfaction for the same:
 The next Day, his Excellency went to
 the Palace, and had a Conference with
 the said Marquefs; And on the 20th of
 July N. S. His Excellency had an Au-
 dience of the King and Queen, in which
 in his *Britannick* Majesty's Name, he
 complimented them on the Birth of the
Infanta, and on the Queen's Recovery
 from her lying in; and was very well
 receiv'd by their Catholick Majesties.
 Some Days before, as a Sequel of his late
 wild, indiscreet Conduct; and undu-
 tiful Behaviour to King *George*, the
 Duke of *Wharton* openly profess'd him- *The Duke of*
 self a *Roman* Catholick, by making his *Wharton pro-*
 publick Abjuration of the Protestant *fesses himself a*
 Religion, and by going through all the *Roman Ca-*
 other Ceremonies practis'd upon such *tholick.*
 Occasions. There were, at first vari-
 ous Conjectures about his Grace's ma-
 king a Step so very repugnant to the
 Principles wherein he had been educa-
 K ted;

*And marries
one of the Q.
of Spain's
Ladies of the
Bed-Chamber.*

ted ; but we were soon after inform'd That having spent some Days in the Convent of *St. Bernard*, doing Penance for his Sins, he was on the 23d of *July*, N. S. married to one of the Ladies of the Queen of *Spain's* Bed-Chamber ; so that, 'tis very probable, That having renounc'd his Allegiance to his Natural and lawful Sovereign, in the Despair of his forlorn Condition, he likewise abandon'd the Profession of the Religion he had suck'd in with his Milk, in order to marry a Lady, by whose Means he hoped to gain a Support in a foreign Country. The same Advices added, that he had laid down the Title of Duke of *Wharton*, for that of Duke of *Northumberland*.

*The most Chri-
stian King ill
of a Fever.*

While these Things pass'd in *Spain*, the Court of *France* was under the deepest Consternation, on account of the most Christian King's being taken ill of a Fever, which his Physicians judg'd to be the Consequence of a Surfeit, occasioned by his Eating of new Walnuts. This Indisposition, at this Critical Juncture, gave no small Uneasiness to the *British* Court : But on *Thursday* the 21st of *July*, Letters came in from Mr. *Horatio Walpole*, his Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary at the Court of *France*, dated from *Versailles* the 26th of *July*, N. S. at Ten at Night with Advice, ' That the most Christian
' King, who had been indisposed a few
' Days, had passed that Day with fa-
' vourable Symptoms, That His Maje-
sty's

' sty's Appetite was return'd, and his
 ' Fever so much abated, that the Physi- *His Recovery.*
 ' cians judg'd it almost unnecessary to
 ' bleed him, which, however, they did
 ' for the greater precaution, about eight
 ' that Evening, upon which his Majesty
 ' was immediately relieved from a slight
 ' Head-Ach, which he had before
 ' that Operation, and was very easy
 ' and chearful; And that it was not in
 ' the least doubted, but that he would
 ' have a good Night's rest. This Con-
 ' jecture proved true; and his most
 ' Christian Majesty recover'd so fast,
 ' That on the 30th of July N. S. all
 ' the foreign Ministers were admit-
 ' ted to make their Court to him in his
 ' Bed-Chamber; and his Majesty ap-
 ' peared with so fresh and healthful a
 ' Countenance, that it was hardly visible
 ' he had been sick. However, the Queen
 ' his Consort was under such dreadful
 ' Apprehensions, Agonies, and Agitati-
 ' ons, on that Occasion, that she also
 ' fell ill of a Fever. On the 5th of Au- *The Dutches*
 ' gust N. S. the Dutches of Orleans, was *of Orleans*
 ' deliver'd of a Princess; but died on the *dies in Child-*
 ' 8th. *bed.*

The States of the Province of *Holland*
 having desisted from several Points,
 which had retarded the Settling of
 the Act of Accession of that Republick
 to the Treaty of *Hanover*, the *British*,
French and *Prussian* Ministers were, on
 the 8th of July N. S. invited to a Con-
 ference with the Deputies of the States
 General, in which the Act of Accession, as

agreed to by the said Province was communicated to them, which being entirely approved, the only Difficulty now remaining to bring that arduous Affair to a final Conclusion, was to get the Consent of the other Provinces.

The King of
Prussia makes
a Tour in
Holland

While this was depending the King of Prussia having resolv'd to make a Tour, *incognito*, as far as *Amsterdam*, his Prussian Majesty left *Cleves* on the 17th of July N. S. at Night, pass'd the next Morning through *Arnheim*, and early on the 19th arrived at *Amsterdam*, where the Prince Royal, his Son, attended his Majesty two Days After. It was by some imagined and suggested, that these two Princes came over into *England*, to give a private Visit to the *British* Court; and that they were even present at a Review of the Second Regiment of *English* Foot-Guards, commanded by the Right Honourable the Earl of *Scarborough*; But those Reports were altogether groundless; for we were soon after inform'd that his Prussian Majesty having staid only Six or Seven Days in *Holland*, return'd to *Wezel*, from whence he set out for *Berlin*, with the Prince Royal on the 28th of July N. S.

General Schu-
lenbourg
comes over into
England.

As for the Review before mention'd, it was only out of Compliment to his Excellency Count *Schulenburg*, Captain General of the Land-Forces of the most Serene Republick of *Venice*, who came over some Days before, to pay a Visit to her Grace the Dutchess of *Kendal* his Sister,

To

To return to the *Hague*, all the Difficulties that obstructed the grand Affair being removed, on the 29th of July O. S. (being the 9th of *August* N. S.) the Honourable Mr. *Finch*, his Britannick Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, the Marquis de *Fenelon* Ambassador and Plenipotentiary of the most Christian King, and M. de *Meyndershausen* Envoy Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary of the King of *Prussia*, went, about Noon, to the Chamber of *Treves*, where having been some time, in Conference with the Lords Deputies of the States General, they all Signed the Act of Accession of their High Mightinesses to the Treaty of *Hanover*, except the *Prussian* Minister, who excused himself as not having his Master's Orders for it.

The Difficulties that retarded the Accession of the States General to the Treaty of *Hanover*, are contain'd in the following Resolution of the States of *Holland*, which their Deputies for foreign Affairs communicated to the Ministers of *France*, *Great Britain*, and *Prussia*.

AFTER some Compliments upon the Communication of the said Treaty of *Hanover*, it was declared, " That this Affair being of the
 " last Importance, and of the greatest Concern, it
 " ought not to be surprizing, that their Deliberations have taken some Time; as likewise two
 " of the said Provinces having not yet explained
 " themselves, their High and Mightinesses themselves are not at present in a Condition to come
 " to any particular Resolution upon this Subject:
 " However, they do not believe it may be wholly
 " "unuseful

“ unuseful, provisionally, in the Hopes and Expe-
 “ ctation that the two Provinces, who have not yet
 “ determined to take their Resolutions, may soon
 “ determine, to cause to be communicated to the
 “ Ambassador of his most Christian Majesty, and
 “ to the Envoy Extraordinary of *Great Britain* and
 “ *Prussia*, the Remarks that some Provinces have
 “ made upon the said Treaty, and which they
 “ find necessary for clearing up of some Points,
 “ and for the Security of the Republick, in Case
 “ She takes the Resolution to accede.

I. These Remarks import, “ That it is desired,
 “ and thought necessary, to insert in the Act of
 “ Accession, that the Design of this Alliance does
 “ not in any Degree tend to derogate from, or to
 “ any Treaty or Alliance precedingly contracted, ei-
 “ ther between the Powers now contracting, or any
 “ other Princes or States; but rather that the In-
 “ tention of this Treaty is to maintain and corro-
 “ borate the same, and that the chief Design of this
 “ Alliance tends only to bind more strictly together,
 “ without giving Offence to any Power, and to serve
 “ as far as it may, for the Guaranty, Protection,
 “ and Maintenance of all the Estates, Countries and
 “ Towns, as well in *Europe* as out of *Europe*, of
 “ which each of the said Allies shall be actually
 “ in Possession at the Time of the said Alliance;
 “ as well as of the Rights, Immunities, and Ad-
 “ vantages, particularly those which relate to
 “ Commerce, as well in *Europe* as out of *Europe*,
 “ which each of the said Allies shall enjoy at the
 “ Time of signing the said Treaty, it being al-
 “ ways to be understood that, under this general
 “ Expression of, *The Possession of the Estates, Coun-*
 “ *tries, Towns, Rights, and Privileges*, are not com-
 “ prehended such *Estates, Countries, Towns, Rights*
 “ *and Priviledges*, about which there are any Disputes
 “ depending

“ depending between any Parties, before competent
 “ Judges, and which consequently are not decided ; and
 “ therefore the Guaranty of this Republick is not to ex-
 “ tend to the like disputable Cases.

II. “ That farther, the Intention of the fifth
 “ Article of the said Treaty, and of the first of
 “ the separate Articles, in which mention is made
 “ of the Treaties of *Westphalia* and *Oliva*, shall
 “ not extend farther than in Manner as is be-
 “ fore-mentioned ; however, that their High and
 “ Mightinesses, in Relation to the Affairs of *Thorn*,
 “ and others comprised in the first of the separate
 “ Articles, shall be always ready to employ, jointly
 “ with the other contracting Powers, all friendly
 “ Offices for obtaining reasonable Satisfaction and
 “ Reparation for the Infraction of the said Trea-
 “ ties ; but if such friendly Offices shall be em-
 “ ployed without Effect, and afterwards it should
 “ be required to do any Thing farther, that then
 “ their High and Mightinesses shall not be en-
 “ gaged in any farther Enterprizes, nor shall their
 “ High and Mightinesses be obliged to act, in
 “ any Particular, without a new Agreement ; and
 “ that the Intention of their said Majesties is not
 “ to oblige them to any Thing in vietue or con-
 “ sequence of the aforesaid two Treaties. And
 “ as, among other Things, the End of the said
 “ Alliance is to establish an entire and perfect
 “ Confidence between the contracting Powers, their
 “ High and Mightinesses reserve to themselves full
 “ Liberty of giving their Thoughts and Opinions
 “ on the Ways and Means which may be judged
 “ most effectual for the preserving and maintaining
 “ of the Rights above-mentioned, as well those
 “ relating to Commerce as others, in *Europe* or
 “ out of *Europe*. And likewise, that in Case the
 “ Three Powers shall find it necessary to act in Con-
 “ cert

“ cert upon those Points which relate to the Main-
 “ tenance of a Ballance in the Affairs of *Europe*,
 “ and to go on in Concert with this Republick ;
 “ that then their High and Mightinesses shall, in
 “ every Particular, have the same Liberty they now
 “ enjoy, without being obliged by their Accession
 “ to engage in any Enterprizes.

III. “ And as the Succours which their High and
 “ Mightinesses are to furnish, in Case of Need,
 “ are not regulated in the said Treaty, that they
 “ shall be settled at four thousand Foot, and a
 “ thousand Horse.

IV. “ That the Powers contracting may declare
 “ and oblige themselves, in Case this Republick,
 “ by Reason of her Accession to the said Treaty,
 “ shall be attacked or menaced in such Manner,
 “ that she shall find it necessary to arm imme-
 “ diately to secure her self against such Attacks
 “ or Menaces, that in such Case the Succours sti-
 “ pulated to be granted, whether in Troops, Ships,
 “ or Money, shall be immediately granted, with-
 “ out waiting the Success of amicable Offices, or
 “ Instances to procure the Satisfaction or Repara-
 “ tion required.

V. “ That likewise, to the clearing up the
 “ sixth Article of the said Treaty, it may be de-
 “ clared that after the Expiration of fifteen Years
 “ therein mentioned, the whole shall fall in with
 “ the Terms of preceding Treaties, as they now
 “ subsist among the contracting Powers ; especial-
 “ ly the Triple Alliance of the Year 1717.

“ VI. That besides the Remarks above-men-
 “ tioned, it is judged necessary, in regard to the
 “ Rights of the Republick, by which the Subjects
 “ of the *Austrian Netherlands* ought to be excluded
 “ the Commerce of the *East* and *West-Indies*, to
 “ be declared particularly on the Parts of their
 “ most

“ most Christian and *Britannick* Maje-
 “ sties, by their said Ambassador and
 “ Envoy Extraordinary ; and that tho’
 “ it is agreed in a separate Article to
 “ be clear and indisputable that their
 “ High and Mightinesses, by the fifth
 “ and sixth Articles of the Treaty of
 “ *Munster*, in the Year 1648, made be-
 “ tween *Spain* and this Republick, have
 “ acquired a Right, which excludes the
 “ Subjects of the *Austrian Netherlands*,
 “ as well as the Subjects of other Coun-
 “ tries, which at that time belonged
 “ to the Monarchy of *Spain*, from the
 “ Navigation and Commerce of the *In-*
 “ *dies*, within the Limits of the Pri-
 “ vileges and Charters granted by their
 “ High and Mightinesses to their *East-*
 “ *India* Company ; and that this Right,
 “ by consequence, falls clearly under
 “ the Guaranty of Rights to which the
 “ Allies are mutually engaged by the
 “ twelfth Article of the Treaty of *Han-*
 “ *over* : That nevertheless, the said Am-
 “ bassador, and Envoy Extraordinary,
 “ may declare in the Name, and on the
 “ Part of their said Majesties, That the
 “ aforesaid Rights, resulting from the
 “ fifth and sixth Articles of the said
 “ Treaty of *Munster*, are understood to
 “ be among the Rights that the Allies
 “ guaranty, by the second Article of
 “ the Treaty of *Hanover* ; and if by
 “ reason of the Republick’s exerting
 “ the said Rights, or by reason of any
 “ other Article of the said Alliance,

L

“ any

“ any Misunderstanding should happen,
 “ and that his Imperial and Catholick
 “ Majesty, contrary to Expectation,
 “ should suspend or retain the Pay-
 “ ment of the Subsidies due to this Re-
 “ publick for the Payment of their
 “ Troops in the Barrier Places, or the
 “ Payment of the Interest of the Sums
 “ borrowed upon divers Funds assigned
 “ by his Imperial and Catholick Ma-
 “ jesty, for the Security of the Payment
 “ of the said Interest: Or if any other
 “ sort of Reprisals should be used; that
 “ then the Intention of their said Ma-
 “ jesties is, that the Allies should pro-
 “ tect and maintain their High and
 “ Mightinesses, conform to the Alliance
 “ to which they shall accede, and be
 “ their Guarantees against all Conse-
 “ quences, resulting from the same.

“ That as to what relates to the War
 “ between the Emperor of *Morocco*, and
 “ the Regency of *Algier* with this Re-
 “ publick, and to the *Corfairs* of *Bar-*
 “ *bary* in general, an Article may be a-
 “ greed by the Ministers of *France*, and
 “ *Great Britain* importing, That where-
 “ as the Treaty of Alliance to which
 “ their High and Mightinesses are invi-
 “ ted to accede, is, among other Things,
 “ principally design’d to secure the Na-
 “ vigation and Commerce of the Subjects
 “ of the Powers contracting, and that
 “ this Navigation and Commerce is
 “ much disturb’d by the *Corfairs* of *Bar-*
 “ *bary*; who, by their Pyracies, attack
 “ and

“ and trouble sometimes one, sometimes
“ another Nation, as at present those
“ of *Morocco* and *Algier* do with regard
“ to this Republick, taking her Subjects
“ when they can, into hard Captivity
“ and Slavery: That for these Rea-
“ sons, their High and Mightinesses de-
“ mand, that their most Christian and
“ Britannick Majesties would take all
“ just Measures to repress and hinder
“ the Pyracies of the aforesaid *Corfairs*,
“ and oblige them to make Peace with
“ their High and Mightinesses; as like-
“ wise that their said Majesties would
“ employ their good Offices to this Ef-
“ fect; and that if during the Term
“ of one Year the said Peace cannot be
“ made, that then their said Majesties,
“ jointly with their High and Mighti-
“ nesses, shall declare and make War up-
“ on them; and that after a Peace shall
“ be made, in case there shall be again
“ a Rupture, none of the three Powers
“ shall be at liberty separately to make
“ Peace; but that it shall be one com-
“ mon Cause, in such Sort that the
“ three Powers shall always act toge-
“ ther, whether in Peace or War, with
“ the *Barbarians*; who, if consider’d as
“ Pyrates, ought to be pursu’d and ex-
“ tirpated, or if consider’d as Enemies,
“ must come into the Case of Alli-
“ ance; by virtue of which, the Allies
“ have a Right to demand mutual Suc-
“ cours, as stipulated by the Treaty.
“ That from this Time no Vessel of the

“ said *Corfairs* shall be admitted into the
 “ Ports of *France*, or *Great Britain*, in-
 “ cluding *Gibraltar* and *Port-Mahon* ;
 “ and that the Prizes they shall bring in-
 “ to such Ports, shall be seiz’d and re-
 “ stor’d to the Proprietors. And since
 “ *France* and *Great Britain*, as well as this
 “ Republick, are at present in Peace
 “ with those of *Tunis* and *Tripoli*, that
 “ in case either of the said Regencies
 “ shall attempt to break the Peace with
 “ any of three Powers, that it shall be-
 “ come Part of the common Cause, and
 “ deemed a *Casus Fæderis* : And that
 “ these separate Articles shall be agreed
 “ before, or at the same Time, as the
 “ *Act of Accession* shall be signed ; and
 “ the Ratifications of the separate Ar-
 “ ticles to the *Act of Accession* shall be
 “ signed at the same time.

“ VIII. That these Remarks which
 “ result from the Advice of the Pro-
 “ vinces, upon the Accession to the
 “ Treaty of *Hanover*, consisting in what
 “ is above-mention’d, the Deputies of
 “ the States should endeavour to make
 “ the Ministers of the said three Powers
 “ sensible of them, in order thereby to
 “ forward the Accession.

“ IX. That, withal, the said Depu-
 “ ties should represent to the said Mi-
 “ nisters, That notwithstanding their
 “ High and Mightinesses have by all rea-
 “ sonable Means endeavour’d to accom-
 “ modate the Difference between his
 “ Majesty the King of *Denmark*, and this
 “ Re-

“ Republick, they have not yet been
“ able to obtain their End: They there-
“ fore wish and desire, that the Kings
“ engag’d in the Alliance of *Hanover*,
“ would employ their good Offices with
“ his *Danish* Majesty, that there may
“ be more Facility than there has been
“ in finishing and amicably accommo-
“ dating those Differences, as well with
“ Regard to the reciprocal Pretensions,
“ as to the Renewal of Commerce; Of
“ all which Matters, Report shall be
“ made to the Assembly.

The 5th Article, of the Treaty is in
“ these Words, *His most Christian Maj. be-*
“ *ing particularly interested, as Guarantee of*
“ *the Treaty of Westphalia, in the main-*
“ *taining of the Privileges and Liberties of*
“ *the Germanick-Body; and their Britan-*
“ *nick and Prussian Majesties, as Mem-*
“ *bers of that Body; observing with equal*
“ *Concern Seeds of Division, and of Com-*
“ *plaint, that may at length break out and*
“ *bring on a War; which, by the fatal Con-*
“ *sequences resulting from it, might set all*
“ *Europe on Fire; their said Majesties be-*
“ *ing ever attentive to what might one Day*
“ *disturb the Tranquility of the Empire in*
“ *particular, and that of Europe in ge-*
“ *neral; do engage and promise to help each*
“ *other mutually in maintaining and causing*
“ *to be observed the above-said Treaties, and*
“ *the other Acts; which having settled the*
“ *Affairs of the Empire, are look’d upon as*
“ *the Basis and Foundation of the Tranquil-*
“ *lity of the Germanick-Body, and the Sup-*
“ port

“ port of its Rights, Privileges, and Immunities, which their abovesaid Majesties are desirous to settle in a solid Manner.

*Proceedings of
the Royal
Burrows of
Scotland.*

Let's now attend Domestick Affairs :
On the 5th. of July, the Convention of the Royal Burrows met at *Edinburgh*, and made choice of *George Drummond, Esq;* Lord Provost of *Edinburgh*, to be their President.

The next Day, his Majesty's most gracious Letter to them, having been transmitted by his Grace the Duke of *Newcastle* one of His Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, was read in a very full Meeting, as follows.

GEORGE R.

TRufty and Well-beloved, We greet you Well. We having observed, that the several Sums of Money, reserved and provided by the Treaty of Union, and by divers Acts of Parliament, to be employed for the Improvement of Fisheries and Manufactures in *Scotland*, have not hitherto been applied to the Uses for which they were Intended ; principally because no Particular Plan or Method hath been concerted, directing the Manner in which those Sums should be applied for the said Purposes : and being desirous to remove those Hindrances, as speedily as may be ; We have thought good to recommend it to you, that at your first General Meeting in the Month of *July* next. you do take into your Consideration the State of the said Fisheries and Manufactures, and of the

the Moneys provided for encouraging the same ; and that by yourselves or by Committees of Your Number, you devise and propose the particular Methods, Rules and Regulations which to you shall seem the most proper, for the Application of the said Sums, towards the encouraging and promoting of Fisheries, and such other Manufactures and Improvements in *Scotland*, as shall most conduce to the General Good of the United Kingdom ; and that you return to Us the Propositions in which you shall have agreed, to the End that upon due Consideration thereof, a certain Method may be settled for the Application and Management of those Sums for the future. The Welfare of our Loving People of *Scotland*, and the Prosperity of the Royal Burrows, is so much concerned in what we now recommend to you, that We doubt not but you will go on in the Execution of what is expected from you ; with the utmost Diligence, Unanimity, and Impartiality ; and on our part, We assure you of Our Countenance and Encouragement, in what you shall propose for the real Good of your Country, consistent with the General Interest of Our United Kingdom. And so we bid you heartily farewell. Given at our Court at *Kensington* the 7th Day of *June* 1726, in the Twelfth Year of Our Reign.

By His Majesty's Command.

HOLLES NEWCASTLE.

This

This Letter having been received with all possible Expressions of Loyalty and Gratitude, the Convention returned the following most dutiful Answer.

May it please your Majesty,

WITH the greatest Joy and Gratitude, we received your Majesty's most gracious Letter, commanding us to devise and propose a Plan or Method for applying the several Sums of Money that have by the Treaty of *Union*, and different Acts of Parliament, been provided for the Encouragement of Trade and Manufactures in this Part of your United Kingdom, to the Purposes for which they were intended: The Concern expressed by your Majesty, for the Welfare of your People, and this particular Instance of your great Goodness and Tenderneſs towards them, must fill the Hearts of all your loyal Subjects, in this Part of *Britain*, with the utmost Duty and Thankfulness, and defeat the Attempts of those who vainly imagine they may find their Account in creating and fomenting National Discontents.

The Commands which your Maj. has been pleased to lay upon us, we cheerfully undertake; and as our low State, in respect to Trade and Manufactures, demands a speedy Remedy, we think ourselves bound in Duty to your Majesty, and in Regard to our Country, to contribute our utmost Endeavours to carry on your Majesty's most gracious Purpose, that your Majesty may speedily reap the Fruits

Fruits of your Goodness and Bounty, in the Prosperity of your People.

We shall therefore, without any Loss of Time, by ourselves, and by Committees of our Number, set about what your Majesty has recommended to us, and shall most humbly lay our Propositions before your Majesty, so soon as we shall be agreed in them.

That the Crown may long flourish on your Sacred Head, and be continued in your Royal Family to latest Posterity, are the earnest Prayers of,

*May it please your Majesty,
Your Majesty's most humble, most
faithful, and most obedient Sub-
jects, and Servants.*

Edinb. The GENERAL CONVENTIONS
July 6, of your ROYAL BURROWS of
1726. Scotland.

*Signed in their Presence, and
by their Appointment, by
G. DRUMMOND, Praeset.*

This Letter from the Convention of the Royal Burrows of Scotland, having been transmitted to his Grace the Duke of Newcastle, was by him laid before His Maj. who was pleased to receive it very graciously; And, a few Days after, by fresher Letters from *Edinburgh*, we were inform'd, That the Sub-Committee of the Convention of Royal Burrows had begun their Attendance in the *Burrow-Room*, on the Days appointed; and to

M

take

take into Consideration several Proposals that had been laid before them, for the Promoting of the Fisheries and Manufactories of *Scotland*.

Sir John Jennings sails from St. Hellen's.

On the 23d of this Month, the Lords of the Admiralty receiv'd Advices from *Portsmouth*, That *Sir John Jennings*, with a Squadron of Nine of His Majesty's large Men of War under his Command, sailed from *St. Hellen's* on *Wednesday*, the 20th, to the Westward, and was almost out of Sight at half an Hour past Two that Afternoon. The Wind was then at N. by E, but proving afterwards contrary, *Sir John Jennings* put into *Torbay*, and anchored there on the 23d. The next Morning the Wind coming Easterly he put to Sea again, and, about Six a-Clock that Evening, weather'd the *Start*.

British Parliament further prorogued. Honours and Preferments.

On the 5th of *July*, at the Court at *Kensington*, His Majesty in Council, it was order'd, That the Parliament of *Great Britain*, which stood prorogued to *Thursday*, the 21st of this Instant *July*, should be further prorogued to *Thursday* the 8th Day of *September* next.

His Highness P. Frederick made Duke of Edinburgh.

A few Days after, it was declared that his Majesty had been pleased to create his Highness Prince *Frederick*, a Baron, Viscount, Earl, Marquess, and Duke of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, by the Names, Stiles, and Titles of Baron of *Snaudon*, in the County of *Carnarvon*, Viscount of *Lanceston* in the County of *Cornwall*, Earl of *Eltham* in the

the County of *Kent*, Marquess of the Isle of *Wight*, and Duke of *Edinburgh*.

And to create his Highness Prince *William*, a Baron, Viscount, Earl, Marquess, and Duke of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, by the Names, Stiles, and Titles of Baron of the Isle of *Aldernay*, Viscount of *Trematon* in the County of *Cornwall*, Earl of *Kinington* in the County of *Surrey*, Marquess of *Berkhamstead* in the County of *Hertford*, and Duke of *Cumberland*.

And Prince William D. of Cumberland.

Great Britain, by the Names, Stiles, and Titles of Baron of the Isle of *Aldernay*, Viscount of *Trematon* in the County of *Cornwall*, Earl of *Kinington* in the County of *Surrey*, Marquess of *Berkhamstead* in the County of *Hertford*, and Duke of *Cumberland*.

About this Time, it was declared, That his Majesty had been pleased to grant his most gracious Pardon to the Earl of *Seaforth*, who was concern'd in the Rebellion in *Scotland* in the Year 1715.

The Earl of Seaforth pardon'd.

On Tuesday, the 5th of July Ten Doctors and a Hundred Masters of Arts were created at *Cambridge*.

Ten Doctors and 100 Masters of Arts created at Cambridge.

The Names of the Doctors are these :

Dr. Rymer of <i>Queen's College</i> ,	} Doctors of Divinity.
Dr. Sykes, of <i>Bennet</i> ,	
Dr. Osbaldiston of <i>St. Peter's</i> ,	
Dr. Browell, of <i>St. John's</i> ,	
Dr. Chetwode,	} Doctors of Civil Law.
Dr. Monson,	
Dr. Tenison,	
Dr. Fleetwood of <i>King's College</i> ,	
Dr. Reynolds, of <i>Jesus College</i> ,	
Dr. Martin of <i>Clare-Hall</i> , Doctor of Physick.	

His

Mr. Pigott
Yeoman of the
Stirrup to his
R. H.

About the same time, His Royal Highness, the Prince of *Wales*, was pleased to appoint *Richard Pigott Esq;* to be Yeoman of his Stirrup, in the room of *Ralph Boswell Esq;*

Sir Charles
Farnaby
made a Baronet.

His Majesty was pleased to grant the Dignity of a Baronet of the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, to *Sir Charles Farnaby* of *Kippington*, near *Seven-Oaker*, in the County of *Kent*.

The Dutchess
of St. Albans
first Lady of
the BedCh.
to her R. H.

Her Grace, the Dutchess Dowager of *St. Albans*, was appointed first Lady of the Bedchamber to Her R. H. the Princess of *Wales*, in the Room of the Dutchess of *Shrewsbury*, deceased.

Matth. Lenter,
Lord
Chief Baron
in Scotland.

Some Days before, *Matthew Lenter Esq;* was constituted Lord chief Baron of the *Exchequer* in *Scotland*; and Mr. *Serjeant Miller* was made one of the Barons in his room.

New Member
of Parliament
chosen.

About the Beginning of this Month, *Sir Gilbert Elliot* of *Stubbs*, Bart. was chosen Member of Parliament for the Shire of *Roxburgh*, in *North-Britain*, in the room of *Sir Gilbert Elliot* of *Minto*, lately made one of the Lords of the Session.

Mr. Robert
Briscoe
Steward of St
Bartholomew's Hospital.

On the 29th of *July*, Mr. *Rob. Briscoe*, formerly a Director of the *East-India* Company, was by a great Majority of Voices, chose Steward for *St. Bartholomew's Hospital*, in the room of *Sir Robert Dunkley*, deceased.

Mr. Hodges
Col. of the
Reg. of the
Foot

Some Days before, *Nathaniel Hodges*, of *Bednall-Green Esq;* was made Colonel of the second Regiment of the *Tower* *Hamlets*, in the room of *Sir Isaac Tilt*, deceased.

Since

Since our last, the Ecclesiastical Promotions are as follows, viz.

The Reverend Mr. *Berjew* was presented to the Rectory of *Over-Compton* in *Dorsetshire*. Ecclesiastical
Preferments
and Promotions.

The Reverend Mr. *Thomas Poke*, to the first Mediety of the Rectory of *Wortham-Everard*, in the County of *Suffolk*.

The Reverend Mr. *Lisle*, to the Rectory of *Fetcham*, in the County of *Surry*, and Diocese of *Winchester*.

The Reverend Mr. *John Cory*, Rector of *Lambeach* in *Cambridgeshire*, was presented, by the Lord Bishop of *Ely*, to the Rectory of *Littlebury* in *Essex*, vacant by the Death of the Rev. Mr. *Malebar*.

The Reverend Mr. *John Frances*, presented to the Rectory of *Morley St. Botolph*, in the County of *Norfolk*.

The Reverend Mr. *Thomas Adam*, to the Rectory of *Winteringham* in the County of *Lincoln*, vacant by the Resignation of the Rev. Mr. *Fosse*.

The Rev. Mr. *Harrison*, of *Queen's-Colledge Oxon*, to the Rectory of *Blunsdon*, in *Wiltshire*.

The Reverend Mr. *Peter Wigget*, to the Rectory of *Boscomb* in the County of *Wilts*, vacant by the Resignation of the Rev. Mr. *Morgan*.

The Reverend Mr. *Roger Mostyn*, to the Rectory of *Castle*, in the County of *Montgomery* and Diocese of *St. Asaph*.

The Reverend Mr. *William Crook*, to the Rectory of *East-Lavent*, in *Sussex*.

The

The Rev. Mr. *William Forster*, to the Vicarage of *St. Oswald's* in *Durnham*.

The Reverend Mr. *Thomas Juxson*, to the Rectory of *Bulscombe* in the County of *Somerset* and Diocese of *Bath and Wells*.

The Reverend Mr. *Thomas Cox*, Fellow of *New-Colledge* in *Oxon*, to the Rectory of *Birchenger* in *Essex*, void by the Resignation of the Rev. Mr. *Swallow*.

The Rev. Mr. *William Matthews*, to the Rectory of *Shotley* in the County of *Suffolk*.

The Rev. Mr. *John Frelkield*, to the Vicarage of *Howden* in the County and Diocese of *York*, void by the Death of the late Rev. Mr. *Richard Coulton*.

The Rev. Mr. *Richard Lucas*, to the Rectory of *Footscray*, in the County of *Kent*, and Diocese of *Rochester*, vacant by the Death of the Rev. Mr. *Wittel*.

The Reverend *Edward Hinton*, to the Vicarage of *Leeke* in the County and Diocese of *York*.

The Reverend Mr. *Martin Annesley*, to the Vicarage of *Buckleberry*, with the Chappel of *Merston*, in the County of *Berks*.

The Reverend Mr. *James How*, to the Deanry and Vicarage of *Pawlet*, in *Somersetshire*, vacant by the Cession of the Rev. Mr. *Thomas Vaughan*.

And the Reverend Mr. *Forrester*, was by the Lord Bishop of *Winchester*, presented to the Living of *Rimpton*, in *Somersetshire*.

Our

Our Advices from the *West-Indies*, since our last, are as follows.

*Advices from
the West-Indies.*

Extract from the Votes of the General Assembly of New-York, May 12, 1726.

TH E House (according to Order) resolved into a Committee of the whole House, to consider further of his Excellency's *S P E E C H*, and Mr. Mayor, of the City of *New York* reported from the said Committee, that they had come to a further Resolution therein, which being read, was agreed to by the House, and is as follows, *viz.* Resolved that the Monies to arise by Virtue of the Bill order'd the 10th Instant to be brought in for the Support of his Majesty's Government of this Colony, shall be issued and employed during the three Years therein mentioned to and for the several Salaries and other Services following, that is to say.

To his Excellency the Governor for his Salary 1560 *l. per Annum* during the said three Years.

For Firewood and Candles for the Garrison at *New York*, 400 *l. per Annum* during the said three Years.

For preparing Fortifications, 200 *l. per Annum*, during the said three Years.

For Presents to the *Indians*, 400 *l. per Annum*, during the said three Years:

For

For the Governor's Voyage to *Albany*,
150 l. per Annum, during the said three
Years.

For Firewood and Candles for the
Garrison in the City and County of *Al-*
bany, 200 l. per Annum, during the said
three Years.

To the Chief Justice for his Salary,
250 l. per Annum. during the said three
Years.

For the Commissioners of the *Indian*
Affairs at *Albany*, 200 l. per Annum, du-
ring the said three Years.

To several inferior Officers Salaries of 40,
30, and 20 l. a Year.

Letters by the last Ships from *Ja-*
maica advise, that the great Drought
there continued, and is likely to affect
the next Crop much more than it has
done this ; that eleven Plantations were
accidently set on fire, and their Canes
entirely burnt down ; so that by this
Accident only, the Crop will be lessen'd
near 20,000 Hogsheads of Sugar, and
that those Plantations will be incapable
of producing any in less than 18 Months,
Canes requiring that Time before they
are fit to grind.

Deaths, Births
and Marria-
ges of eminent
Persons.

Mr. Vincent
dies.

And Mr.
Henshaw.

On Friday the 1st. of July, died *Ni-*
cholas Vincent Esq; Member of Parlia-
ment for *Fowey* in *Cornwall*.

The next Day, *Charles Henshaw* Esq; a
Gentleman of a great Estate in *Hamp-*
shire, died suddenly at *Eltham*, leaving
Three Daughters behind.

The

The same Day, (July 2d.) the Right Honourable the Earl of Northampton, was married to the Lady Thorold, Relict of Sir George Thorold Knight, formerly Lord Mayor of London.

Some Days before, died Samuel Wotton of Devonshire Esq; Barrister at Law. *Mr. Wotton dies.*

As did also Henry Manwaring Esq; Brother to Sir Tho. Manwaring Bart. *And Mr. Manwaring.*

On Monday the 4th of July, William Hamilton of Grange, in the County of Edinburgh Esq; was married to Mrs. Elizabeth Hodges a Widow Lady, Daughter of Sir John Otway, who in the Reign of King Charles II. was Chancellor of Durham, Vice-Chamberlain of the County Palatine of Lancaster, and one of his Majesty's Council Learned in the Law. *Mr. Hamilton marries Mrs Hodges.*

On the 6th died Mr. Humphry Wanley, Library Keeper to the Earl of Oxford, and a Person well skill'd in ancient Manuscripts. *Mr. Wanley dies.*

Towards the End of June, the Lord Bishop of Cloyne, in Ireland, died in Dublin. *And the Bishop of Cloyne.*

On Friday the 8th of July, died Tho. Evans of Great Queen-street Esq; *And Mr. Evans.*

The same Day, John Ker of Kerland, in North-Britain Esq; a Person who some time before had made himself famous, or rather Infamous, by Publishing his MEMOIRS, containing his Secret Transactions and Negotiations in Scotland, England, the Courts of Vienna, Hanover, and other Foreign Parts, with an Account of the Rise and Progress of the Ostend Company; died *And John Ker of Kerland.*

N in

in the *King's-Bench Prison*, where he was confined for Debt.

And Sir Arthur Kay Bart.

On *Sunday* the 10th died also Sir *Arthur Kay Bart.* Knight of the Shire for the County of *York*, and leaving no Issue Male, he was succeeded in Honour, and Part of his Estate, by his Nephew *John Kay Esq;*

And the Lady Grisel Cockran.

Some Days before, the Lady *Grisel Cockran*, Mother to the present Earl of *Dundonald*, died at *Edinburgh*.

And the Lord Vis. Longford.

On the 14th of *July*, the Lord Viscount *Longford*, an *Irish* Peer, formerly known by the Name of Lord *Slane*, died in *Dublin*; and was succeeded in his Honour by his Kinsman ——— *Flemin Esq;*

And the Lord Charlemont.

About the same time, died also the Lord *Charlemont*, another *Irish* Peer, and was succeeded by his Son the Hon. Mr. *Caulfield*, Member of Parliament for *Charlemont* in *Ireland*.

And the Lady Blount.

On the 15th of *July*, the Lady *Blount*, Mother of Sir *Thomas Pope Blount* of *Twickenham*, died at *Kensington* in the 75th Year of her Age.

Prince Maximilian of Hanover dies.

The same Day, being the 26th of *July*, N. S. Prince *Maximilian* of *Hanover*, second Brother to his *Britannick* Majesty King *George*, Cousin to the Empress Dowager *Amelia*, Knight of the Golden Fleece, and Colonel of an Imperial Regiment of Cuirassiers, died at *Vienna* of an Apoplectick Fit, in the 60th Year of his Age.

And the Earl of Cadogan.

On *Sunday*, the 17th of *July* died at *Kensington Gravel Pits*, after a long Indisposition,

position, the Right Honourable, *William Earl Cadogan*, Colonel of the first Regiment of Foot Guards, Governor of the Isle of *Wight*, Master of the Robes to His Majesty, Knight of the most Noble Order of the Thistle, and one of his Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council. He left two Daughters, the Lady *Sarah*, married to his Grace the Duke of *Richmond*; and the Lady *Margaret*. He was succeeded as Baron of *Reading*, and *Oackley*, by his Brother, the Right Honourable Colonel *Charles Cadogan*, Member of Parliament for *Newport*, who is married to a Daughter of Sir *Hans Sloane*.

The same Day (*July 17th.*) died also *And Mr. Edward Blount*, of *Devonshire* Esq; uni-*Blount.* versally lamented, for his many great Virtues.

On *Tuesday* the 19th died likewise Sir *And Sir Rob. Robert Dunkley*, Steward of *St. Bartholomew's Hospital.* *Dunkley.*

Some Days before, died *William Gra-* *And Mr Gra-*
ham Esq; and the Lady *May*, Relict of *And the Lndy*
Sir *Thomas May*, Bart. by whose Death, *May.*
without Issue; a considerable Estate falls to her Nephew *Richard Aldworth* of *Stanloke*, in the County of *Berks* Esq;

About the same Time, died Sir *George* *And Sir*
Parker of *Ratton* in *Suffex*, Bart, and was *George Par-*
succeeded in Honour and Estate by his *ker, Bart.*
Eldest Son, now Sir *Walter Parker*.

Sir *Orlando Fettiplace*, of *Herefordshire*, *And Sir Orl.*
and Sir *Thomas Wills* near *Canterbury*, died *Fettiplace.*
also about that time. *And Sir Tho.*
Wills.

*The Dutcheſs
of Queens-
berry deli-
ver'd of a Son.
Mrs. Duke
married.*

On the 17th of July, the Dutcheſs of *Queensberry*, was ſafely deliver'd of a Son.

And about the ſame time, Mrs. *Duke of Bentley* in *Suffolk*, was married to Mr. *Arthbutnot*, a Banker in *France*.

*Mrs Brink-
hurſt dies.*

On the 20th. died *John Brinkhurſt* of the *Moor*, near *Great Marlow*, Eſq;

*And Mr.
Swinſen.*

As did alſo about the ſame time, *Richard Swinſen* Eſq; Member of Parlia- ment for *Tamworth*, and one of the Gen- tlemen of his Maſteſty's Privy-Cham- ber.

*And Mr.
Newton.*

On the 27th. died *Robert Newton* Eſq; one of the Directors of the South-Sea Company.

*Mr. Black-
wood mar-
ried.*

The next Day, Mr. *Joſhua Blackwood*, a *West-India* Merchant, Son of Sir *Robert Blackwood*, was married to Mrs. *Manſel*, Daughter of the late Sir *Cloudeſley Shovel*, and Relict of Mr. *Manſel* eldeſt Son of the Lord *Manſel*.

*The Rev. Dr.
Wiſe dies.*

On the 23d died at *Canterbury*, the Reverend Doctor *Thomas Wiſe*, Chaplain to her Royal Highneſs the Princeſs of *Wales*, Rector of *St. Alphage*, with *St. Mary Northgate* annexed, in this City, and Vicar of *Beakſborn* in this Dioceſs; one of the ſix Preachers of our Cathe- dral Church, and Prebendary of *Lin- coln*. All his Preferments are in the Gift of the Archbiſhop, except his Prebend, which is in the Gift of the Bi- ſhop of *Lincoln*.

*And Mr.
Neale.*

The ſame Day, (July 23d.) *Francis Neale* Eſq; Clerk of the Peace for the County of *Bucks*, and Clerk of the Pipe, died

died at *Wingo* in that County, in the 83d Year of his Age.

On the 22d. Colonel *Spicer*, Lieute- And Colonel
nant Governor of *Guernsey*, died in that *Spicer*.
Island.

About the same time, died also Cap- And Captain
tain *Byng*, Brother to the Lord *Tor-Byng*.
rington.

On the 28th died likewise *William* And Wm.
Brownlow Esq; only Brother to the Lord *Brownlow*
Tyrconnel, Knight of the *Bath*. *Esq;*

Some Days before, died *Roger Sizer* And *Roger*
Esq; Deputy Lieutenant of *Cambridge- Sizer Esq;*
shire, Captain of the Militia, and one of
his Majesty's Justices of the Peace. In
King *William's* Reign, he was Pay-Ma-
ster of the Army Abroad, and after-
wards of the Household.

On the last Day of this Month, died And Sir
also Sir *Matthew Carwood*, formerly an *Matthew*
eminent Banker of *Lombard-street*. *Carwood*.

Some Days before, the Lady *Betty* *Lady Betty*
Aislabe, was deliver'd of a Daughter; *Aislabe deli-*
and the Lady of *Henry Slingsby* Esq; *ver'd of a*
Member of Parliament for *Knaresborough* *Daughter.*
was brought to Bed of a Son. *And Mrs.*
Slingsby of a
Son.

F I N I S.

That on the 17th of July, O. S. Pr. *Menzikoff* being arrived at *Revel* from *Riga*, the next Morning the *British* Admiral sent Captain *Haddock* a shore, with a Compliment to the Prince, and a Letter, and that the Captain was receiv'd and treated with great Civility by the Prince, who, by a Messenger, return'd an Answer to Sir *Charles's* Letter: But the Contents of both are still a Secret.

Whilst the *British* Admiral continued before *Revel*, an Incident happen'd which, in all appearance will more and more embroil the Affairs of the North. The Dutchy of † *Courland*, having, long since, thrown it self under the Protection of the Republick of *Poland*; and apprehending, that after the Death of Duke *Ferdinand*, their present Sovereign, the Republick might divide the said Dutchy into Palatinates, came to a Resolution of electing a Successor. In order, as they fondly imagin'd to engage the King of *Poland* to guaranty and support that Election, they made Choice of Prince *Maurice* of *Saxony*, natural Son to his *Polish* Majesty; But the Republick immediately declared so loudly against these Proceedings, that the King thought it adviseable to signify to Count *Maurice*, that he would, no way, meddle in the Affair, or promote his Interest.

The Journal * of what pass'd at *Mittau*, the Capital City of *Courland*, in the Diet held there on this Occasion, has lately been publish'd, and is as follows:

FROM the 22d. of *May* to the 16th of *June*, no Body seemed to have any Thoughts of electing a Duke.

The

† Election of a Successor to the Duke of *Courland*.

* Journal of the Diet held at *Mittau* on that Occasions.

The 16th, *M. Sentrowicz*, Auditor General, arrived at *Mittau* with Bills of Exchange for considerable Sums: He made Proposals, both to the Regency and the Nuncios, to convince them that they could not pitch upon a Person more proper than Prince *Menzikoff*. *M. Bestucheff*, Privy Councillour, made likewise some Proposals from the *Russian* Empress in favour of the Duke of *Holstein*. They both continued making Interest without any other Opposition till the 19th, when Prince *Maurice* of *Saxony* put up for a Candidate.

The 21st *M. Nayuski* came with a Rescript from the King of *Poland*, and acquainted the Regency with his Commission: They assured him, ' That nothing should be transacted in the Dyet ' but what is conform to the Rights of *Courland*, ' and at the same Time not contrary to those of ' *Poland*'.

The 22d. Mess. *Sentrowicz* and *Bestucheff*, bestirred themselves mightily, and made considerable Offers.

The 23d, 24th, and 25th, Couriers arrived from *Petersbourg* with fresh Offers, and said they would be followed by Prince *Menzikoff*.

The 26th, the Dyet was opened.

The 27th, *M. Bestucheff* made several Proposals.

The 28th, seeing they would not avail, he represented, that they ought not to come to any Conclusion before they were informed of the *Russian* Empress's Intention, &c. This very Declaration hastened the Affair of the Election, and the same Day Prince *Maurice* was unanimously chosen Successour to the present Duke of *Courland*.

The 29th, *M. Lieben*, a *Courlander*, Adjutant to Prince *Menzikoff*, arrived at *Mittau* with his General's Instructions: Upon which it was spread Abroad, that the said Prince had ordered a Body of 12000 Men to advance.

The 30th, The said Adjutant dispatch'd a Courier to Prince *Menzikoff*, to inform him of the Posture of Affairs. The *Courlanders* provoked, and pressed by the Threatnings of the *Russians*, resolved to close the Dyet as soon as possible, and to enter into so strict an Union with Prince *Maurice*, that his Competitors should have no Hope left. However, the latter protracted this Affair till the 3^d. of July. The same Day arrived fresh Couriers with Dispatches, which seemed to intimidate the Deputies: Whereupon Prince *Maurice* declared, that if the Treaty of Union was not concluded the next Day he would go away.

The 4th, The Assembly took new Spirit, and all was determined.

The 5th, The Treaty was signed and delivered.

The 6th, The Dyet broke up. The same Day a Courier brought the News, that the Garrison of *Riga* were under Arms to receive Prince *Menzikoff*.

The 7th, the Regiment of Dragoons, incamped three Leagues from *Mittau*, received Orders to mount on Horse-back, to escort Prince *Menzikoff*. The same Day Prince *Dolborucki* arrived at *Mittau*.

The 8th, he called together the Regency and the Marshal of the Dyet, and told them, ' That the
' Empress of *Russia* did not consent to the Election
' made; that she was much dissatisfied at their
' withdrawing themselves from her Protection; that
' if they would chuse the Duke of *Holstein*, or
' Prince *Menzikoff*, or one of the two Princes of
' *Hesse*, who are in her Service, she would support
' that Choice; that when People have a Mind to
' fight, they generally chuse Seconds: After all,
' he set before them a dismal Scene of Miseries and
' Calamities in case of Non-compliance with her
' Imperial Majesty's Desire.

Those

Those of *Courland* answered to all this, ' That they
 ' had always strived to gain the Good-Will of the
 ' *Russian* Court, but that they owned no other Prote-
 ' ction but that of the King and the Republick, nor
 ' could they acknowledge any other: That having
 ' the Right of a free Election, they could not
 ' without giving it up, submit to a Prince who
 ' should be forced upon them: That having no
 ' Design to fight, they stood in Need of no Se-
 ' cond: That their Rights were so well grounded,
 ' that they would lay them with all possible Sub-
 ' mission before the King and the Republick of
 ' *Poland*: That if there should be a Design to destroy
 ' them, the neighbouring Powers were concerned
 ' to support the Weakest; but that they ne-
 ' ver would treat with them as long as *Poland* does
 ' not withdraw its Protection, being resolved to re-
 ' main attached to the latter to the last Extremity:
 ' That as to the Miseries they are threatned with,
 ' they knew their Country lay open, and could not
 ' withstand the *Russian* Forces; but that their Cause
 ' was just, and having a powerful Protection, they
 ' would not prejudice themselves, and could not
 ' be frightened by Menaces.' The same Day Prince
Menzikoff arrived at *Riga*.

The 9th, Prince *Dolhorucky* returned to *Riga*. The
 Dutchess of *Courland* came near *Mittau*, where
 Prince *Menzikoff* met her; but that Princess could
 not prevail with him in Favour of the Election
 made, neither by Intreaties nor Promises.

The 10th, the Prince arrived at *Mittau* with a
 numerous Escort, and ordered some Troops to en-
 ter the Town.

The 11th, Prince *Maurice* waited upon Prince
Menzikoff, who himself turned the Conversation
 upon the Reasons of his coming, and repeated
 what Prince *Dolhorucky* had already advanced, but
 with

with more Warmth, having roundly declared,
 ‘ That her Imperial Majesty’s Intention was, that
 ‘ the States should meet again to proceed to a new
 ‘ Election, which could not but fall upon him, or
 ‘ the Duke of *Holstein*, or one of the two Princes
 ‘ of *Hesse* in the *Russian* Service ; and that this was
 ‘ the only Occasion of his coming to *Mittau*.

Prince *Maurice*’s Answer was, ‘ That his Design
 ‘ seemed impracticable as long as he would only
 ‘ employ legal Means to bring it to bear : That the
 ‘ Dyet of the States of *Courland* being at an End,
 ‘ it could not meet again : That the said Dyet ha-
 ‘ ving chose him, and given authentick Assurances
 ‘ that they could not chuse any other, they would
 ‘ never be brought to make a new Election : That
 ‘ if they should be forced to do it, the Constraint
 ‘ would invalidate it : That the Fate of *Courland*
 ‘ might be reduced to this Dilemma, either to
 ‘ be divided into Palatinates, or to keep up their
 ‘ ancient Form of Government, and that in the
 ‘ latter Case he alone could be Duke thereof.

These Arguments were not at all relished by
 Prince *Menzikoff*, who replied, ‘ That neither of
 ‘ these two will be ; that *Courland* could not seek for
 ‘ any other Protection than that of *Russia* ; and
 ‘ that he, Prince *Menzikoff*, ought to be Duke of
 ‘ *Courland*.

After which, he asked Prince *Maurice*, How he
 pretended to go through with it ? Whereupon the
 latter said, ‘ That he knew his Weakness, but that
 ‘ he did not mind it, since the Affair will support
 ‘ itself.

The same Afternoon Prince *Menzikoff* sent for
 the Marshal of the Dutchy, the Chancellor, and
 some Deputies, to whom Prince *Dolborucky* read the
 Credentials from the *Russian* Empress, and Prince
Menzikoff signified to them her Will and Pleasure,
 repeating

repeating, at the same Time, his Threatning if they resisted her Orders.

They answered immediately, that they could receive none but from *Poland*; to which they stuck immoveably, notwithstanding the Prince threatened them to send 20000 Men into their Country to bring them to Reason. The same Evening Advices came from different Places, that Prince *Menzikoff* would treat about this Affair in a regular Method. The Prince of *Saxony* not being willing to abandon the Place, was much upon his Guard; the Nobility joyned with him, and the Burghers shewed him no less Zeal.

The 12th, Prince *Menzikoff* insisted a new, upon convening the Dyet, and continued his Threatnings if not complied with.

The 13th, he set out for *Riga*, protesting that if within ten Days he had not a Positive and Satisfactory Answer, he would return to them in such Company as would be able to procure it to him: Mean while, Prince *Dolhorucki* staid at *Mittau*.

Here follows the Copy of a Letter from Count *Maurice* of *Saxony*, to the Primate of the Kingdom of *Poland*, dated from *Mittau* the 1st. of *July*.

My Lord,

‘ T H E Nobility of *Courland* assembled, have
 ‘ chose me on the 28th of *June*, to be
 ‘ Successor to Duke *Ferdinand*. From this begin-
 ‘ ning of my Letter, your Highness will perhaps
 ‘ look upon me as the Head of a revolted People;
 ‘ but I beseech you to suspend the Decision thereof
 ‘ for a Moment, and hear the Reasons which have
 ‘ engaged me to accept of this Election.

‘ I own, my Lord, that being constantly per-
 ‘ swaded of the Justice of the Cause of the *Cour-*
 ‘ *landers*, I had, for some Time past, an Eye upon
 ‘ the

' that Establishment ; but his Majesty having, at
 ' my Departure, charged me not to think of it,
 ' I repaired to *Riga*, there to solicit the Pretensi-
 ' ons I have to some Lands in *Livonia*, and to see
 ' if I might find an Opportunity to treat of a
 ' Marriage with the Dutchess of *Courland* ; neither
 ' of which Steps could be displeasing to the King
 ' or the Republick. When I came to *Mittau*, I
 ' found the Nobility assembled there above a Fort-
 ' night to proceed to the Election of a Successor to
 ' Duke *Ferdinand*. Being arrived at *Riga*, I was
 ' informed that Prince *Menzikoff* had sent one of
 ' his Creatures, with considerable Sums, to get a
 ' Declaration of the Dyet in his Favour. The
 ' Duke of *Holstein* put likewise up for a Candi-
 ' date, depending chiefly on the Protection of the
 ' *Muscovite* Court. At length Duke *Ferdinand* made
 ' an Offer to the *Courlanders* to renounce all his Pre-
 ' tensions, if they would chuse a Prince of *Cassel*,
 ' now actually in the Service of *Prussia*, and who
 ' was to be supported by *Sweden* and all the Prote-
 ' stant Party.

' I was afraid, my Lord, and I think with Rea-
 ' son, that the *Courlanders* being flattered by the
 ' neighbouring Powers with the Preservation of
 ' their Privileges, and threatned by *Poland* with
 ' the Loss of them, would take a Resolution con-
 ' trary both to the Tranquility and the Interests
 ' of the Republick, and this determined me to
 ' set myself up among the Competitors, and no-
 ' thing else inclined *Courland* in my Favour, but
 ' their believing that no Person could be more
 ' agreeable to the King and the Republick, or
 ' that would give less Umbrage to *Poland* and its
 ' Neighbours.

' This is what I have the Honour to tell your
 ' Highness in my own Justification : You will see
 ' what

what the *Courlanders* have to say in the Memorial hereunto annexed.

I beseech you, my Lord, to consider it, and put yourself for one Moment in the Place of a Nation threatned to be deprived of the Liberty which they have so long enjoyed, and have not deserved to lose. I flatter myself that your Highness, when convinced of the Justice of their Cause, will grant them your Protection. I beg it of you, my Lord, and can assure you, that as long as *Courland* continues in that Deference it pays at present to my Advice, it will remain inviolably attached to the Republick; it never entertained other Sentiments hitherto; but I will not warrant that it will continue in those Sentiments, in case it be drove to Despair.

I have the Honour to be, &c.

Copy of the High Chancellour of Poland's Letter, dated from Babile, July 17th, in Answer to Count Maurice's Justification.

WE, with all the Senatours now about the King, and the Ministers of State of this Kingdom and of *Lithuania*, had besought his Majesty, pursuant to his Oath, to issue a Rescript to forbid holding the Congress projected with a Design to enter upon the Affair of the Eventual Succession in *Courlaud*, and to make void all Attempts and Incroachments, for Reasons contained in the said Rescript. Other Reasons were besides offered to the King, when your Excellency was still at *Warsaw*, which had prompted his Majesty to forbid you to think of *Courland*, as your Excellency owns yourself.

But Things being now carried so far as your Excellency says they are, and the resuming of the Dyet being resolved upon, without entering any farther into that Matter, I refer it to the Decision

P

of

of the States assembled : Mean while, I cannot help protesting, as I am obliged to do by Virtue of my Office, against an Enterprize so contrary to his Majesty's Will and Rights, as well as to those of the Republick.

On the 27th of *July*, was issued the King of *Poland's* Rescript or Royal Decree, by which the Regency of *Courland*, and the Marshal of that *Dutchy*, were summon'd to appear before the Assessorial Tribunal, enjoining them to repair to *Warsaw* within six Weeks, to justify their Conduct, in holding a Dyet, contrary to the Royal Decree of the 8th of *June*. On the other hand, the Regency of *Courland* seem'd resolved to maintain their Election, in favour of Prince *Maurice* of *Saxony*, notwithstanding the *Russian* Court threaten'd to send a powerful Body of Troops, to support the Duke of *Holstein's* Pretensions. In order to pacify the *Czarina*, Prince *Maurice* address'd himself to Baron *d'Osterman*, one of her Majesty's Privy Counsellours, in a Letter dated from *Mittau* *July* 15th, to the Effect following :

S I R,

THE Publick gives your Excellency such a great Character, and I am so well satisfied that they seldom mistake, that I address myself with Confidence to a Minister whose Prudence equals his Capacity. I beseech your Excellency to believe, that I do not say this out of Compliment, the Frankness with which I shall open myself to you, ought to convince you thereof.

The *Courlanders*, threatned with the Loss of their Privileges, did not expect to be thwarted by *Russia* in the Measures they took for their Preservation. The Ground whereupon they built their Hopes is, that the Intention of the late Emperour and the present Empress has been, and ought to be still, to maintain

maintain the Government of *Courland* upon the Foot it actually is ; and the frequent Assurances they had received on that Head from their Imperial Majesties, left them no Room to doubt of it.

I acted accordingly ; my Proceedings have never been concealed ; the Court of *Russia* could not but know them, and never gave me the least Hint of their disliking them.

The *Courlanders* could not defer it longer, since their Case was to prevent the Resolutions to be taken at *Grodno* to divide their Country into Palatinates, which has obliged their Regency so hastily to call a Dyet, to agree upon the most effectual Means to preserve their Liberty.

No surer Expedient could be found than to chuse a Successour to Duke *Ferdinand*, and such a one as might be agreeable to the King of *Poland*, and could give no Jealousy to the Neighbours : They thought I fitted them in all these Respects ; they chose me ; the Election was unanimous ; and the Dyet ended by a Treaty between the Nobility and myself, which links us so fast together, that we cannot part without renouncing the Point of Honour.

Things were come to this Pass, when we heard that Prince *Menzikoff* was coming into *Livonia*, much dissatisfied with what had been transacted at *Mittau*.

Upon the Report that your Excellency was to accompany him, I sent a Person of Trust to *Riga* to compliment you from me, and acquaint your Excellency with all that passed here, and to beg your Interest in favour of the just Cause of the *Courlanders*.

But having been informed of your Excellency's staying at *Petersbourg*, I wrote to Prince *Menzikoff* in such Terms as I thought most proper to pacify him.

him. The Dutcheſs of *Courland*, on her Side, ſtrongly ſolicited him in favour of the Country; but he remained inflexible. At his Arrival at *Mit-tau*, he aſſembled the Regency, and would force them to call another Dyet to annul their Election, and chuſe him in my Room. The Chiefs of the Regency are threatned to be ſent to *Siberia*, and the Country to be expoſed to the Diſcretion of 20000 Men, in caſe the Dyet does not meet within ten Days.

I will not enter into a Diſcuſſion, whether theſe Menaces are grounded on Juſtice : I leave it to your Excellency's Judgment ; but I averr that the *Courlanders* cannot comply with her Imperial Maſteſty's Will, whatever their Inclinations may be towards it. Depending on *Poland*, how durſt they own another Protection, without expoſing themſelves to be lawfully ſtriped of their Privileges ? On the other Hand, if they reſiſt the Orders which are now given them, they expoſe themſelves to utter Ruin ; and if they obey them, they renounce their Treaty, their Oaths, and incur, at the ſame Time, the juſt Indignation of *Poland*.

Theſe, Sir, are the Extremities the *Courlanders* are driven to, and they are thus dealt with by virtue of her Imperial Maſteſty's Credentials, whereof Prince *Dolhorucky* is Bearer. What would the *Ruſſian* Empire ſay, if the People under their Protection ſhould be treated in the like Manner ?

I do not write to you, Sir, as to a Miniſter, but as to a Perſon whoſe Eſteem and Friendſhip I ſhould be very deſirous to gain. I flatter myſelf, that which is between you and Prince *Menzikoff* will not hinder you from reflecting on the Treatment preparing for the *Courlanders*, which they have never deſerved by any Step of theirs.

After

After all, I desire your Excellency to weigh the Consequences which may result from all this. If I alone was concerned in their Preservation, they might be destroyed without fearing any Consequences, but they have a more powerful Protection; and such is the present Situation of *Europe*, that the least Spark may communicate itself and break out into a general Flame.

*I have the Honour to be with all
Consideration possible, &c.*

This Letter had no great Effect, since our last Advices import, that several *Russian* Regiments were on the March for *Courland*, in order to compel the States of that Dutchy to come to a New Election.

Upon Occasion of the Clouds that are gathering so thick, and look so lowring and portentous in the *North*, We shall present our Readers with part of a Treatise, written in the Year 1716 by Mr. A. BOYER, the Compiler of this *Political Collection*, at the particular Desire of the late Monsieur de Robethon, and of the late Earl Stanhope, then but James Stanhope Esq; his Majesty's Principal Secretary of State; who furnish'd the Author with the most important Materials. The Book is entituled, *The INTEREST of GREAT BRITAIN, with relation to the Differences among the NORTHERN POTENTATES: Containing the Substance of,*

I. A Narrative of the Principal Actions occurring in the Wars betwixt *Sweden* and *Denmark*, before and after the *Roschild* Treaty, written in the Year 1675, by Sir Philip Meadows, Mediator on the part of *England*.

II. An Account of Sir George Rook's Expedition and Negotiation in the Year 1700, which produced the Treaty of *Travendahl*.

III. An

III. An Account of the Negotiations and Transactions before and after the Treaty of *Travendahl*, to the Year 1716.

The whole proving, That His Majesty King *George's* late and present Measures are Consonant to that Interest, and agreeable to the constant Politics and Practice of *England*, ever since the Treaty of *Munster*.

*The First Part of the said * Treatise is as follows :*

THE ancient Emulation and Jealousies between the two *Northern* Crowns of *Sweden*, and *Denmark*, occasion'd by their Neighbourhood and frequent Wars, were heighten'd by the Conquests of *Sweden* in *Germany*, and in particular, by the Acquisitions of *Pomerania* and *Bremen*, whereby *Denmark* was, in a manner, enclosed and besieged. The fatal Effects of a *Swedish* Power established on this side the *Baltick*, the *Dane* experimented in the Year 1643, in the Reign of *Christian IVth* when, upon occasion of some Differences arising between the two Crowns, in relation to the Commerce and Navigation of their respective Subjects, and the new Impositions exacted by the *Dane* in the *Sound*, Queen *Christina*, without any previous Declaration of War, sent secret Orders to General *Torsten*son, who at that time commanded the *Swedish* Army in *Germany*, to invade the *Danish* Dominions, which that Wise Commander perform'd with wonderful Secrecy and Diligence, entering *Holstein* in a hostile manner. In that War the *Dane* lost *Halland*, *Fempterland*, *Gothland*, and the *Oesel*: For tho' *Halland*, by the Treaty at *Broomsborow* in 1644, was not formally alienated from the Crown of *Denmark*, as it was in the succeeding *Roschild* Treaty,

* *Abstract of a Treatise entitled, The Interest of Great Britain with relation to the Northern Potentates.*

Treaty, but only mortgaged to *Sweden* for Thirty Years, lest the Reputation of *Denmark*, should seem too much prostituted, by the utter Dismembring of so considerable a Province from that Crown, ; yet was it such a Mortgage as, in Effect, amounted to an absolute Cession ; for the Term of Years, when expired, was made renewable from Thirty to Thirty, till the *Swede* should receive an Equivalent for *Holland*, to his own liking and Satisfaction. A Peace being thus re-established in the Year 1644, Things continued quiet between the two Crowns for some Years, till *Charles Gustavus*, King of *Sweden*, in the Year 1655, imbarquing himself in a War against *Poland*, transported thither the choicest of the *Swedish* Soldiers to serve in that Expedition. That Martial Prince at first carryed all before him ; but grasping at more than he could well inclose, and Conquering more than he could reasonably hope to keep, at length Old *Zarnestkly* made Head against him, with a powerful Body of Horse, and by his Example the lately submitted Provinces revolted as quickly from their new Lord, insomuch, that the *Swede* was embarrass'd on all sides. Hereupon, the *Dane* thought his Turn was now come to retaliate upon the *Swede*, and hoped by the Favour of this Opportunity to regain what he had lost in former Wars. To give the better Colour of Justice to his Arms, lest it should be thought he was rather invited there by the Advantage of the Occasion, than by any new Provocations, or Injuries, open War was solemnly proclaim'd against *Sweden*, by the antiquated Formalities of a Herald : And yet at the same Time, publick Letters and Manifestoes were sent Abroad, to satisfy Foreign Princes and States, and to vindicate this Undertaking.

The

The Truth is, the Party was not ill concerted : For the *Brandenburgher* was already drawn off from the *Swedish Alliance* ; and upon good Assurance given him from the *Polish Court*, that the Sovereignty of the *Ducal Prussia* should be conferr'd upon him, (which accordingly the King of *Prussia* now enjoys) he confederated himself with the *Pole* and *Dane* against *Sweden*. The *Hollanders* were also of the Party, tho' as yet but covertly ; and great Sums of Money were lent by *Amsterdam*, and the Trading Companies, to the King of *Denmark*, upon the Securities of the Customs in the *Sound* and *Norway* ; For they would not have it seem the Act of the States, but of private Persons. With these Supplies the *Dane* raised an Army of above Fifteen or Sixteen Thousand Men, well appointed ; rendezvous'd them in *Holstein*, from whence passing the *Elbe*, he besieged and took *Bremerford*, a Town belonging to the *Swede* in the Bishoprick of *Bremen*. But here Men skill'd in Military Affairs, blamed the Conduct of the *Dane* : For, in their Opinion, had he carryed the War on the other side of the *Baltick*, enter'd *Sweden* it self, at that time destitute of her Principal Officers and best Soldiers, her King being absent in a remote Country, and reported to be Dead, the very Terror of an Invading Army might have wrought such Consternation in the Minds of the People, as probably to have given the *Dane* an Opportunity of advancing as far as *Stockholm*. But he, on the contrary, attacking the *Swedish* Dominions in *Germany*, thereby alarm'd Friends as well as Enemies : For the Princes of the *Lower Circle* of *Saxony*, entering into an Association, declared this Invasion of the Bishoprick to be a Breach of the Peace of the Empire, and a Violation of the Treaty of *Munster*, for the Observation of which they stood reciprocally engaged.

Thus,

Thus, not waging War in good Earnest, the *Dane*, by cautious Counsels, lost his Opportunity; for whilst his Army stood at a Gaze, not well knowing which way to bend, the King of *Sweden* with all imaginable speed, marches from *Poland*, and laying all in Ashes behind him, to secure his Rear from the Pursuit of the *Polish* Horse, and leaving strong Garrisons in *Thorn*, *Marienburg*, *Elbing*, and some other Towns in *Prussia*, passes through *Pomerania*, and marches directly for *Holstein* and *Jutland*. It was the general Opinion, that now, if ever, the *Dane* would have fought him, harassed and tired as he was with a tedious March: But the new Levies durst not adventure an Encounter with veteran Troops, used to fight, and used to conquer. The *Danish* Army yields Ground before the *Swede*, who pursues his Point, and encreases in Numbers as he does in Fame, all Things favouring the Victorious; whereas the *Danes* diminishing as fast, gave back till they came to *Fredericksode* in *Jutland*, where they shelter'd the remainder of their Infantry, having left Garrisons behind them in *Gluckstad*, *Cremp*, and *Rensburg*. The Horse were transported into *Funen*, an Island opposite to *Fredericksode*, so that the *Swedes* being left absolute Masters of the Field, and possess'd of the convenient Quarters of *Holstein* and *Jutland*, laid Siege to *Fredericksode*, under the Command of General *Wrangel*, who, in few Days, took that important Town by Surprise, either through the Negligence of the Governour, or the Treachery of some Correspondents. The Conquest of a Fortress that bore the Name of the then King of *Denmark*, seem'd to presage the succeeding Misfortunes, in which that Prince was involv'd.

England had too great an Interest in the *Baltick*, (the *Mediterranian* of the North) to sit still without making

.Q



THE
JOURNAL
OF
THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE
OF GREAT BRITAIN AND IRELAND
VOLUME 10
PART 1
1880



with the more speed. He also took Notice of the studied Delays and Difficulties started by the *Dane*, in intermixing other Controversies with his own, and which had no reference to the *Danish War*: However, he was willing to grant Pass-ports to such Confederates of the *Dane*, as should shew a desire of being present at a Treaty in any Place of the Confines; and as to the States General, after their Ratification of the Treaty made by their own Ambassadors at *Elbing*, whereby the Friendship between *Sweden* and them was renewed, he would accept their Mediation, if by them offer'd to him. To this the King of *Denmark* made another Reply, of the 27th of *December*, wherein he insisted upon the immediate Admission of the States General to the Mediation, without waiting for the Ratification of the *Elbing* Treaty, a Point which had been depending twelve Months, and was like to be longer; adhered to *Lubec* for the Congress; and that the *Pole* and *Brandenburgher* should not only have a bare License of being present at the Negotiation, but that the respective Treaties to be made with them, as Confederates and Principals with the *Dane*, in the same War, should proceed by the same Steps and Measures as that with *Denmark*.

It is to be observ'd, that in the Debate concerning the Place of Treaty, there was a secret Drift on both sides, unexpressed by either: The *Dane* would have it at *Lubec*, or any other Neutral Place in *Germany*, convenient for the *Pole* and *Brandenburgher* to be there present as Parties with him, whereby to have the Opportunity of strengthening each the other's Hand, by a Communication of Councils, and concerting of Affairs to the promoting of a Common Interest. For contrary Reasons, the *Swede* would have it on the Frontiers over the *Baltick*, whither the *Pole* and *Brandenburgher* could not







sion that the same Bridge which had let the *Swede* over the *Little Belt* into *Funen*, might do the like over the *Great Belt* into *Zeland*. Hereupon the King of *Denmark* sent in haste to the *English* Mediator, desiring him to renew with all diligence the former Proposal of a separate Treaty : Whereupon Mr. *Meadows* forthwith dispatch'd an Express to the King of *Sweden*, with a Letter, (dated *February* the 3d. 165 $\frac{1}{8}$) acquainting him, ' That the K. ' of *Denmark* had already appointed the Lords ' *Joachim Gersdorf*, *Rix Holmaster*, and *Christian Scheel*, ' both Senators of the Kingdom, his Plenipotentiaries, to treat and conclude with like Commissioners from him, at such Time and Place as he, his Majesty of *Sweden*, should please to appoint; desiring him, on the Part and at the Instance of the *Common Wealth* of *England*, in like manner to depute his Plenipotentiaries : to prefix a Time and Place for Meeting, and to send Safe Conducts for him, the Mediator, and the *Danish* Commissioners. Adding moreover, That his *Swedish* Majesty being, as it were, in Possession, or at least, in Assurance of an honourable Peace, if he would please henceforward to suspend Hostilities, shewing thereby the Moderation and Temper wherewith he govern'd his Prosperity, he would do an Action worthy of his Name, gratify the neighbouring Princes and States, and more especially oblige *England*, by doing it out of a Regard to a particular Request.' To this Letter the King of *Sweden* return'd an Answer, by the same Messenger from *Newberg* in *Funen*, *February* the 5th, (so quick was the Dispatch at a distance of Four-score Miles, *English*,) wherein he thank'd the Mediator for his Diligence in promoting the Conclusion of a Peace, which the Dane had hitherto so obstinately opposed. Adding, That he was willing to enter immediately upon

R

a Treaty

a Treaty with Denmark, under the respective Mediations of France and England; And since it was left to him to appoint the Place, and Time, he gave the King of Denmark the Choice, either of the Isle of Sp̄oo, or of Rudkoping in Langland for the Plenipotentiaries on both sides to meet at, within Eight Days after the date of this his Letter. That he had sent with it Safe-Conduicts in due Form, both for him, the English Mediator, and the Danish Commissioners, to come, stay, and return at Pleasure, and that the Business required the greater Haste, because he could promise himself no Security in a Suspension of Arms. Tho' this Answer was a full Concession of the desired Treaty, yet the Swede would not be complimented out of his Advantages into an Armistice, well knowing the powerful Effects of panick Fears from the Suddenness of a successful Invasion, and that the only way to improve them, is to give no Respite for Recollection. Upon this Maxim, he continued his March with all speed to Zeland, by the way of Longland, and so to Laland and Falster.

The Dispatch and Safe Conduicts from the King of Sweden being Brought to Copenhagen, the Danish Plenipotentiaries, accompanied with the English Mediator, put themselves, without delay, upon their Journey towards Rudkoping in the Isle of Langland, the Place appointed for the Treaty. They had travell'd little more than Sixty Miles English, when not far from Wardenburgh, the first Town from the Sea upon Zeland, they met with the Scouts of the Swedish Army, by whom they were inform'd, that their King was not far behind. This incredible Diligence was an astonishing Surprize to the Danish Commissioners, who soon after met the King riding in a Slide, (after the Manner of the Northern Countries, when the Snows are deep) at the Head of Two Hundred Finnish Horse. All alighting to salute

salute his Majesty, and he to re-salute them, he desired them to pass on to the neighbouring Town, where he would speedily be with them, for that he was going to view a Ground where conveniently he might draw up his Army. Hereupon, they proceeded to *Wardinburg*, where they made the first Entry upon the Treaty, having there met the Chevalier *de Terlon*, Ambassador of *France*, who came out of *Germany* in Company with the *Swedish* King. The Commissioners on the Part of *Sweden* were Count *Ulefeld*, a *Dane*, who having receiv'd great Disgusts from his Native Country, after many eminent Services, grew discontented, and had for some time refuged himself with the *Swede*; and being a Person of excellent Endowments, and withal of a Haughty and Vindictive Nature, was made use of as a fit Instrument, upon this occasion, against the *Danish* Court. The *English* Mediator, at the instance of the *Dane*, had privately moved the King of *Sweden* to change him for some more grateful Person, but it would not be granted. The other Plenipotentiary was the Baron *Steno Bielk*, a Senator of *Sweden*: But Monsieur *Coyet*, and Secretary *Ernststein*, tho' neither of them Commissioners, because, not being Senators of the Kingdom, their Character was inferior to that of the *Danes*, yet being Persons of mature Judgment and Experience in Affairs, had the principal Management of the Negotiation.

To quicken the Paces of it, the King of *Sweden* staid no longer at *Wardinburg* than was necessary for drawing over his Army from the Isle of *Falster*, and then ranging them in Order of Battle, with a large extended Front, in view of the *Danish* Plenipotentiaries, to ostentate their Numbers, and make them greater in Appearance than they were in Reality, at length filed off the direct Way to *Copenhagen*.

penhagen. There was little Comfort in Treating whilst the King was upon the March; and therefore the Mediators, and *Danish* Plenipotentiaries, (whose Persons, in so dangerous a Crisis, might be needful nearer their own King) not being satisfied to be left behind the Army, adjourn'd the Treaty, and breaking up from *Wardenburg* overtook the *Swedish* King at a Town call'd *Keug*, four Leagues from *Copenhagen*. The next Morning he drew up again his Army, which consisted of about Seven or Eight Thousand Men, well disciplined and inured to Hardships, whereof one half were Horse, and a small Train of Eight or Ten Field-Pieces: And then pursuing his March, that Night he took up his Head Quarters at a Village within a League and half of *Copenhagen*, and within sight of it, of which he would sportingly say, *She was a fair Lady, and deserved Dancing for*. He had, indeed, Reason to say so; for he had won her as he wooed her, she had brought him for her Dower all *Denmark* and *Normay*, and then without the tedious Enumeration of all his particular Principalities, he might have stiyed himself *King of the North*. Nor is it irrational to suppose, That if the King of *Sweden* had been truly inform'd of the State of the Town, he would not have slipped the most favourable Opportunity he had of taking *Copenhagen*: For the Fortifications were much decay'd, partly through long Security, not having seen an Enemy for many Ages; partly through Parsimony, to avoid an Expence supposed needless. Besides, great Trading Towns are not willing be be fetter'd up with Walls and Bastions; and perhaps in this case, the *Danish* Nobility were as little willing as the Citizens, fearing the Strength of the Town might make the Burghers heady. On the other hand, the Spring Waters began to fail, and some being long frozen, were

were corrupted for want of Air and Motion ; there was no Provision of Food or Fewel for a Siege ; no Garrison more than the Burghers : Only upon this Alarm, a Body of Five or Six Hundred Horse, and some few Foot were drawn from *Schonen*, and pass'd over the *Sound* upon the Ice into the City. But the Horse would soon have wanted Forage ; and being most of them *Germans*, the least Disorder might, probably, have seduced them over to their Countrymen in the *Swedish* Army, in hopes to have shared in the promised Harvest of rich Plunder. Besides, the *Dane* quitting the Field in *Schonen*, the *Swedish* General *Steinbock* was ready on that side with Five or Six Thousand Men to have pass'd the Ice and join'd his Master in *Zeland*. But nothing so much dismayed the *Dane*, as the Consideration, how none of his Confederates was in Capacity of relieving him in this utmost Extremity : For the *Pole* and *Brandenburgher* were remote, as in another World, and glad that the Storm had pass'd over their Heads, and fallen in another Quarter. The Ice, which was a Bridge to the *Swede*, was a Bar to the *Hollander* ; and so wonderful was that Year, that those Seas were not open for above two Months after. Add to all this, the Temper of the People, some Murmuring, as is usual on such Occasions, against the Conduct of their Governors ; others exclaiming they were betray'd ; all affrighted, and looking on their Condition as desperate, the *Danish* King only excepted, who, amidst all these Misfortunes, behaved himself with a magnanimous Constancy and Firmness. At the same time, tho' the King of *Sweden* knew all was not well with the *Dane*, yet he did not know the worst, and being already laden with a heap of Prosperities, crowded beyond Expectation upon him, he thought it more prudential to lay hold on those great and secure Advan-

Advan-



alienated and made over from *Denmark* to the Crown of *Sweden*, were the Provinces of *Schonen* and *Bleking*, the Isle of *Bornholm*, and the two Governments of *Babuys* and *Drontheim* in *Norway*; besides *Halland*, or *Aland*, which the *Swede* had already.

The *English* Mediator had two Parts to act in this Scene; one was to moderate the Demands, as far as he could, in favour of the Sufferer, without disobliging the *Swede* by a too notorious Partiality; the other was to watch, lest any thing should be stipulated betwixt the two Kings prejudicial to the Interests of *England*. It was moved that the whole Kingdom of *Norway* should be rent off from *Denmark* and united to *Sweden*, with which it lay contiguous: This intrenched upon *England*, as giving the *Swede* the sole and entire possession of the chief Materials, as Masts, Deals, Pitch, Tar, Copper, Iron, &c. needful for the Furniture and fitting out of our Ships; too great a Treasure to be intrusted in one Hand. To avoid this the *English* Mediator was the first who insinuated the Proposal of yielding *Schonen* and *Bleking* to the *Swede*, which would cut off that unnecessary Charge both Crowns sustained in garrisoning a Frontier each against the other, by enlarging the *Swedish* Dominions to the Bank of the *Sound*, the ancient and natural Boundary of *Sweden*. This, tho' uneasy to the *Dane*, because of the vicinity of those Provinces to *Copenhagen*, the Metropolis, yet was safe for *England*, because by this means the *Swede* became Master of one Bank of the *Sound*, as the *Dane* was of the other, tho' the accustomed Duty of Passage, (the best Flower in the *Danish* Garland) was by this Treaty reserved wholly to the *Dane*. Thus the Power over that narrow Entrance into the *Baltick*, being ballanced between two emulous Crowns, seem'd an effectual means to prevent any Exactions

Ons or Usurpations in the *Sound*, which occasioned a fierce War betwixt them in the Year 1643. In this Contention the States General judged themselves so nearly concerned, (*England* being at that time most unhappily embroil'd with Intestine Com-motions, and not in Condition to look after her Concerns Abroad) that they sent a considerable Fleet of Men of War to the Assistance of the *Swede*, by help whereof the *Dane* was forced to a dishonourable Treaty at *Broomsborow*, as was before mentioned ; And the Duties payable in the *Sound*, were from that time regulated as they now stand at this day. An Article had been framed, obliging both Kings to hinder the Passage of any foreign Fleet of War into the *Baltick*, which tho' directly and immediately levelled against *Holland*, yet obliquely and remotely reflected upon *England* ; with which the *English* Mediator not being satisfied, caused the word *Inimica* to be inserted, and then the Sense was thus, *That both Kings, to their Power, should endeavour to hinder the Passage of any foreign Fleet of War Enemies of both Crowns* : By which the edge of the Article was rebated, and the King of *Sweden*, tho' at first displeased thereat, after acquiesced. This *Roschild* Treaty thus concluded, bears date *February* the 26th. 1658, and was ratify'd on both sides according to the Time and Manner prescribed by the Articles ; after which follow'd the solemn Interview between the two Kings at *Fredericksburg*, a Palace of the King of *Denmark*, about four Leagues from *Copenhagen*, whither both of them went, and which is remarkable, without any previous Stipulations concerning Guards, or Number of Followers, usually practised between doubtful Friends, but with a Frank and *Northern* Simplicity, without any seeming Distrust. The *Danish* King set forward from his House about two *English* Miles

Miles to meet the *Swede* upon his way from *Roschild*. Both Kings, at a competent distance, alighted at the same time out of their Coaches, and saluted by joyning their right Hands, then both entered the *Danish* Coach, the *Swede* going first, then the *Dane*, accompany'd by the *English* Mediator, and the Duke *Ernest Gunther*, of *Holstein Sunderbugh*. The same Order was afterwards observ'd, only at the Table the Queen of *Denmark* sat at an End, on the Queen's Right Hand, the King of *Sweden* next below him; on the same side the King of *Denmark*; on the Queen's Left Hand the Dutchess of *Holstein*, and the *English* Mediator; and at some distance the Senators of both Kingdoms, and principal Officers of the Army. The *French* Ambassador was not present at this Entertainment, which was magnificent, and such as became so unusual a Solemnity, for two Kings but now in War, to go together from the Field to the Table. The Festival continued from *Thursday* to *Saturday*, both Kings for two Nights lodging under the same Roof. At parting, they exchanged Horses, and other friendly Presents; and those Officers of the *Danish* Court who were appointed to attend the Person of the *Swedish* King, were nobly regaled by him. On *Saturday* he took his leave and went to *Elsinore*, the King of *Denmark* accompanying him part of the way; and from thence he cross'd the *Sound* to take Possession of his new Conquests in *Schonen*, the two Castles of *Crotenburg*, and *Elsinburg*, (the latter now his own) thundering out their Salutations during his Passage. As for the Mediators, they went to *Copenhagen* to meet the Commissioners newly arrived from the Duke of *Holstein Gottorp*, Father-in-Law to the King of *Sweden*, for adjusting the Satisfaction due to that Duke, who had been a great Sufferer by the War, in pursuance of the

Twenty Second Article of the *Roschild* Treaty. The *English* Mediator received several Letters from the Duke, requesting him to expedite that Affair, which by the said Article was to be terminated by the Second of *May*; and tho' the King of *Sweden* had already quitted *Zeland*, yet he was resolv'd not to dislodge his Troops from the rest of the *Danish* Dominions, till his Father-in-Law had receiv'd an equitable Satisfaction. This Business met with great Difficulties, which were, at last, removed by the Grant of the Baylwick of *Suabsted*, and Release of the Vassalage of the Dutchy of *Sleswick*, a Fief of the Crown of *Denmark*, and the Minutes of a Treaty were signed and sealed by the Mediators, and respective Plenipotentiaries, and afterwards ratify'd by the King and Duke.

Two Ambassadors were sent from *Sweden* to the *Danish* Court, the Baron *Bielk* and Monsieur *Coyet*, partly to solicit the full Execution of the *Roschild* Treaty, partly to make the Overture of a strict Alliance between the two Crowns, by a mutual Defensive League: For it greatly imported the King of *Sweden*, who had many Enemies still before him, to double-bolt and secure the Back-door of *Denmark*: But Things fell out quite otherwise. The *Dane* was more intent how to free his Country from the burthensome Company of the *Swede*, than desirous to entertain with him any stricter Alliance of Amity; and the *Swede* found it true, That *Treaties extorted by Necessity, upon unequal and disproportionate Conditions, are of no longer Duration, than that Force which first made them.* After the *Swedish* Army had quitted *Zeland*, and the relenting Ice was no longer repassable, some in the *Danish* Court were too free and open in censuring the *Roschild* Treaty, as if their Affairs had not been reduced to such Extremity as to constrain them to so dishonourable Conditions:

Conditions : Thus when the Danger is pass'd and the Conſternation over, all will ſeek to appear Valiant and Wiſe, and he who in a Wreck thinks himſelf happy on a Plank to ſave his Life, is no ſooner on Shore, but grows diſſatisfied with himſelf for not ſecuring his Goods. Myn-Heer van Beuningen, the Dutch Ambaſſador at Copenhagen, was buſy with Intrigues among the great Perſons at the Danish Court, and ſuſpected by the jealous and watchful Swediſh Ambaſſadors; and a great Debate fell out between the latter and the Danish Commiſſioners concerning the Property of the Iſle of Huen, which not being expreſſly yielded to the Swedes, was by them challenged as an Acceſſary of Schonen, and reclaim'd by the Dane, as an Appurtenance of Zeland; perhaps, with a deſign to build upon it a Fort, to command the Entry of Landſcroon, whereby the moſt conſiderable Port the Swede had in Schonen would have been render'd uſeleſs. Other Controverſies aroſe of the like Nature, which the Swedes improved into a Pretence for continuing their Forces in Funen and Jutland, and other the Danish Dominions, which by the 16th Article of the Treaty, they were to have evacuated by the firſt of May.

The Summer of the Year 1658 was now approaching, and yet the King of Sweden was ſtill at Gottenburgh, ordering the Affairs of his Kingdom, ſettling himſelf in his new acquired Eſtates, and attending the Iſſue of his Ambaſſadors Negotiation at Copenhagen. In June, he ſet out from thence and arrived at Fredericksode, ſtopp'd ſometime at Henſburg, and from thence went to his Father-in-Law at Gottorp. Four Ambaſſadors met him from the Electoral Colledge, for there was at that time a Vacancy in the Empire, and the Electors were aſſembled at Francfort, upon the Choice of a new Emperor.

peror. These Ambassadors coming to offer friendly Offices for composing all Differences between his *Swedish* Majesty, and the Kings of *Poland* and *Hungary*, (the latter of whom was soon after chosen King of the *Romans* and Emperor) and to desire him to forbear marching with his Army upon the Territories of the Empire, met with a cold Reception, the King reproaching them with their Masters Non-Performance of the Guaranty of the *Munster* Treaty, upon the *Danish* Invasion of the Bishoprick of *Bremen*. Two Ministers came to him in particular from the Elector of *Brandenburgh*, but were not admitted to Audience; the King requiring a previous Satisfaction for the Elector's deserting his Alliance, and Confederating himself with his declared Enemy, the *Pole*: And they were treated the more roughly, to cover a secret Design, and to induce a general Belief, that the Dominions of their Master were forthwith to be invaded. Mr. *Meadows*, the *English* Mediator, had been recall'd from the Court of *Denmark*, as supposing all quiet there, and placed in that of *Sweden*; and was now in *Germany* setting on Foot a *New Mediation* between that King, and the *Pole* and *Brandenburgher*.

The *Swede*, thinking it now high Time to begin his Campaign, which the *Dane* had long expected, hoping to be rid of his troublesome Guests, order'd the Rendezvous of his Army at *Kiel*, a Maritime Town in *Holstein*, with a Fleet of about Sixty Sail. From *Kiel* he march'd at the Head of some choice Troops into *Wismar*, as if his main Army was to follow: But the Cabinet at *Gottenburg* had otherwise determined it. It was not thought adviseable for the *Swede* to stay in *Germany*, not being assisted by any powerful Ally: *France* at that Time faced towards a Marriage, and consequently a Peace with *Spain*; *England* was a Chaos of Confusion and Disorder;

order ; a War with *Poland* was remote and unprofitable, and had already consumed him to no Purpose ; one nearer Home would be of more Safety and Advantage ; the *Dane* would never want the Will, longer than he wanted the Power to hurt *Sweden* : Upon all which Considerations, it was judged easier to conquer him than to reconcile him. The King staid but a little Time at *Wismar* with his Queen, and then privately imbark'd himself in a *Dutch* Vessel, and safely arrived at *Kiel*, where all Hands were now busy in Shipping off the Army ; which done the King himself went on Board a Man of War. The *French* Ambassador accompany'd him, but the *English* Minister, tho' invited, refused to go ; for not being satisfy'd whether the Design was upon *Prussia* or *Denmark*, he would, in neither case, put himself a Party in Company of an Enemy, whose Office had been, and was still to be *Mediator*. The Fleet sail'd with a fair Wind, and not many Hours after'd arriv'd at *Corsure*, upon the Isle of *Zeland*, where the *Swedish* Forces were landed, consisting of about 4000 Horse, and some Regiments of Foot, which were to be join'd by others transported from *Funen*. This was in *August*, and the Peace had been concluded but in *February* before : So that all the Warning the *Dane* had to prepare an Entertainment for their unexpected Guest, was the Time that was absolutely required to disimbarc the Troops, and a March of about Sixty Miles *English* from *Corsure* to *Copenhagen*. The *Swedish* King having prepared no *Manifesto*, to declare the Grounds of this Enterprize, because he doubted not to carry all before him by the suddenness of the Enterprize ; and, he rightly thought, the Success had been the best Justification of his Arms : The King of *Denmark* sent to know of him the Reason of this sudden Invasion, after a Peace

so lately concluded, and so dearly bought; and by what just ways and means he might allay any conceiv'd Displeasure? But all was now too late: The *Great Belt* was behind him, and *Copenhagen* before him; He was over the *Rubicon*, and would march to *Rome*. The two defensible Places upon *Zeland* being *Copenhagen* and *Cronenburgh*, the *Swedish* Army divided, part under General *Wrangel* besieged *Cronenburgh*, whilst the King, with the greater Part, invested *Copenhagen*. *Cronenburg* made but a faint Resistance, and cowardly yielded after about Three Weeks Siege, which supply'd the *Swede* with several Brass Cannon, and a great store of Ammunition: But it soon appeared, that the same prosperous Directions, which had guided the *Swedish* Arms in the former War, did not accompany them in this; as, indeed, the State of the Case was much alter'd, and the *Justice of the Quarrel* more questionable, it being clear that in the first War, the *Dane* was the Aggressor. At *Copenhagen* there was a considerable Garrison of regular Troops with good Officers, besides several Companies of Stout *Burgers*; the *Danish* King, considering the Town no longer as seated in the Heart of his Dominions, but become Frontier by the loss of *Schonen*, had caused its Fortifications to be repaired; the Waters being open, the Morasses and Lakes about the Town had render'd it, in a great part, inaccessible; and the Blood and Spirits of the Inhabitants, which formerly seem'd to communicate with the Rigour of the Season, and to be congealed also, flowed now again; and Anger and Indignation against the Perfidiousness and insatiate Avarice of the *Swede*, inspired them with Courage and Resolution, which were heighten'd by the Grant of great Priviledges they obtain'd, at this critical Juncture, from their King. But nothing buoy'd up their Spirits more than

than the positive Assurance they receiv'd from Monsieur *van Beuningen* (who upon the first Advice of the *Swedish* Invasion, hasted Home to inform his Masters of it) that the States General would in few Weeks send them Relief. The *Swede* finding the Town in too good a Condition to be carry'd by Assault, was constrain'd to a formal Siege, which the *Danes* sustain'd with great Gallantry and Loyalty, the King animating them with his Presence, and pitching his Tent upon the Rampart, bid his Fellow Soldiers, *Cæsar* like, *Not to go, but come.* The *Danes* had a numerous Artillery, that play'd on the Besiegers with considerable Execution: But not content with this, they made several brisk Sallies into the *Swedish* Trenches with such Success, that they began at length, to despise that Enemy whom so lately they had dreaded. In the mean time, the Elector of *Brandenburgh* enter'd *Holstein* and *Jutland* with a gallant Army, of which the Elector was Generalissimo for the Emperor, as King of *Hungary*, but the Imperial Troops were commanded by *Montecuculi*, and a great Body of *Polish* Horse by Old *Zarnesky*. Prince *Palatine Sultsback*, who commanded in those Parts for the *Swede*, being too weak to appear before so considerable an Enemy, first retired into the Fortrefs of *Ditmarsk*, afterwards in *Fredericksode*, (which the *Swedes* soon after demolish'd;) and thence transporting himself into *Funen*, lay intrench'd in those Islands whither the Confederates, for want of Shipping could not follow him. This gave an Opportunity to the Elector of *Brandenburgh* to take the Castle of *Gottorp*, the Residence of the old Duke of *Holstein*, who retired to *Tonningen*, with the Grief to see his too active and aspiring Son-in-Law, involved in Troubles unwelcome to his Age and Humour, and soon after died.

The

The States General were as good as their Promise ; but it was *October*, 1658, before their Fleet began to appear, consisting of Thirty Eight Men of War, Six Fire-Ships, and about Threescore Transports, with betwixt three or four Thousand Auxiliary Foot, and all sorts of Provisions for the Relief of *Copenhagen* : The whole commanded by General *Opdam*, who came to an Anchor off the *Lapland*, about a League below *Cronenburg*. The *Swedish* Fleet was about Forty two Sail, some of them stout Ships, commanded by General *Wrangel*, High-Admiral of *Sweden*, and posted in four Squadrons, a little above *Cronenburg*, both Fleets within a League of each other. Some were of Opinion that the *Swedish* Fleet ought to attack the other, while the Winds were contrary from *Copenhagen*, and so the *Dutch* unbefriended of a Port, whereas the *Swede* was Master of both Shores, and had several Ports near at hand. The King was inclinable to that Opinion ; but deferring to his Council in so weighty a Concern, most of them voted otherwise ; urging, That they had too many Enemies already to make themselves Aggressors in a new War ; that this would exasperate Things between them and the *Dutch* beyond hopes of a Reconciliation ; that *Holland*, in case of any Disaster, could equip one Fleet after another, but *Sweden* adventured their All ; and that it would be more justifiable to Princes and States in Amity with them, if putting themselves upon the Defensive, they only endeavour'd to hinder the Passage of those who would relieve a besieged Enemy. These Considerations prevail'd : And at length the Wind coming fair at *North-West*, with a fresh Gale, the *Dutch* Fleet weighted and set Sail for the *Sound*. Both the Castles of *Cronenburg* and *Elsinburgh* fired at them as they passed the Narrow Sea, but to no other Effect than

than to shew that those Castles are but Bug-Bears to affright Merchant-Men, and that nothing less than a Fleet can command the Passage of the *Sound*. Both Fleets were so close together, that a sharp Engagement ensued; and most of the Shot taking place made great Slaughter on both sides. The *Swede* lost four Ships, two whereof were carry'd to *Copenhagen*; the *Dutch* lost two, and tho' their Fireships spent themselves in vain, yet they carry'd their Supply to *Copenhagen* to the great Joy of the City; which oblig'd the *Swede* to turn the Siege into a Blockade. Some Months after *February* 165^a the King of *Sweden* attempted to take the Place by a general Storm, but was repulsed with great Slaughter, and his whole Enterprize confounded: But the *Swedish* Arms were more Prosperous in reducing the Isles of *Longland*, *Laland*, *Falster*, and *Moenen*, to the great enlargement of their Quarters, and Accommodation of their numerous Horse, who began to be straiten'd for want of Forrage.

In the Spring of the Year 1659, the *English* Fleet arrived in the *Sound* under General *Montague*, not with any Intention, as some vainly suggested, to assist *Sweden* in the Conquest of *Denmark*; which had been impolitick and irrational, the Preservation of *Denmark* being the Common Interest as well of *England* as of *Holland*. Neither was there, at that Time, the least Fear or Danger of any such supposed Conquest: For the Elector of *Brandenburgh* had an Army in *Jutland* of near Thirty Thousand Men, and could have had as many more, if either the Country could have supported their Numbers, or the Service required them. *De Ruyter* having joined *Opdam* with another Fleet of Forty Sail, the *Dutch* besides the *Danne*, were near Four-score Men of War in those Seas. *De Ruyter* had brought also Forty more Companies of Foot: So
T that

that had the War been managed in good Earnest under one Head, and not by Confederates who have different Views and Interests, and had the Army in *Copenhagen*, join'd with that of *Brandenburgh*, a thing easy to have been effected by such Fleets, all this mighty Force had been sufficient, not only to have beat the *Swede* out of the *Danish* Dominions, but out of *Sweden* it self. Besides, the *Swede* was, at that time, involv'd in a War against the Emperor, *Pole*, *Brandenburgher*, *Muscovite*, *Dane* and *Hollander*. Add to this, that the weak side of *Sweden* is towards *Denmark*; to which purpose it must be observ'd, That the *Swedish* King told one in private, *That were he King of Denmark, he could conquer Sweden in two Years*: Which tho' it may seem to have the Air of a *Rhodomontade*, may yet be of some Instruction to a Statesman. Be that as it will, *England*, tho' sorry for this second Rupture with *Denmark*, yet thought it not their Interest to see *Sweden* overset and sinking under the mighty Weight of so powerful a Confederacy, but rather to buoy it up out of those Quicksands it was fallen into, as being the most proper and necessary Counterpoise which *England* had at Sea against the combined Naval Strength of *Holland* and *Denmark*: Without which Counterpoise *England* in every War with *Holland* (her Rival in point of Trade and Sea-Dominion) would run a great Risque of being excluded from the *Baltick*, and by that means shut out from the Market of all her Naval Stores. The Old King of *Denmark*, *Christiern* the Fourth, was too stomachful to truckle under the *Dutch* Lee: He fought them in Person when weakned with Old Age, and being wounded by a Splinter of his Ship to the loss of one of his Eyes, his Cloaths besmeared with Blood, are preserved as a Relique to this Day.

But

But in the Reign of his Son and Successor, *Frederick* the Third, the *Dane* considering the *Swede*, his ancient and hereditary Enemy, had by his new Conquests in *Pomerania* and *Liefland*, made himself Master of so many considerable Ports of the *Baltick*, he twisted his Interest (too weak of it self to hold against the *Swede*) with that of *Holland*; who having a concentrick Interest with that of the *Dane*, in regard of their *East-land* Trade, both States drawing together, by a mutual Co-operation, tied the knot of a strict Alliance. From that time forward the *Danish* Court, which in the Old King's time was used to lofty *Danish*, spoke nothing now but *Low Dutch*: Nay, so prevalent were the *Dutch* Councils at *Copenhagen*, that 'tis more certain the first War against *Sweden* was declared by the *Dane* at the Instigation of the *Dutch*, to the end that by this Revulsion they might better open and secure their Trade with *Dantzick* and the *Prussian* Ports, obstructed and endangered by that formidable Impression the *Swede* had made upon *Poland*. How well the *Dane* was rewarded for this Service the sequel of this Narrative will declare.

The Design of the *English* Fleet was to support the instances for a Reconciliation made to both King's by Mr. *Meadows*, who, upon occasion of this second War, followed the *Swede* out of *Germany* into *Denmark*; and if need, were, to enforce a Peace upon the dissenting King, on the Terms and Conditions of the *Roschild* Treaty. This as Things then stood, was conceived the most proper *Medium* for accommodating present Differences, and preventing further Inconveniences; the Business requiring the greater haste, lest the War continuing, and the Confederates vigorously pursuing their Point, the *Swede* should either totally be ruined,

or the *Dutch* improving his desperate Condition, should extort from him particular Advantages to themselves prejudicial to the Interest of *England*: Therefore in case of an obstinate Repugnancy to the Peace on the *Danish* part, upon the Terms aforesaid, it was thought necessary to assist the *Swede*, in a defensive way, under certain Cautions and Restrictions: In which case of Assistance, (for in War many things may be supplied and provided against which never come to pass) the *Swede* was to give real Pledges for the Guarranty of his Faith. To this end, the *English* Mediator had often closely remonstrated to him, that 'twas not reasonable to put a sword into another's Hand without a previous Assurance of its not being made use of against one self; and used it also as an Argument to dispose the otherwise unwilling *Swede* to a Peace with the *Dane*, (for a War with *Denmark* was of all Wars the most commodious for him) because he was not to expect an Assistance from *England* which should cost him nothing: And to feel the Temper of Affairs, he proceeded so far as to mention *Staden* * upon the *Elb*, and *Landscroon* in the *Sound*, to be put, in case of such Assistance, into *England's* hands; which taking vent afterwards, gave occasion to that frivolous Report, that *England* and *Sweden* had agreed together to share *Denmark* betwixt them.

The *English* Fleet lay all the Summer in the *Sound*, and *Belt* only as Spectators, to see fair Play, and the Year declining return'd Home without doing any thing, contrary to the Sense of the Commissioners, who some time before, viz. in July. 1659. arrived from *England*, and would have had the Fleet continued out longer to countenance their
new

* Now belonging to the King of Great Britain.

new Mediation ; which, upon change of the Government in *England*, was begun and managed by new Measures taken from *Holland*. For whereas a Treaty had but lately been concluded at the *Hague*, the Eleventh of *May*, 1659. betwixt *France*, *England* and *Holland*, for reducing to two Northern Kings to an Acquiescence in the *Roschild* Treaty ; they in *England*, upon the said change, to gratify the *Dutch* and ingratiate themselves, concluded another Treaty with them at the *Hague* of the Fourth of *July* following, containing a Recession from some material Points and Articles in the said *Roschild* Treaty ; and moreover obliged themselves to obtain from the *Swede*, and that forcibly, if need be, in Favour of the *Dutch*, the Ratification of the Treaty made at *Elbing* between *Sweden* and the States General, with the Explanations thereof made at *Thorn*. The Truth is, they made no great Scruple, at least for that one time, to come under the Stern of their neighbouring Commonwealth, thereby to have better Leisure to recollect and refit the scattered Planks and Pieces of their own *broken Republick*.

The *Dutch* and *Dane* riding Masters at Sea, the *English* Fleet return'd Home, and the *Swede*, so disproportionably out-numbered as not to dare to peep out of his Ports, the next Action of Importance was the Descent, which the Confederates made upon the Isle of *Funen*. The Strength of the *Swede* had hitherto consisted in being lodged securely within the *Danish* Isles, where the Elector of *Brandenburgh* with the Army of the Confederates could not reach him : But what before was his Strength became now his Weakness ; For the *Smedish* Troops lay disjoyn'd upon the several Islands, and the Enemies Fleets intercepted all Communication betwixt them, and hinder'd their passing to each other's Assistance, as occasion required.

Besides



my, and posting himself in the most advantageous Ground he could make choice of, there attend the Enemy, and fight it out for Safety, if not for Victory. This * was done at *Nemburg* a * Nov. 1659. small Town upon the Extremities of *Funen*. opposite to *Corfure* in *Zeland*, in which last the King of *Sweden* was, almost near enough to be the Spectator of the Distress and Calamity of his Troops, and yet too far to help them: For *De Ruyter* lay with his Fleet betwixt the two Towns. The *Swede* fought it valiantly, having also the advantage of the Ground, till the Infantry overpowered by numbers, was driven from it. For the Confederates had no less then Six thousand Foot, the *Swede* not above Sixteen hundred. As for the Horse, the greatest odds was in Courage and Discipline, the numbers near equal. We must not, upon this occasion conceal the Honour of our Country-men. I mean the *English* Regiment, commanded by Sir *William Killigrew*, who, together with the other Auxiliary Foot brought from *Holland*, keeping firm and unshaken, gave opportunity to the routed Troops to rally behind them, by which good Order and Resolution, they, in great measure, turned the some time wavering Fortune of the Day. The *Swede* at last was broken, and lost Horse, Foot, and Cannon; all were Slain or Prisoners, none escaping but the Prince and *Steinbock*, who by the favour of the Night, and the skill and labour of a few Rowers pass'd by the *Dutch* Fleet in a Fisher-boat, and landing at *Corfure*, brought these unwelcome Tidings to their Master. This was the greatest Foil that King had ever receiv'd; but tho' he did not long survive it, yet it is not easy to say what Impression is made upon him, more than 'twas little or well dissembled. No part of those ungrateful Dispatches which were sent upon this occasion

caſion could be read in his Countenance : For beſides his Natural Courage, he had the Art of concealing all inward Emotions and Diſturbances under a free and maſculive Appearance, and by ſeeming to fear nothing, deſerv'd to be feared. However, in Converſation he would often expreſs a tender Concern for the loſs of ſo many brave Men, who, he thought, merited a better Fate; and as for the Prince Palatine *Sulſback*, he was ſo far from being diſgraced, that the King, during his Abſence, made him Commander in Chief of all his Forces in *Zeland*. For the Winter coming on, and the *Dutch* Fleet ſailing towards *Lubeck* to viſtual, and ſoon after putting into Port, and the Enemy at Land going into Winter Quarters, gave the King leiſure to paſs over into *Schonen* and ſo to *Gottenburg*, where he held a Convention of the States of his Kingdom, for the better facilitating of ſuch new Levies of Men, and other Contributions which were thought neceſſary for carrying on his many Wars to ſome deſirable Concluſion. And, as his leiſure permitted, he intended to make an Excursion to *Sotckholm*, that City much deſiring to ſee their King after four Years Abſence. But his inceſſant Labours, Care, and Watchings, brought upon him, a ſharp Deſluxion; that a Fever, and that his End, in *February* 1659-60:

He was cut off in the Strength of his Days, not Forty Years of Age; a Prince of undoubted Courage, and unwearied Induſtry; Low of Stature, but of aspiring Thoughts; of a groſs and heavy Body, of a quick and active Mind. No Man of Wit or Courage could want Employment in his Court; and he had the ſingular Advantage of a happy Judgment in diſcerning Men, and ſuiting them to ſuch Affairs to which they were beſt adapted, either by the ſecret Diſpoſition of Nature,
or

or by acquired Knowledge. His War with *Poland* covered him with Laurels, which bore him nothing but gaudy and unprofitable Appearances ; but the Olive of the *Roschild* Treaty yielded him nourishing and strengthening Fruit. His first War with *Denmark* presented the fair Side of Fortune's Medal, in the second she turned the Reverse. He had early been bred a Soldier under General *Torstenſon* in *Germany*, whom he uſually called his Maſter, and never named but with great Marks of Veneration. He paſſed through the Gradations of the Art Military from a Captain of a Troop of Horſe to Captain General of as good an Army, perhaps, that Age ſaw : For at the time of the concluſion of the Peace in *Germany*, by the Treaties of *Munſter* and *Oſnabrug*, he had under his Command, of ſeveral Nations, Fifty three thouſand Foot, and Twenty four thouſand Horſe in Field and Garrifon ; beſides Confederate Armies of Maſhal *Turenne* and the Landgrave of *Heſſe*, who acted in concert with him, and were, at leaſt, Thirty thouſand more. He kept to his dying Day the Muſter-Rolls of every Regiment with the Names of the Officers, ſome of whom, when diſbanded upon the Peace, he retained by Perſions at his own Charge, being then but Prince, obliging them thereby to his Service ; and foreſeeing the uſe he might one Day have of them : And he was heard to ſay, *That he thought himſelf a greater Man when Captain General in Germany, than he was now when King of Sweden*. He would bewail the loſs of ſo many good Places which *Sweden* demolish'd or ſurrender'd, (and for doing whereof he, as Captain General, was alſo conſtituted Plenipotentiary at the Treaty at *Oſnabrug*) amounting to above Two hundred Towns, Caſtles and Forts : By which it was eaſy to perceive that he ſided in Opinion with Chancellor *Oxenſtiern*, who when the

Spanish Cabal carry'd all before them at *Stockholm*, having received peremptory Commands from that Court to conclude the Peace in *Germany*, he did it in Obedience to the Commands of his Superiors, but with such Regret that he could not forbear to utter these Words, *Anima mea non intravit in secretum eorum*. He was the son of the Sister of the great *Gustaphus Adolphus*, so famous in the *German* story, and upon the Resignation of his Cousin *Christina* was admitted to the Crown of *Sweden*, by the general Consent of all the Estates.

This King thus removed by the stroke of Death, all Things resolv'd into a Disposition to a general Peace. His Son and Successor *Charles XIth*, was a Minor of Five or Six Years of Age. His Queen was left Regent during the Minority of her Son, a mild and gentle Lady, deriving from the Blood of her Ancestors, of the House of *Holstein-Gottorp* and *Saxony*, a natural Candor and Benignity. She was assisted by the great Officers of the Crown who were willing with Peace and Quietness to enjoy their share in the Government, which the Laws and Constitution of *Sweden* allowed them in the Minority of their King. The *Swedes* themselves had been harass'd, tired out by long Wars, and that Martial Nation almost rode off their Mettle by a more Martial King : So that all things conspired, on that side, to Peace and Settlement. On the other side, the Queen of *Poland*, a *French* Lady, who had the Ascendant in all the Affairs of that Kingdom, was wrought over, by the means of *France*, to a ready Concurrence in a Peace with *Sweden*. Besides, that the *Pole* was of himself readily disposed thereto, partly in consideration of the many Convulsions and Distractions of that Kingdom, occasioned by the contrary Motions of disagreeing Factions, and partly in regard of the unprofitableness of a
War

War with *Sweden*, by which much might be lost, nothing could be got. A Peace was therefore concluded between both Crowns of *Poland* and *Sweden*, under the * Mediation of *France* at a Place called *Oliva*; and the Emperor and *Branden-burgher* who were but Accessaries in the *Polish* War, were easily comprehended in the Peace.

The only difficulty was for *Denmark*: The late *Swedish* King had made great Scruple of admitting the States General of the *United Provinces* as Mediators for composing the War betwixt him and the *Dane*, alledging that they were Parties with the *Dane* and Enemies to him, and that they ought to make their own Peace first, before they could be in Capacity to interpose for others. But the present *Swedish* Court soon surmounted this difficulty, and the four *Dutch* Deputies Extraordinary, who arrived in the Summer in 1660, and went two of them to the *Suede* and two to the *Dane*, attended with a splendid Retinue, I mean with *de Ruyter* and forty Men of War, were now accepted by the *Suede*, notwithstanding all former Hostilities and Provocations, as *Mediators* in the ensuing Treaty. This Rub being removed, the next was the adjusting the Terms of the Peace: For the *Dane* expected his Confederates should have assisted him to the obtaining of such Conditions as might have born some Proportion to the Benefits they had receiv'd by the War, and to the loss and hazard which he had sustain'd. And, indeed, this War of *Denmark* had drawn the *Suede* out of the Bowels of *Poland*; had deliver'd the *Brandenburgher* from the imminent Danger of having his Country made the Seat of a War; and it was begun by the Counsel

U 2

and

* At the Convent of *Oliva* in the Neighbourhood of *Dantzick*. Which TREATIES was inserted at large in our Collection, for December 1725.

and Instigation of the States General, to secure their *Dantzick* Trade, and was continued and prosecuted under the Prospect and Assurance of Relief from them. Upon these considerations, many of the *Danish* Court, notwithstanding the Calamities they suffered by this second War, were not heartily sorry for it, because, they hoped it gave them an Opportunity of bettering, by the help of their Allies, those grievous Conditions which necessity had extorted from them, when no Friend could help them. The States General, indeed, sent them Relief, but such as served their own Turn, not that of the *Dane* : The latter expected no less than to be re-invested in all those Possessions which the former Wars had wrested from him ; that so both Crowns might return again to their former Limits. But unhappy, that Prince who wages a War against a Stronger than himself, not by his own Strength, but by that of his Confederates ; and still more unhappy when those Confederates are jealous of his future Growth and Greatness ! For the *Alliances of States are Convenience not Friendship, Interest not Affection, a Reason of the Head, not a Passion, of the Heart.* The Truth of this Maxim the poor exhausted *Dane* found by Experience : For after all his former and later sufferings, he must stoop again under the heavy Yoke of the despised *Roschild* Treaty. The dividing of the Banks of the *Sound* between the two Crowns accommodated *England* as well as *Holland* ; the necessity which first cast the *Dane* upon the *Dutch* Alliance, if removed, might make him recoil from it ; and therefore to keep him low, was to keep him dependent. However, that the States might seem to do something more than the bare Relief of *Copenhagen*, or, which is all one, than the bare securing of their own Trade in the *Baltick*, they insisted and obtained, that the Government of *Dron-*
theim

theim in *Norway*, be restored again to the *Dane*, to the Intent that those barren Mountains might make some amends for the Plunder and Spoil of a fertile Kingdom. And yet, 'tis worthy considering, whether in this also the *Dutch* did not as well gratify themselves as the *Dane*? Partly because *Drontheim* better accommodated their *Norway* Trade, while in the Hand of the *Dane*, than when in the Hand of the *Swede*; partly in regard of the Levies of Sea-Men, which the *Dutch* usually make among the *Norwegian* Mariners, by the favour of the Court of *Denmark* in time of War; and partly for the Recovery of their Moneys, which some particular Companies of *Amsterdam* had advanc'd to the King of *Denmark*, upon the Mortgage of the Dependancies of *Drontheim*. As for the controverted Isle of *Hueen*, it was adjudg'd to the *Swede*; and the Isle of *Bornholm*, which, during this last War, had voluntarily returned to the Obedience of their former Master, was to be restored again to the *Swede*, after the expiration of one Year, or else exchanged for an Equivalent. In all the other material Points the *Roschild* Treaty was renew'd and confirm'd; so that all the Benefit which *Denmark* receiv'd by this last War, was, That the Crown which had been ELECTIVE for above two hundred Years in the Present *Osnaburg* Family, was deliver'd out of the Guardianship of the Nobility, and became HEREDITARY. This was chiefly owing to the Burghers of *Copenhagen*, who both upon that Score, and for the brave Defence they made during the Siege, had great Priviledges confer'd upon them: Such as, equal Admission to Offices and Honours, as they should make themselves capable and deserving; a Power of Purchasing Lands and Lordships, with the same Rights as Nobles; and the City to be one of the Estates of the Kingdom, and to have a Suffrage in all publick

publick Councils. By this means, in the Opinion of many, there is now in *Denmark* a more healthful and better proportion'd Distribution of Strength and Nourishment to all the Parts of the Body Politick; Whereby the whole is become more vigorous and able to withstand, for the future, such rude Attacks from without, as had, in the late War, endanger'd its Life and Being.

Thus far the Abstract of Sir *Philip Meadows's* NARRATIVE, which is an excellent Piece of *English* History, tho' either unknown to, or over-look'd by other Writers. In our next, we shall pursue the Accounts, of the most material Transactions, both before and after the Treaty of *Travendahl*, down to the Year 1716, whereby the Impartial Readers will be able to form a Judgment, whether the present Measures, with Relation to the Affairs of the NORTH, are consistent with the INTEREST of GREAT BRITAIN? In the mean time, We may here take Notice, that the Court of *Denmark* having taken no less Umbrage, than that of *Great Britain*, at the great Armament of the *Russians*, Mr. *Westphalen*, the *Danish* Minister, presented the following * Memorial to the *Czarina*, viz.

TH E great Armaments made in the *Baltick* by *Russia*, for some Years, and particularly that of this Year, which much exceeds all the foregoing, even those made in Time of open War with the Crown of *Sweden*, are of such a Nature, in all their Circumstances, that all the neighbouring Powers have Reason to be uneasy on that Account, and to demand Assurances which may entirely calm their Minds: The perpetual Alliance concluded in 1709, between the King my Master and the late *Czar Peter I.* for procuring the Welfare and

* Memorial of the *Danish* Minister to the *Czarina*.

and Advantage of the Dominions of both, is of such a Nature, that the King my Master, relying on the Principles of Equity and true Interest of *Russia*, has nothing to fear from all the Machinations of disaffected Persons on the contrary, his Majesty has Reason to expect all manner of Demonstrations of Friendship from your Majesty. Nevertheless as your Majesty has not given to the King my Master, the least Intimation of the Subject of the extraordinary Armament of Men of War, Gallies Bomb Vessels and other Ships, of the March of divers Regiments design'd for Embarkation, of the immense Quantity of Bisket provided, nor of so many other military Preparations which were made, as it is usually practis'd among neighbouring Powers, with whom one intends to cultivate a good Friendship, and that also there lies an Obligation so to do, between such Allies as my Master and your Majesty. That on the other Hand, a Report was generally spread at *Petersburgh*, *Revel* and *Riga*, and almost every where else, that the Armaments of your Majesty are design'd against the Kingdom of *Denmark*, and that the same Report is publicly spread by the Adherents of the Duke of *Holstein*, not only here but also in *Sweden*, at *Vienna*, *Hamburgh*, *Lubeck* and in other Parts. That besides several neighbouring Powers have given the King my Master Notice of the great Sea Armaments, advis'd him to be on his Guard, and that his Majesty is inform'd that the principal Aim of those who have the greatest Influence at this Court, and whose Council prevail too much, is to disturb continually the good Harmony, which has subsisted so long between *Denmark* and *Russia*, and which of late Years procur'd such great Advantages to both Nations, especially to *Russia*, being willing to sacrifice to their ambitious Views the true Interest of *Russia* and

and *Denmark*, by dividing and making them arm against each other. All this added to many other Circumstances of no less Weight, which, for good Reasons, I do not mention, oblige the King my Master to desire that the Cause of his Apprehension and Uncertainty, on Account of the great Armaments of your Majesty, which encrease every Year may be remov'd. For that Purpose, the King my Master thought fit to charge me expressly to represent to your Majesty, in a private Audience, and in the most respectful and suitable manner, what I have mention'd above, and the Uneasiness of his Majesty on that Account ; and at the same time assure your Majesty with the unalterable Intention of the King my Master, to cultivate still a good Amity and Union with your Majesty, conformable to the perpetual Alliance concluded with your Majesty and the King my Master in 1709, and knit closer and closer the Ties of that Friendship, for the mutual Welfare and Advantage of both Nations, and enquire of your Majesty what the King my Master may expect from the Friendship and good Will of your Majesty, and whether your Majesty is minded to observe the Contents of the said Alliance of 1709 ? This is what I am expressly charg'd to propose and declare most respectfully to your Majesty, entreating your Majesty to give upon it such a Declaration or Answer as may fully quiet the Mind of the King my Master, concerning the Intention and Designs of your Majesty. I hope your Majesty will not, in the least, scruple giving such a Declaration, the rather because it is conformable with the Treaties and establish'd among good Neighbours and Allies, in expectation of which, &c.

St. Petersburg July,
12th. 1726.

V. WESTPHALEN:
To

To this Memorial, the *Russian Court* return'd the following Answer, viz. *

WHAT is set forth in a written Memorial deliver'd by Mr. *Westphalen*, Councillor of State and Envoy extraordinary, by an express Order from the King his Master, has been, most humbly laid before her Imperial Majesty. Whereupon her Majesty is graciously pleas'd to acquaint the Envoy extraordinary, that the Questions ask'd of her Majesty, and which are no ways customary among Sovereigns, must needs seem very strange to her, for as it would be look'd upon as very unbecoming in her, if she should concern her self with the Enterprizes of other Powers, and examine the King of *Denmark* about his yearly Armaments, in the like Manner her Majesty thinks herself as little bound to give either to others or to the King of *Denmark*, any Account of what she does. Nevertheless her Majesty condescends, to declare to the King of *Denmark*, that she has no other Aim nor intention, than to maintain herself continually, after the Example of her late Consort of glorious Memory, in such a good Posture, that she may always be in a Condition to give necessary Succours to her Allies, and make good the Obligations she has entred into with them, as also to secure her Dominions and Subjects, against all Invasions of Enemies, and sufficiently repel all who would offer any Violence, this being the upright and earnest Intention of her Majesty, which others have the less Reason to be jealous at, because it cannot be taken ill of her Majesty, that she is intent upon, and takes proper Measures for preserving the Tranquility of the North, her own Safety, and that of her Dominions and Subjects.

X

* *The Czarina's Answer.*



of all the Members of the Church of *England*, at a time when some of her Apostate Sons endeavour to undermine it : We shall here present our Readers with an Abstract, of that * *Charge*, as follows :

YOU know, my Brethren, (says the learned and pious Prelate) that the *Relation* I now bear to You, makes it my Duty, to say something to You. And, as this is the first time of our coming together for that Purpose : I think, I cannot better employ it, than by calling to your Minds, and my own, some of the most Important *Points*, which are of equal Concern to You and Me ; the Discharge of our several Duties : And, for this good End, nothing appears to me to be more proper than

To consider our selves, 1st. not only as *Christians*, but as, *Ministers* of *Christ* ; and as having particularly devoted ourselves to the Service of God, and of the Souls of Men, in the *Christian* Church. 2^{dly}, As *Protestants* ; and as *Ministers* in a *Protestant* Church. And 3^{dly}, as *Ministers* in the Church of *England*, peculiarly so called, as it is at present Establish'd amongst Us.

1. The *first* and great Point, is an awful and solemn Consideration, which ought to govern our whole Conduct, and spread its influence over every Part of our whole Behaviour. As We have chosen this Office, I trust, upon such Motives, as will justify Us, before God, in what We solemnly declared at the first Step We took towards it, *Viz.* That We trusted We were moved to it by the *Holy Spirit of God* ; it behoves Us, as much as We value the Favour of God, and our own Eternal

X 2

Salvation,

* *The Lord Bishop of Salisbury's Charge to his Clergy.*

Salvation, to take the greatest Care that No One of Those committed to Us, fall short of the great Reward which all Christians have in their Eye . If *We* be not wanting. on *our* Part, towards this ; no Wickedness or Wilfullness of *Others* will be charged upon *Us*. But if there be any wilful Defect in *our* Care and Watchfulness, Those who perish will not perish without *our* Guilt mixt with *their own* : and *We* must answer at the Great Tribunal for our Share in so unspeakable an Evil. But not only this: The frequent Consideration of Our selves, as *Ministers of Christ*, will be an infallible Rule of Judgment and Action to *Us*, in every Circumstance of our Office. It will guide *Us* into the true Notion of the *Dignity* of it : And it will lead *Us* to keep up our whole Conduct to that *Dignity*. There is, without doubt, a great and highly valuable *Dignity* in our *Office*. But it is in vain, for *Us* to boast, or so much as to speak of it, unless *We* understand what it is ; and after *We* do understand it, unless we live and act, as if we our selves were sensible of it. *We* must first reverence Our selves, before *We* can expect that Others should reverence *Us* : *Reverence ourselves* ? Not by demanding outward Marks of Respect ; but by such a Behaviour, as will naturally command them by attracting the Real Esteem of those around *Us* ; and by such a Conduct, as will convince all who are Witnesses to it, that *We* are in earnest, and know what *We* mean by the just Value *We* set upon our Office. Our *Dignity* is our *nearer Relation* to Christ : And this *nearer Relation* is contracted by means of that particular *Function* which *We* have, under his Eye, and according to his Will, deliberately undertaken the Office of helping forward and promoting, in the World, the great End which He proposed in coming down from

from Heaven, and living and dying for Mankind. Now, all *Relations* to *Christ* are either our Honour, or Reproach ; our great Glory, our or great Shame ; our higher Reward, or our deeper Condemnation ; according as We ourselves behave ourselves in them. A wicked *Christian* has indeed a worthy Name, *viz.* that of a *Christian* : But He himself has no Dignity by taking upon Him that Name, whilst He continues wicked. He reflects Shame upon the best *Name* in the World ; and the *Name* He has assumed reflects Shame and Ignominy upon *Him*, whilst He shews himself utterly unworthy of it. The *Office* We have undertaken, is a *Glorious* Office ; I will say, a God-like Office, — to carry forward the Purposes of God himself, in the Direction of Mankind to his Favour and their own Eternal Happiness. There is a *Dignity* and an Honour in it, consider'd in this View, not to be equal'd by any of the highest Offices of this World, deck'd out with all their Pomp and Shew. But *We* can have no *Dignity* accrue to *Us* from this Office, if We be so unhappy, as openly and plainly to oppose ourselves to the main Design of it. The higher the Honour, the greater the Dignity of the Office, the more conspicuous will it render every wilful Deviation of ours from it. In a Word, It is impossible, *He* should have Dignity in Himself, or conciliate Respect and Honour to himself, who, making the best and most glorious Profession with his Mouth, is seen openly to contradict it in the Tenor of his Conduct. *He* only receives a *Dignity* from it, who adds some *Dignity* to it, in his proportion, by his excellent Life and Christian Doctrine. And it is *He* only who cannot fail of procuring to Himself the *Respect* of All whose Respect is valuable, who shews that He respects himself

self ; and, not in Words but in Deeds, looks upon himself as more nearly, than others, related to his great *Lord and Master*.

There is another and very important Use to be made of this, the Consideration of Our selves as the *Ministers of Jesus Christ* : and that is, to be persuaded, from thence, to take all our Directions ; all our Maxims ; all our Rules both of Life and Doctrine, from *Him* alone, whose *Ministers* We profess our selves to be. From the first Moment of our devoting our selves to his *Ministry*, We become totally engaged to him. We are no longer under any other Guidance but *His*. This is implied in the thing itself. It is an Absurdity, a direct Contradiction, to call or think our selves the *Ministers of Christ*, unless we esteem ourselves under the strictest Obligation to consult and follow *Him* alone, as our ultimate Director and Guide. This is, indeed, at once our *Honour* ; our *Happiness* ; and our *Duty*. It is our *Honour*, because it is our Adherence and Resemblance to *Him*, to whom *God hath given a Name above Every Name*. It is our *Happiness* ; because We may be sure, We cannot err, or wander from the Truth, or from any thing necessary, so as to hurt our selves, whilst We follow such a Guide in the Uprightness and Sincerity of our Hearts. And it is our *Duty*, because We have made ourselves his Servants and *Ministers*, and, as placed in such a Relation to him, must be guilty of a great and unpardonable Sin in not doing it. From hence it will appear to Us, that We must throw off all regard to our selves, to our own Wishes or Inclinations, to our own private Opinions and Notions, any farther than as they are perfectly agreeable to his *express Declarations*. And from hence it as plainly appears, that We must not be the *Followers or Ministers of Men*, in any such Sense
as

as is inconsistent with our constant *Uniform* Regard to *Christ* and *his* Will. There is no other intallible Oracle for Us, but this : And This will be sufficient for all our Purposes, if We have no Purposes but what become Christians, and are suitable to our Holy Profession. In our Lives and Conversations, This is common to Us with all other *Christians*, that from *his* Laws, from *his* Promises and Threatnings, We must take all our Rules of private Behaviour : And We have This to add peculiar to our selves, that, from the same Director we must learn effectually to be *Examples to the Flock* ; to excell in *good Works* ; and to let the *light* of those *good Works* so shine before Men, that They may from them be led to glorify our Father which is in Heaven. And then, as to our *Preaching*, and that Great Duty incumbent upon Us of instructing Others ; how can We possibly hope to do it, either with Satisfaction to our own Consciences, or with the Hope of God's Favour accompanying our Labours, unless We frame all our Teaching upon the *Gospel* deliver'd by *Christ*, or by his *immediate Disciples* from Him ? We say, We are the *Ministers of Christ* ; beseeching Men, in his Name, to be reconciled to God through Him ; and to be what He has declared They ought to be, in order to be accepted by God : How therefore can We be the *Ministers of Christ* in this Work, unless We take all our Directions from Him ; when it is so very evident, that as far as we neglect to do this, as far as We follow our own Imaginations and Conceptions, or the Imaginations and Directions of any other Uninspired Men, without comparing them with the *Will of Christ* ; so far, We cease to be *His Ministers* or Servants, and become the *Ministers of our own Will and Pleasure*, or of the Will of other weak Men like our selves ?

You

You will forgive Me, if I insist upon this as the *Principal* of *all* Considerations in which *We* have any Concern. I should esteem my self utterly unworthy of the Name of a *Minister* of the *Gospel*; and much more so, of the *Relation* which I now stand in to You; if, in putting you in remembrance of any Instances of your Duty, I could ever forget this Great Foundation of all; or should ever cease to inculcate this upon *You* and *My self*, That it is in vain we call our selves the *Ministers* or Servants of *Christ*, unless we take *Him*, and his *Gospel*, as He left it *Us*, for the Rule of our Preaching his Will: and that it is in vain we preach to Men the glad Tidings of Salvation, unless *We* study those Sacred Books in which alone those glad Tidings are to be found; and study them so effectually, and with so just Conceptions of them, as from *Them* only to lay before our Hearers those *Terms* of *Salvation*, which *They alone* can teach us. And happy will it be for *Us*, if *We* continue constant to this Rule. It will be our Guide, and our Support, in every Branch of our Office. It will over-rule our Hearts, and Practice, in every Circumstance of it. It will be a Fountain of *Infalible Directions* to our Flocks; And it will entitle our selves to the Favour of that Great *Master*, from whose Mouth alone we thus seek for True Knowledge.

II. The *second General Point* is, That *We* ought often to consider our selves as *Protestants*; Members and *Ministers* of a *Church* reformed from the *Superstition* and *Tyranny* of the *Church of Rome*: And I mention this, to put our selves in remembrance of what Length of Time, and our own seeming Security from Danger, may too often remove from our View; and yet, what is of great Importance to have often before our Eyes. I would not have it thought, I intend by this to stir up any undue

undue Zeal, or Resentment, against the Persons of Any who are Members of that Communion. I think They have the *Common Right*, with all others, as to their *Religious Tenets*, (properly so called) to be treated with Humanity, and to be convinced only by Argument. What their *Principles* lead to, with respect to the *Civil Government*; or what their Practices threaten; This is the proper Concern of the *Civil Government*. But as to Us, whose only Concern, as Preachers of the Gospel, is with their *Religion*, (which is to be treated by Us with *Spiritual Weapons* only,) the present Consideration will be of a *double Use*. The *first* arises from hence, That it is very apparent, from the Experience of every Week, and almost every Hour, That Those of *that Communion* cease not, Day or Night, to perpetuate and press all their antient Claims; that they watch every Opportunity, and make use of every Art, to ingratiate, first *Themselves*, and then *their Doctrines*, to the Minds of the Unstable, and the Unthoughtful Part of our World; to infuse into Those who come in their Way, the most agreeable, but false, Notions of their Religion; and to seduce many out of the Flocks committed to our Care. From hence, I say, arises One Reason for our frequent Consideration of ourselves as Ministers in a *Protestant Church*; That we may not be lull'd asleep, whilst such an *Enemy* is sowing Tares in the Field of it; That we may not be led to think that the antient *Controversies* between Us and Them are of no Moment: but that We may frequently review them in the Course of our Studies; and so thoroughly comprehend them, that We may be ready and prepared to resolve the Doubts, and answer the Scruples, which may, at any time, be artificially conveyed into the Minds of our People; and be

Y

always

always arm'd with every thing necessary to combat the Sophistry, and to wipe off the False Colourings, of the Adversary ; and so to preserve Those who, without our Help, must too probably be carried away with the fair Outside and Appearance of things. *Another Use* of this *Consideration* will be, That, rightly apprehended, it will prevent Us from giving Those same *Adversaries* that great Advantage which they have always made Use of most effectually against us, by preserving us from all *Inconsistencies*, in our Arguings and Practices, as *Protestants*. I mean, by leading us (as it must do, if we pursue it justly and sincerely) to an Uniform Set of Principles and Behaviour ; by shewing Us the necessity of not Claiming, or Practising, any thing *our selves*, which we utterly condemn in *Them* ; and for the sake of which (*chiefly*, if not *only*,) we separated from them. *With* this, We have nothing to fear from any the strongest Attaque that can be made from that Quarter, in the Way of Debate or Argument. But *without* it, I will be bold to say, they are so well instructed, and know so well the Force of *Topicks* taken from *our* Weaknesses, and *Inconsistencies*, that it is in vain to hope for much Success against them : Not to mention here a very important Consideration ; That all *Truth* must of necessity be *Uniform* and *Self Consistent*.

III. The last *General Point* I propos'd at first, is That we must consider Ourselves as *Ministers* in the *Church of England*, peculiarly so call'd, as it is at present Establish'd amongst Us. And this I am so far from wishing to be ever left out of our most serious Thoughts, when we are considering our Office, or our Duty, that, I think, We are under all the Obligation to the contrary, which the Voluntary and Serious Engagements of our selves to this
Church

Church can possibly lay upon Us. I have time only to mention *one* or *two* Particulars under this *Head*.

We have deliberately chosen, not merely *Conformity* to this Church, but the *Ministerial Duty* in it: And if we have acted sincerely in *this*, as I trust we all have, This *Choice* must have been made, because it appears to Us, (who must be determined by *our own* Judgments, as *Others* are by *Theirs*) after the most mature deliiberation, all things considered, to be the most Unexceptionable and most Excellent of *All* which have come within our View : Or, in other Words, a *Church*, in which, We truly think, we can do *God*, and the Souls of Men, most service. *This* therefore, we are obliged, agreeably to our voluntary Engagements, to defend by our Arguments ; as Persons always ready to give a *Reason* for the *Choice* We have made. *This* we are obliged to comply with, as to its Rules and Orders, in all our Administrations ; as well as to adorn by our *Examples*, whilst We continue *Ministers* in it. In all our *Defenses* of it, against Those who differ from us, on each Hand, We must never forget the *Two former* Considerations, that *We* are *Christians*, and *Protestants* ; and that *This Church* is a *Christian* and a *Protestant Church*. The View of these *two Points* will make all our Arguments Powerful and Consistent. The Meek and Good Spirit of Christianity will govern all our Zeal ; and give it not only a *Beauty*, but an *Effect*, beyond what it could otherwise have. And the great Foundation-stone of all *Protestantism*, laid down always for the Ground-work, will probably make whatever we shall build upon it, *Uniform* and *Strong* beyond all Danger. These two absolute necessary Points, will teach us to endeavour to convince the *Judgments* of those who differ from Us, but not to confound or injure
Y 2 their

their *Persons* ; and will at the same time, shew us the *Only good Method* of doing it. In our *Ministrations* in *this Church*, our Engagements oblige Us to keep to the *Rules and Orders* laid down plainly and expressly in it : Which, as it is established by *Law*, has by that same *Law* tied us down to the *Orders and Ceremonies* appointed in it ; and indeed, has effectually and plainly forbidden *all other*, besides *Those prescribed* in the *Book of Common Prayer*. These *Orders and Prescriptions* we are strictly obliged to observe as the *Rule and Measure* of our Behaviour in all the *Administrations* belonging to our several Offices. And this *Rule*, we may all follow, as the safest, without being censured, either on one hand, for not adding *Other Ceremonies, Arbitrary and Unprescribed* ; or, on other hand, for not omitting or varying *Any* of *Those* which are appointed. To this we must add a *Constant Care* to perform the publick Services of the *Church* in a Manner that may shew us to have a Mind to preserve and to conciliate a Respect and serious Regard to them : Behaving ourselves in all our *Administrations*, with the utmost Decency and Gravity : Reading the *Offices* with a distinct, deliberate, and manly Pronunciation ; without the Affectation of any thing Theatrical on *one* hand ; or any thing Low, Careless, Dead, and Spiritless, on the *other*. And to all we must add the strictest regard to our own Lives and Conversations ; That our Conduct may adorn our Profession ; that our Care of our Flocks may be suitable, in some Degree, to our Obligations ; that our *Examples* may teach : Without which, all our *Words* and all our *Preaching*, will not, I fear, teach any who attend upon us ; or reconcile any *One* of our Adversaries to the *Communion* We would most willingly recommend to Them.

And

And now, having put You, and my self, in Mind of those general Lessons, in which we are equally and constantly concern'd, in the Execution of our Office ; Give me leave to add one Word, with relation to that *Personal Intercourse* which must necessarily be between us. As to this ; I sincerely speak it, I desire No *Regard* from You, but in Proportion to the *Regard* You shall ever meet with from Me. If You find that no difference, real or supposed, in our Opinions upon any sort of Matters, shall at any time hinder or obstruct the *Impartiality* of Justice in all my Proceedings with You ; if You always shall meet with a Kind Reception, an Open Ear, a Ready Assistance, the Sincere Advice, and every Instance of Friendship in my Power, always prepared to exert it self for your Service. I may then hope, You cannot refuse Me the just and natural result of all this ; the return, on *your* Part, of what I shall always highly value. My Brethren, It is my Heart's Desire, that our whole Behaviour, in the *Relation* We have contracted, may be to our mutual entire Satisfaction. Nothing I promise, shall be wanting on my Part, which is agreeable either to Justice, or Affection. I shall always be glad of any Assistances or Advices from You, as Occasion shall offer. And shall now end All, by praying God so to direct both You and Me, that We may live together here in a well-grounded Peace and Love ; and, after our Course of Duty run, may meet one another, at the Great Day of Account, with Joy unspeakable and full of Glory : When Our Great Lord. (whose *Ministers* We are, if We follow his Directions,) shall come to judge the World in Righteousness ; and to render to Us all, not according to the Opinion of *Others* about Us, but according to *our own* Works, and to what We ourselves have taught and acted, during our *Ministration* here below,

Thus

Thus far the pious and learned Prelate, whose *Admonitions*, as was hinted before, were the more *Seasonable*, in that, at this very Juncture, there appeared on the *British* Horizon, a BLAZING-STAR that seem'd portentous to the Establish'd Church. To speak without Metaphor, and in a Stile becoming History, about this time Mr. * *John Henley* set up a Project, which may prove very dangerous to that Church. This Person is the Son of a Worthy Divine, Rector and School-master at *Melton* in *Leicester-Shire*, and having, for some Years, assisted his Father, both as a Curate and an Usher, and taken his Degree of Master of Arts in the University of *Cambridge*, where he had part of his Education, he had a small Living bestow'd on him, (at *Chilmondiston* in *Suffolk*,) by the late Lord Chancellor. His towering Genius not permitting him to bury himself in a Country Village, he came up to *London*, about seven Years ago, in order to display his bright Parts on this grand Theater of the Western World. His Fortune being narrow, he, at first, labour'd under the Difficulties mention'd by *Juvenal* †: However, having a Smattering in the modern Languages, he made shift to eke out his small Income by Translating for the Press. His Success swell'd his good Opinion of himself to such a Degree, that he set up for a COMPLEAT LINGUIST, and boldly attempted an UNIVERSAL GRAMMAR of ALL the CONSIDERABLE TONGUES in Being. The sooner to dispatch the Work, he undertook to run through a whole Language

* *A particular Account of Mr. John Henley and his Oratory.*

† *Haud facile emergunt, quorum Virtutibus obstat Res angusta domi. Sed Roma durior illis Conatus.* *Juven. Sat. III.*

guage every Month ; and accordingly begun with publishing his *Greek and Latin Grammars* : But having unluckily betray'd his *Ignorance*, as well as his *Presumption*, in the *French*, he received a *Severe*, but just † *Reproof*, from the Author of the Grammar intitled, *the Compleat French Master, &c.* This Check, I suppose made Mr. *Henley* proceed with more Caution and Deliberation : for he never publish'd since above one or two more of his *Grammatical Essays*. But, some time after, Mr. *Henley* resolv'd to take a higher Flight, and to enlarge both his Fame, and his Fortune, by a nobler Undertaking : For on Saturday the 14th of May last, the following Paragraph led the Van of the *London News*, in *Mist's Weekly Journal*, viz.

L O N D O N, May 14.

We hear the Reverend Mr. *Henley* is for erecting an Academy for teaching and propagating ORATORY, Languages, &c. upon the following Plan * or Scheme, the Usefulness of which to Professions or Sciences we shall leave to others to judge, without offering our own private Opinion.

I. Its

† In the Preface to the Eighth Edition of that Grammar, the Reader will find these Words, viz.

———— 'Tis no Wonder, if with an Assurance peculiar to Sciolists, he (meaning Mr. *Henley*) takes upon him to censure what he does not understand. Neither am I surprized, if, writing Post-Haste, he charges his own Over-sights, as Errors upon me, and, in particular, makes me say what I never did, in Relation to Etymology. As to his Criticisms about Diphthongs and Accents, he only betrays his absolute Ignorance of the True French Pronunciation and Prosody, which, it seems, this Compleat Linguist would pretend to settle by the Standard of the Latin. A pedantick Ridicule, rather fit to divert, than provoke one's Spleen !

* His first Plan.

I. Its General Design, is,

To supply the want of an UNIVERSITY, or Universal School in this Capital, for the equal Benefit of Persons of all Ranks, Professions, Circumstances, and Capacities.

2. To rectify the Defects, remove the Pedantry and Prejudices, and improve on the Advantages of all the usual Methods of Education and Institution, Common, Scholastic, or Academical ; Domestick or Foreign.

3. To give the readiest Institute to the three learned Faculties, and the Service of Church and State, as well as all Useful, and Polite Functions.

4. To celebrate all Scholastic and Academical Exercises, Orations, Declamations, Disputations, Conferences ; Communication of Letters of Correspondence with great Men and learned Bodies ; as also of all Observations, Discoveries, Improvements, and Experiments ; Courses and Praxes in the Sciences and Arts, for Knowledge, Business or Accomplishments ; and Meetings of the most eminent Men in all liberal Professions and Faculties ; to bring all the Parts of Knowledge into the narrowest Compass, placing them in the clearest Light, and fixing them to the utmost Certainty.

5. To concert Methods for the best Encouragement of Learning ; form an amicable Society on the most polite Principles ; and promote the justest Turn of free and impartial Thinking, on all Occasions, in order to cultivate, adorn, and exalt the Genius of BRITAIN.

II. In particular, it is more especially intended,

1. To lay a Foundation for the long desired *English* ACADEMY ; give, by just Degrees, a STANDARD to the *English* Tongue ; clear, regulate, ascertain, and digest the *English* History ; surpass all learned Establishments, at Home or Abroad, Antient or Modern ; and be a peculiar lasting Honour, Interest, and Entertainment to our Country.

2. To revive the *Athenian* and *Roman* Schools of Philosophy, Rhetoric, and Elocution ; which last has been long since reckon'd by *Pancirollus*, tho' he lived

lived in a Country, where a kind of Action was practis'd, among the *Artes perditae*.

3. To recover and recommend a general Love and Study of the Holy Scriptures, as well as an exact Knowledge of, and due Veneration for the Writers, and Ages of the Primitive Church, in order to check the growing Corruptions of the Times, both in Principle and Practice.

4. To afford the best and readiest Lights of all curious, or occasional Topics.

For this End, at first,

On *Thursdays*, at 12, there will be a Reading, on some learned or polite Subject, form'd after the Manner of *Boorhave*, on the most natural Deduction, to compleat the whole Course of Science, in the most just and regular Method.

This will open, 1. With an Oration on the whole Platform. 2. A distinct orderly Course of Readings on the Theory, History, and Practice of the Rhetoric, Speaking, and Action of the Ancients and Moderns.

This Advertisement occasion'd various *Reflections*: The most judicious, indeed, look'd upon it as a most extravagant Piece of Arrogance, for one SINGLE PERSON to set himself in Competition with our two famous Universities: But, however, as Mr. *Henley's* Scheme seem'd, at first Blush, calculated with no other View than to improve human Learning, and Philosophy, and to settle the *Standard* of the *English* Language, many Persons were inclined to entertain a favourable Opinion of it. But it soon appear'd, that Mr. *Henley* had a deeper Design in his Thoughts; and that under Colour of an ACADEMY, he intended to set up an ORATORY, or in plain *English*, a NEW SECT; and consequently to make a SCHISM from the Church by Law Establish'd. In order thereto he alter'd the first Projection of his Plan, and inform'd the Publick;

lick; * ‘ That on the 3d. of July, the ORATORY, would be open’d ; That the Fundamental Authority of this Institution, consider’d as a CHURCH, would be the same with that of all the *Modern Churches*, that is, a *Legal Liberty of private Judgment in Religion*, which is the very principle of the Reformation, the Basis of all the Protestant Interest, and the most valuable Branch of the Freedom of our Constitution. At the same time, in order to prevent any Disturbance he might receive, on account of his Separation from the Church, in which he had been ordain’d a Priest, he resolv’d to shelter himself under the Canon of the *Toleration Act* ; for which purpose he took the Oaths of Abjuration and Allegiance, before the Bench of Justices at *Hick’s-Hall*.

The Place Mr. *Henley* pitch’d upon for his ORATORY, is very remarkable, and befitting his Noble Institution ; being a sort of *Wooden Booth*, built over the *Shambles* in *Newport-Market*, near *Leicester-Fields*, formerly used, for a temporary Meeting-House of a Calvinistical Congregation : So that the *British World* may expect excellent Fruit from latent *Arianism*, grafted upon a *Geneva Stock* !

The *Ways and Means* by which Mr. *Henly* intended to support his INSTITUTION, or, in downright *English*, to enlarge his narrow Circumstances, were, it seems, by the SUBSCRIPTIONS and CONTRIBUTIONS of Persons who were eminent in, or great Patrons, of Arts and Literature ; who were to be drawn in by a Promise, That if they had been Virtuous, or Penitents, they should be commemorated. Therefore, in the first Projection of his Scheme, Mr. *Henley*, had establish’d a Rule, ‘ That none but Register’d Contributors, who had Tickets with Receipts
‘ from

* *His Second Plan.*

‘ from the Institutor, or his Order, perpetual,
 ‘ for Years, or a Year, or Occasional, could be
 ‘ entitled to the Preference in Seats: The Use
 ‘ of which must be forfeited, at each time, by
 ‘ every Person, who caused a Disorder, or did
 ‘ not come, before the CHURCH or the ACADEMY
 ‘ began: But afterwards Mr. *Henley* thought fit, to
 lay aside those *Tickets*, and to give Admittance into
 his Oratory; to any Person who should pay One
 Shilling to his *Bar or Door Keeper*, whom he dignifys with the Title of OSTIARY.

The Opening of the *Oratory*, which, as was hinted before, was to have been on the 3d. was deferr’d till *Sunday* the 10th of *July*: This Delay was, probably, occasion’d by the Printing of the PRIMITIVE LITURGY for the Use of the ORATORY; * which, was to be had of the *Institutor*, or his Publishers for the Price of One Shilling, tho’ of so small a Bulk, that it might come into one Sheet, and a half of these *Memoirs*.

This *Liturgy*, is, chiefly, a Rhapsody of the *Clementine Constitutions*, revived and trump’d up some Years ago by the Profess’d *Arian*, Mr. *Whiston*, but exploded long before, as a *spurious Interpolation*. And this Doughty Piece is most humbly dedicated, To all Lovers of their RELIGION, and of their COUNTRY; Of TRUTH, LEARNING, CHARITY, and MODERATION; And to all Honest Admirers of the GOOD OLD DAYS, of their Best and Wisest Forefathers.

Next to this short *Dedication*, Mr. *Henley* presents his Readers with a PREFACE, wherein he silyly endeavours to justify, and varnish over his *Schismatical Institution*, in manner following, viz.

Z 2

In

* Account and Abstract of his *Liturgy*.

In this Essay the Method of the usual Service is preserved, in Compliance with the Usage and Taste of the People, what is *scriptural and primitive*, is retained: Prolixity and Repetition are avoided, and the rest supplied from the Word of God, and the *most antient Liturgy* of the CONSTITUTIONS of *Clement*; which may justly enough be called, the * APOSTLES COMMON PRAYER BOOK, having been proved, in the Main, Genuine, and much the most valuable Relique of sacred Antiquity.

The RELIGION of the ORATORY is that of the *primitive Church*, in the Ages of the four first General Councils; they are approved by Parliament, i. Eliz. Cap. i. And the Sense and Practice of the primitive Fathers, in Divine Worship, is established by the Church of *England*, as the best Rule, *To be Especially, and before all things observed*; that is, *even before her own Rules and Practice, if they should happen to depart from the Original Standard*, Hom. i. *Concerning the Sacrament*. Part i. So that the Church of *England* is really with Us we appeal to her own Principles, and we shall *not deviate from her, unless she deviates from herself*, and those very primitive Fathers and Councils, which she professes to receive.

In the first Ages of the Church we make this Difference, we pay the greatest deference to the most antient: So that if a Contradiction be demonstrated, between the Sense of a former and a subsequent Period, in those times, we do, *ceteris partibus*, prefer the former. We profess to use, as far as we are allowed, any primitive Liturgy,

* Note (says the Author) whenever a Prayer &c. is call'd here Apostolical, it is meant, that it is taken from those Constitutions.

‘ turgy, that falls within that Compass of Time.
 ‘ But, as antiently, all the Forms of Prayer do
 ‘ not appear to have been written, *we do not think*
 ‘ *the use of a Written Form, to be, in it self, essential.*
 ‘ The oldest Christians conveyed several of their
 ‘ Forms of Prayer, as well as of Faith, by *Oral*
 ‘ *Tradition* ; concealing them in a more mysterious
 ‘ manner, to prevent their Abuse and Profanation
 ‘ by the Heathens, as well as for other Reasons.
 ‘ Forms they were ; settled Modes of expressing
 ‘ their Devotion and Belief, in reality ; tho’ not
 ‘ always, or necessarily written, but communicated
 ‘ by word of Mouth to the *Μεμνημένοι* or the *Initia-*
 ‘ *ated*, those, who were admitted to Baptism, and
 ‘ the holy Communion.

‘ The most perfect Christian Worship is that,
 ‘ which, by the general Testimony of the first
 ‘ Ages, appears to be most suitable to the Will of
 ‘ CHRIST and his *Apostles*: Till that can be per-
 ‘ fectly had, this Liturgy, is offered as one Step
 ‘ towards it. The knowledge of their Will is o-
 ‘ bligatory on the Conscience of every Christian,
 ‘ and the Universal Style and Consent of the an-
 ‘ cient Liturgies and Writers, is a Demonstration
 ‘ of their Will, equally, as we believe the like
 ‘ Testimony to prove the Canon of the New Tes-
 ‘ tament. To deny this Evidence, will invalidate
 ‘ our Bibles ; and Corruption, Error, Infidelity
 ‘ and Atheism, are the natural Consequences of
 ‘ departing from *Primitive Christianity*.

‘ I any Man, therefore, inquires what Title we
 ‘ assume, distinct from other Persuasions, it is that
 ‘ of the PRIMITIVE CHURCH. We do not form a
 ‘ new Theory or Hypothesis of our own, *upon* that
 ‘ Title as others do, but appeal to the antient Wri-
 ‘ ters, Facts, and *Traditional Doctrines* themselves,
 ‘ and

‘ and the Consent of those Writers We esteem the
 ‘ best Comment on the New Testament.

‘ If any Person inquires, what PERSUASION we
 ‘ adhere to, in Point of Church - Government,
 ‘ that was in being, at the *Revolution*, (tho’ it is not
 ‘ Necessary that our Persuasion should be then in
 ‘ being, all Protestants being equally indulged, and
 ‘ no particular Systems being defin’d, or limited by
 ‘ Parliament) it is, *that of those, who judge themselves*
 ‘ *not to depend on other Congregations.*

‘ This we maintain, till a necessary Dependency
 ‘ is proved from the Primitive Writers. This, and
 ‘ the right of Judging for our selves in Religion, and
 ‘ other Reasons we have to plead, will as fully an-
 ‘ swer any Charge of SCHISM upon us, as it will
 ‘ vindicate all other Protestants, in being DISEN-
 ‘ TERS FROM THE CHURCH of ROME. Let me
 ‘ add, by the way, that the primitive Church was,
 ‘ or pretended to be, in Being, at and before the
 ‘ Revolution, since every Sect did then pretend to
 ‘ be primitive; and several of their leading Men
 ‘ argued on our Principles, that is, they made the
 ‘ Consent of the Antients, the best Evidence, next
 ‘ to Scripture: We hold no Principle, that was not
 ‘ held by some of them at and before that Time,
 ‘ so that our Scheme is far from being Novel, or
 ‘ giving Rise to a New Sect. Tho’, it is certain,
 ‘ that one Man is at Liberty to offer and pursue his
 ‘ Sense of Antiquity, as much as another, provi-
 ‘ ded he acts conformably to the *Laws of the King-*
 ‘ *dom.*

‘ No personal Reflections, Railing or Invectives
 ‘ on those who differ from us, shall ever enter the
 ‘ Disquisitions of the Oratory. All the Weapons
 ‘ we profess to use, are those of *Learning, Reason,*
 ‘ *and universal Charity.*

‘ There

‘ There is nothing in our Scheme, which tends
 ‘ to *Heterodoxy* or *Corruption* : Those could never
 ‘ have tainted any Ecclesiastical Institution, was each
 ‘ adjusted by the *primitive Standard*.

‘ The other Parts of our Liturgy shall be occasi-
 ‘ onally published ; and the Points, in which the
 ‘ modern Churches differ from the primitive, with
 ‘ the *Rationale* of the Question, shall be hereafter
 ‘ display’d. The ancient Forms of *celebrating* the
 ‘ *Sacrifice of the Altar*, are so noble, so just, sublime,
 ‘ and perfectly harmonious, that the Change, alas !
 ‘ has been made to an unspeakable Disadvantage !

‘ To conclude, no Man can be an Enemy to this
 ‘ Institution, who is either a Christian, or a
 ‘ Friend to Religion. It is design’d to give Of-
 ‘ fence or Disturbance to none, but be a Common
 ‘ Benefit to all the World. If Science and Litera-
 ‘ ture, if Love of Truth, if Cander, Impartial
 ‘ thinking, Conscience, Peace, and Liberty, be
 ‘ valuable Things, they are promoted and asserted
 ‘ to the last Degree, in the Plan of the ORATORY.

J. HENLEY.

This *Preface* opens a large Field for *Animadver-*
sions : But we shall only here cursorily observe,
 That Mr. *Henley* frankly owns, he sets up a PRI-
 MITIVE CHURCH, INDEPENDENT on all other Con-
 gregations ; And that as the *Clementine Constitutions*,
 (the main Foundation of his *New-fangled Liturgy*,)
 were calculated for the Propagation of *Arianism* ; so
 his paying so great *Deference* to *Traditional Evidence*,
 and his Lamenting the Disuse of the *ancient Forms of*
Celebrating the SACRIFICE OF THE ALTAR, or in
 Plain English, THE MASS, strongly favour of PO-
 PERY ! Nor can any Body doubt of this, who
 looks upon his * RUBRICKS, which like those of
 the

* *Rubricks to his Liturgy.*

the *Roman Catholick* Liturgies, are printed in *Red Characters*, to the Effect following :

‘ Let the Reading of the Liturgy be always perform’d according to the *Laws* of *Speaking* and *Action*, established in the *Oratory*, founded on a just Impression in the Mind and Heart of the Reader, and a ready Command and Memory of the whole Service. The Voice and Gesture varying, as the Thing requires.

‘ 2. Let all Sermons and Orations be delivered according to the same Rules of *Speaking* and *Action*.

‘ 3. Let the Lectures and Readings be read with distinctness and propriety in the *Speaking* and *Address*.

‘ 4. Let the Prayer before Sermon be very short, and entirely left to the Discretion of the Preacher.

‘ 5. Let no Assistants be taken into the *Oratory*, that do not engage to act always in subordination to the *INSTITUTOR*, his *DEPUTIES* and *SUCCESSORS*, and let the Members of it form one Amicable Society, under his and their Presidency, for mutual Defence and Convenience.

‘ 6. Let the Rules of the *primitive Church* be observed in all Things, as far as the Prejudices of the World, and the Circumstances of Things will allow.

‘ 7. Let nothing contrary to the *Laws* of the Realm be said or done in the *Oratory*.

‘ 8. Let the Sermons and Lectures be a complete and regular Course of practical and *primitive Theology*, in all its Branches.

‘ 9. On the Lord’s Day, between *Easter* and *Pentecost*, let all pray Standing : Let all Stand, when any Part of the Gospel is read.

‘ 10. *FEASTS*, are all *Lords-Days*, all *Sabbath-Days*, or, *Saturdays*, *Easter-Day*, its *Octave*, the 50 Days from

‘ from *Easter* to *Pentecost*; *Assension*, and *Pentecost*,
 ‘ besides the Feast of the *Nativity* and Days of the
 ‘ *Apostles*, &c. of later Institution:

‘ 11. The Men and Women are to sit separate in
 ‘ the publick Assemblies.

‘ 12. The FASTS are, *Passion Week*, especially *Friday*,
 ‘ and *Saturday*, till Day-break; all *Wednesdays* and
 ‘ *Fridays*, (except between *Easter* and *Pentecost*) and
 ‘ the 5 middle Days before *Passion-Week*, till
 ‘ the ninth Hour, or till Evening. Alms, Devo-
 ‘ tion, *Abstinence from Flesh and Wine*, &c. are essen-
 ‘ tial to Fasting.

‘ 13. The LITANY should be said at Noon, on
 ‘ *Wednesdays* and *Fridays*.

‘ 14. Let the PSALMODY, be before Prayers, and
 ‘ before and after Sermon, and before the third
 ‘ Service at the Altar, 1, 2, 3, or 4 Verses, or
 ‘ more; as the *Institutor* directs. Let the Psalmo-
 ‘ dist say, *To the Praise of God, let us sing a Part of*
 ‘ ——— *Psalms*, Verse the ——— &c.

‘ 15. Let any eminent Preacher, properly re-
 ‘ commended, be admitted to preach in the Ora-
 ‘ tory, and to use his own Method of Prayer be-
 ‘ fore Sermon, the *Common Prayers* not being always,
 ‘ in themselves essential.

‘ 16. Let the OSTIARIES perform their Duty;
 ‘ taking Care, that the Avenue to the Seat-door be
 ‘ properly guarded, and no Disturbance arise in
 ‘ the Time of Service.

‘ 17. Let all Things be done decently, and in
 ‘ order: And the Laws of the Land, which fa-
 ‘ vour Religious Assemblies, *publickly authorized*, be
 ‘ strictly put in Execution.

‘ 18. Let PRIMITIVE ANTIQUITY be the Con-
 ‘ stant Search of the Oꝝory, and its prevailing
 ‘ Maxims be *gradually opened*, settled, and put in
 ‘ Practice.

A a

These

These RUBRICKS or REGULATIONS, as well as the PREFACE, afford abundance of Matter for Speculation and Reflection: But We shall only take Notice, at present, That the INSTITUTOR of this new SECT seems to arrogate and reserve to himself, and his SUCCESSORS a Power and Authority, in some Measure, adequate to that of the ROMAN PONTIFF.

After the RUBRICKS, appears the LITURGY itself, which is usher'd in by some *Scripture Sentences*, and then come the *Exhortation, Confession, and Absolution*, also in *Scriptural Words*. After these the *Lord's Prayer*, and the *Doxolgy*: But 'tis worth Observation, that this last, is attended with a *Shrew'd Marginal Note*, viz. That (instead of *Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, &c.*) Some (meaning Profess'd ARIANS) say, the old Doxology, *Glory be to the Father, through the Son, in (by) the Holy Ghost*. But Mr. Henley, does not YET presume to decide this; or, which is almost tantamount, *He does not yet presume openly to declare for ARIANISM*.

The first Service closes with a *Dedication of our Selves, and one another to the LIVING GOD, THROUGH HIS CHRIST*, which are all *Arian Expressions*; And the second begins with a SHORT SCRIPTURE LITANY comprehending all the Matter of the larger: But to make Amends for the Brevity of this Litany, the INSTITUTOR vouchsafes to overlook the Rule he had laid down in his *Preface*, against PROLIXITY and REPETITION; and, out of the CLEMENTINE CONSTITUTIONS, gives us, the great APOSTOLICAL THANKSGIVING and ADORATION, which contains full fifteen Pages, and makes up at least one Half of his LITURGY. That entire RHAPSODY, would be tedious to our Readers, and therefore we shall only insert here the CONCLUSION of it, which is as follows, viz.

‘ And

‘ And the bright Host of Angels, and the intellectual Spirits say to Palmoni, (Dan. viii. 13.) There is but ONE HOLY BEING, and the Holy Seraphim, together with the Six winged Cherubim, who sing to thee their Triumphal Song, cry out with never-ceasing Voices, Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God of Hosts, Heaven and Earth are full of thy Glory; and the other Multitudes of the Orders, Angels, Arch Angels, Thrones, Dominions, Principalities, Authorities and Powers, cry aloud, and say, Blessed be the Glory of the Lord out of his Place. But *Israel*, thy Church on Earth, taken out of the Nations, emulating the heavenly Powers Night and Day, with a full Heart, and a willing Soul sings, the Chariot of God is ten thousand - fold, thousands of them that rejoice: The Lord is among them in *Sina*, in the holy Place.

‘ The Heaven knowshim who fixed it as a CUBE
‘ OF STONE, IN THE FORM OF AN ARCH, *upon nothing* ;
‘ who united the Land and Water to one another, and
‘ scattered the Vital Air all abroad, and conjoyned Fire
‘ therewith for warmth, and the Comfort against
‘ Darkness. The Choir of *Stars* strikes us with Ad-
‘ miration, declaring him that numbers them ; the *Ani-*
‘ *mals* declare Him that puts life into them ; the Trees
‘ shew him that makes them grow ; all which Crea-
‘ tures being made by thy Word, shew forth the
‘ greatness of thy Power.

‘ Wherefore every Man ought to send up an Hymn
‘ from his very Soul to Thee through *Christ*, in the
‘ Name of all the rest, since He has power over them
‘ all by thy Appointment. For thou art kind in thy
‘ Benefits; and beneficent in thy Bowels of Com-
‘ passion, who alone art Almighty; for when thou
‘ willest, to be *able* is present with thee; for thy eter-
‘ nal Power both quenches Flame; and stops the
‘ mouths of Lions, and tames Whales, and raises up
‘ the Sick, and overrules the Power of all things, and
‘ overturns the Host of Enemies, and casts down a
‘ People

' People numbred in their Arrogance. Thou art He
 ' who art in Heaven ; He who art in Earth ; He who
 ' art in the Sea ; He who art in finite Things, Thyself
 ' unconfined by any thing. For of thy *Majesty* there is
 ' no Bloundary ; for 'tis not ours, O Lord, but the
 ' Oracle of thy Servant, who said, And thou shalt
 ' know in thine Heart that the Lord thy God he is
 ' God, in Heaven above, and on Earth beneath, and
 ' there is none other besides Thee : For there is no
 ' God besides Thee alone ; there is none Holy besides
 ' Thee, the Lord the God of Knowledge, the God
 ' of the Saints, Holy above all holy Beings ; for they
 ' are sanctified by thy Hands.

' Thou art glorious, and highly exalted, invifible by na-
 ' ture, and unfeacheable in thy Judgments ; whose *Life*
 ' is without want, whose *Duration* can never fail, whose
 ' *Operation* is without Toil, whose *Greatness* is unlimi-
 ' ted, whose *Excellency* is perpetual, whose *Habitation*
 ' is inaccessible, whose *Dwelling* is unchangeable,
 ' whose *Knowledge* is without beginning, whose *Truth*
 ' is immutable, whose *Work* is without Assistants, whose
 ' *Dominion* cannot be taken away, whose *Monarchy* is
 ' without Succellion, whose *Kingdom* is without End,
 ' whose *Strength* is irrefiftible, whose *Army* is very nu-
 ' merous : For thou art the *Father* of *Wisdom*, the
 ' *Creator* of the *Creation*, by a *Mediator*, as the *Cause* : The
 ' *Bestower* of *Providence*, the *Giver* of *Laws*, the *Sup-*
 ' *plier* of *Want*, the *Punifher* of the *Wicked*, and the
 ' *Rewarder* of the *Righteous* ; the *God* and *Father* of
 ' *Chrift*, and the *Lord* of those that are pious towards
 ' Him, whose *Promise* is infallible, whose *Judgment* is
 ' uncorrupt, whose *Sentiments* are immutable, whose
 ' *Piety* is inceffant, whose *Thanksgiving* is everlasting,
 ' **THROUGH WHOM ADORATION IS**
 ' **WORTHILY DUE TO THEE** from every rati-
 ' onal and holy Nature.

' We give thee Thanks for all Things, O Lord Al-
 ' mighty, that thou haft not taken away thy *Mercies*
 ' and thy *Compassions* from us ; but in every succeed-
 ' ing

ing Generation thou dost save, and deliver, and
 assist, and protect : For thou didst assist in the Days
 of *Moses*, and of the Prophets, in the Days of *David*
 and of the Kings ; and in our Days has thou assisted
 us by thy Great High Priest *Jesus Christ*, thy Son :
 For he has delivered us from the Sword, and hath
 freed us from Famine, and sustained us, has deli-
 vered us from Sicknes, has preserved us from an
 evil Tongue. For all which things do we give Thee
 Thanks through *Christ*, who hast given us an articu-
 late *Voice* to confess withal, and added to it a suitable
 Tongue, as an instrument to *modulate* withal, and a
 proper *Taste*, and a suitable *Touch*, and a *Sight* for con-
 templation, and the *Hearing* of *Sounds*, and the *Smelling*
 of *Vapours*, and *Hands* for *Work*, and *Feet* for *Walking* ;
 and all these Members dost thou form from a LITTLE
 DROP IN THE WOMB ; and, after the *Formation*, dost
 thou bestow on it an immortal Soul, and producest
 it into the Light, as a rational Creature. Thou hast
 instructed Man by thy Laws, improved him by thy
 Statutes, and when thou bringest on a Dissolution
 for a while, Thou hast promised a Resurrection.
 Wherefore what Life is sufficient ? What Length
 of Ages will be long enough for Men to be thank-
 ful ? To do it worthily 'tis impossible, but to do it
 according to our Ability, is just and right ; for
 thou hast delivered us from the Impiety of Poly-
 theism, and from the Heresy of the Murderers of
Christ ; Thou hast delivered us from Error and Igno-
 rance ; Thou hast sent *Christ* among Men, as a Man,
 being the *On'y begotten God* ; thou hast made the
Comforter to inhabit among us ; Thou hast set An-
 gels over us ; thou hast put the Devil to shame ;
 Thou hast brought us into being when we were not ;
 Thou takest Care of Us when made ; Thou
 measurest out Life to us ; thou affordest us
 Food ; thou hast promised Repentance. Glory,
 and Worship be to Thee for all these Things,
 through *Jesus Christ*, now and ever, and through all
 Ages. Amen.

Are

Are not Some Expressions in this Prayer, such as a CUBE in FORM OF AN ARCH, like vastly to improve the MATHEMATICKS and NATURAL PHILOSOPHY? And did ever *Demosthenes*, *Tully*, or *Quintilian*, carry ORATORIAN AMPLIFICATION to so sublime and Admirable an Height, as Mr. *Henley* does in the Emphatical Descriptions of the Power, Beneficence, Omnipresence, Majesty, Holiness, Glory, Life, Duration, Greatness, Excellency, Habitation and Dwelling, Knowledge, Truth, Dominion, Monarchy and Kingdom, Wisdom, and other ATTRIBUTES of the Supreme Being? But then, does not ARIANISM too glaringly appear through this Insinuation, that ADORATION IS ONLY WORTHILY DUE TO GOD, *through Christ*? Letting that pass, how finely, how delicately the *Articulate Voice*, the *Modulating Tongue*, the *Taste*, *Touch*, *Sight*, *Hearing*, and *Smelling* are describ'd? *Chaste Ears* may, indeed, be offended, at some *obscene Expressions* that follow, and which, indeed, had been more proper in an *Anatomical Lecture*, than in a solemn Prayer to the Almighty: But, according to my old Friend, *Horace*,

——— *Ubi plura nitent — Non ego paucis
Offendar Maculis.*

The INSTITUTOR having mounted all his Artillery, the ORATORY was open'd the 10th of July, and the *Preliminary Assemblies* began at Ten in the Morning, and Three in the Afternoon; the Subject for the first being the PRIMITIVE EUCHARIST, and for the Second, a *Lecture on the first Part of the Liturgy*. ACADEMICAL LECTURE, on the Tuesday following, (alter'd from Thursday by Desire) was, a general Idea of the Principals of Action; and an Answer to all Objections to it, each perform'd by the Institutor himself.

On Saturday the 16th of July, the Institutor caus'd the following Advertisement to be publish'd, viz.

To

To Morrow being Sunday July 17th, at half an Hour after 10 in the Morning, and half an Hour after 3 in the Afternoon, the Service of the Oratory begins, at the French Chapel in Newport Market; the Course of Theology proceeding on practical Subjects. It being profess'd in the very Title of the Liturgy, that it is not impos'd as necessary, but propos'd as a Step to a primitive Liturgy, the Thanksgiving in the second Service is not directed to be all commonly used, but it was all, tho' long, inserted from the Constitutions, because the Compiler believes it was made by the Apostles, and it is one of the most beautiful Pieces of Devotion extant. The Tuesday Academical Lecture will be at six in the Evening, on the Sense of the Antients about the Art of Speaking: And the Institutor will not think any Application too great to deserve the Approbation and Encouragement, which the Town has been pleas'd to give to his Undertaking.

This Advertisement was, a Week after, back'd by another, to this Effect:

Several Encouragers of the Academy of the Oratory not returning to Town soon enough at the beginning of the Week to be present at the Tuesday Lectures, and both that Day and Thursday having Post Nights, it is desir'd, that the said Lectures be fixed on Wednesdays; on which Days, during the Remainder of the Summer-Season, they will be held at 5 o'Clock. Next Wednesday, at five, the fourth Academical Lecture will be on the Rules of the Antients concerning Action. The Subjects are to be hereafter diversify'd in the most agreeable Manner, on the published Plan, in Philosophy, and the Sciences, Philology, Belles Lettres, and the Tongues, History, Law, the State of Learning, the most curious Points in Divinity, and occasional Topicks. All material Objections, in Pamphlets, Conversation, &c. will be answer'd in these Lectures. The Hours of the Sunday Service will still be at half an Hour after Ten in the Morning, and after 3 in the Afternoon. It will be perform'd by the Institutor, according to the first Rubrick, and the Liturgy not being imposed, is abridged in the Use.

By

By these, and other Arts, the *Natural Curiosity* of all Men, was raised to a prodigious Degree: The *INSTITUTOR* got a *numerous Auditory*, and consequently *large Contributions*; And the *Crowd* about the *Oratory* was so great on *Sunday* the 24th of *July*, that some *Persons* in *Chairs* were forc'd back. This gave the *Institutor* occasion to advertise the *Saturday* following (*July 30th*) That if the *Chairs* would be pleased to come a very little sooner, they would find the *Passage* easy. Adding at the same time, That the *Theological Lectures* of the *Oratory*, would be on the most curious *Subjects* in *Divinity*: That the *Subjects* would be always *New*, and treated in the most natural *Manner*: And as the *Town* was pleased to approve of this *Undertaking*, and the *Institutor* neither did, nor would act, nor say any *Thing* in it, that is contrary to the *Laws* of *God*, and his *Country*, he depended on the *Protection* of *Both*, and despised *Malice* and *Calumny*.

To keep the *Town* Warm on the *SCENT* of the *ORATORY*, the *Institutor* continued *Advertising* in the *Weekly Papers*, and on *Saturday* (*August 6th*) acquainted the *Publick*, That the *Theological Lecture*, would be, the next *Sunday*, on the general *Principles* of *Natural Religion*; and the *Academical Lecture*, next *Wednesday*, on the *Languages*, ancient and *Modern*; That if there happen to be any *material Objections* in *Pamphlets*. &c. They would be censured in the *Oratory*. That *Misrepresentations* and *personal Reflections*, which were all the *Objections* hitherto, required no *Answer*; And if any *Thing* was put out hereafter that answer'd itself, it need no farther *Reply*. A *Week* after (*Aug. 13*) the *Institutor*, with his usual *Modesty*, inform'd the *Publick*, That next *Wednesday*, the *Academical Lecture* would be on the *Elements* of *History*, *Ancient* and *Modern*; And that the *ORATORY* would go thro' all that is, or ought to be taught in *LEARNED SCHOOLS*, or *UNIVERSITIES*, or by *TU-*
TORS,

TORS, OR PROFESSORS, in the clearest and most IMPROV'D MANNER.

Quid dignum tanto feret hic Promissor hiatu?

I will not subjoin the next Verse *, for no Man can guess what Length, Assurance on the one side, and the Love of Novelty, on the other, may carry the Delusion. — But thus far, in my slender Capacity, have I given a fair and Impartial Account of the ORATORY and its INSTITUTOR; if not according to the Strictest Rules of History, at least, according to those of Rhetorick; since I have follow'd them thro' the Trite Common-Places of,

Quis? quid? ubi? quibus auxiliis? cur? quomodo? quando?

Let's now attend the Squadron of British Men of War, under the Command of Sir † John Jennings, which since their Arrival in the Bay of Biscay, kept all Europe at a Gaze, and all Spain in perpetual Alarms. The Politicians would have it, ' that the principal
' Design of that Squadron was, to enforce the Arguments of the British Minister at the Court of Spain. That the many Insults offer'd to the English Nation, by the Spaniards taking their Merchant-Ships in the West-Indies; the Treaty of Commerce concluded at Vienna between the Emperor and the King of Spain, in Prejudice of former Treaties made with England and Holland; the Secret Treaty, whereof the Duke de Ripperda, in the Height of his Glory, made mention to a certain Minister, touching the mutual Guaranties of their Imperial and Catholick Majesties; the one in Support of the Ostend Company, and the other

B b

' to

* viz. *Parturient montes, nascetur ridiculus mus.*
Hor. de Art Poet.

† Accounts from Sir John Jennings, and from Spain,

' to secure the Restitution of some Places, which
 ' is never likely to take Effect ; were Points hard-
 ' ly to be pass'd over : but whether they were right
 ' or wrong in their Conjecture, is what we shall
 ' not pretend to determine. On the other hand
 ' Private Letters from *Madrid*, magnify'd the Dif-
 ' ficulties that Court labour'd under ; importing,
 ' that the Grandees and People in general inveigh'd
 ' against the Treaty of *Vienna*, as prejudicial to the
 ' Interest of the *Spanish* Monarchy ; and that it is
 ' the Queen alone, dazzled with the Lustre of the
 ' Crown of *Lombardy* for her Son *Don Carlos*, that
 ' will not suffer his Majesty to entertain a Thought
 ' of departing from it, &c. And therefore they were
 ' so sanguine, as to believe, that Order may be
 ' brought out of this Confusion ; and that his Ca-
 ' tholick Majesty will yet take the Opportunity of
 ' the Neighbourhood of the *English* Squadron to de-
 ' clare for the Allies of *Hanover*'. Be that as it
 will, towards the latter end of this Month, the
 Lords of the Admiralty receiv'd the following Ac-
 count from the *British* Squadron, viz.

From on board his Majesty's Ship the *Union*, off
 the *Groyne*, August the 10th. Sir *John Jennings*,
 with the Squadron of his Majesty's Ships under
 his Command, took his Departure from the
Lizard the 25th, of last Month, and on the 30th
 fell in with Cape *Pinas*. Before he came the Length
 of *S. Andero*, with which he stood, in as near as
 he judg'd convenient, the 1st Instant, he detached
 the Lord *Forbes* in the *Canterbury*, with the Cruizer
 Sloop, to put an Officer ashore with a Letter to
 the Commander in Chief there, and bring him off
 again. In the mean time, Sir *John Jennings* with the
 rest of the Squadron made for the Bay of *S. Antonio*,
 where the Lord *Forbes* join'd him, and there the
 Squadron came to an Anchor on the 3d. Upon our
 coming.

coming in, the *Spaniards* fired a few Shot at the foremost Ships ; but the Commanding Officer of the Place excused it, in the best manner he could, to the Officer whom Sir *John* sent immediately ashore. There were but two *Spanish* Ships of War at S. *Andero*, of 60 or 70 Guns each. All the Regular Troops that could be drawn to the Coast, from S. *Sebastian* quite to the *Groyne*, were about 3000 Men, who, upon Notice of our coming, posted themselves mostly at S. *Andero* and S. *Antonio*, and by all Reports were in a bad Condition. Sir *John Jennings* with his Squadron came off the *Groyne* the 8th Instant.

A few Days after, the Admiralty receiv'd the following Account.

Lisbon August the 31st N. S. ‘ Sir *John Jennings*,
 ‘ with the Squadron of his *Britannick Majesty’s*
 ‘ Ships of War, under his Command, arrived here
 ‘ on the 25th Instant. The same Day, he sent
 ‘ Colonel *Disney* to acquaint Brigadier *Dormer*, the
 ‘ *British* Envoy Extraordinary, with his putting in-
 ‘ to this Port to water, and get some Refresh-
 ‘ ments ; and that having made the Royal Salute
 ‘ to the Fort, he had been answered Gun for
 ‘ Gun. Immediately the Envoy made a Visit to
 ‘ the Secretary of State, who, the next Morning,
 ‘ sent him Word, that the King of *Portugal* would
 ‘ be glad to see Sir *John Jennings*, and accordingly
 ‘ had appointed an Audience that Evening. Sir
 ‘ *John* dined with the Envoy that Day, and went
 ‘ with him to the Audience attended by the Chief
 ‘ Officers under his Command. After the Admi-
 ‘ ral had made his Compliment, the Envoy took
 ‘ that Occassion to congratulate the King upon the
 ‘ Recovery of the Prince of *Brazil*, who had some
 ‘ Days before been much indisposed. His *Portuguese*
 ‘ Majesty

‘ Majesty was graciously pleased to make a most
 ‘ obliging return to both the Compliments, adding,
 ‘ he had given Orders that the Admiral should
 ‘ be furnished with every thing he wanted. The
 ‘ Envoy then presented the several Officers to his
 ‘ Portuguese Majesty, who received them in the
 ‘ most gracious Manner’. Sir John Jennings, intends
 to put again to Sea to Morrow.

Some Days before, we receiv’d the following
 ‘Advices from *Madrid August 19th*. N. S. viz. Since
 the 15th several Couriers have arrived at St. *Ilde-
 fonso* from St. *Andero* and other Ports in *Biscay*, with
 an Account of the Arrival of the Squadron under
 the Command of Sir John Jennings, which had an-
 chored before St. *Andero*, and some Ships of that
 Squadron had been in the Port of *Santone*, and taken
 in Water and other Refreshments: The People
 in those Parts were under so great Apprehensions,
 that they retired several Leagues up into the
 Country, and the Militia and Troops were posting
 themselves in several Places along that Coast. Let-
 ters from *Cadiz* of the 18th advise, that the Gar-
 rison there is put into the strongest Posture of De-
 fence ; and that the Militia of the Province had
 marched from *Xeres*, to Port St. *Mary’s* and were
 employed in making additional Works to the
 Forts there.

The first of *August* being the Anniver-
 ‘Anniversary of sary of His Majesty’s happy Accession
 ‘the King’s Ac- to the Throne, there was a very nu-
 ‘cession solemn- merous and splendid Appearance at the
 ‘Red. Court at *Kensington*, of the Nobility and
 other Persons of Distinction ; and at
 Night there were Illuminations, Bon-
 fires, and other publick Demonstrations
 of Joy, throughout *London* and *Westmin-
 ster*.

On

On *Sunday* the 7th the Court went in- *The Court goes*
to Mourning for three Months, upon the *into Mourning.*
Death of the late Prince *Maximilian* of
Hanover, his Majesty's Brother.

About this Time, we receiv'd Advice *The Parlia-*
from *Dublin*, that the Lords Justices of *ment of Ire-*
Ireland had further prorogued the Parlia- *land further*
ment of that Kingdom, from the 11th *prorogued.*
Day of *August* to the 23d Day of *March*
next.

On the 12th of this Month, it was *Honours and*
publicly declared, that his Majesty had *Preferments.*
been pleased to grant the Office of Post- *The Hon.*
Master-General to the Hon. *Edward Car-* *Edw. Car-*
teret Esq; and to *Edward Harrison Esq;* *teret, and*
the latter in the room of *Galsfridus Wal-* *Edw. Harri-*
pole Esq; deceased. *son Esqrs.*
made Post-

The Court was a long while in Sus- *Master Gene-*
pence, in what manner His Majesty *ral.*
would be pleased to dispose of several
great Places, vacant by the Death of the
late Earl of *Cadogan*. At last, towards
the end of *August*, upon the return of
the Duke of *Argyle*, from *North-Britain*,
it was declared, that His Majesty had
been pleased to appoint,

His Grace the Duke of *Bolton*, Gover- *The Duke of*
nor of the Isle of *Wight*, in the room of *Bolton Gov.*
the late Earl of *Cadogan*. *of the Isle of*
Wight.

His Grace the Duke of *Argyle*, to *The Duke of*
be Colonel of Her Royal Highness the *Argyle of*
Princess of *Wales's* own Royal Regiment *of the Pr. of*
of Horse, lately commanded by the *Wales's R.*
Right Hon. the Lord *Londonderry*. *Reg. of Horse.*

The Right Hon. Sir *Charles Wills*, *Sir Charles*
Lieutenant General, to command the *Wills Com.*
first *First Reg. of*
Foot-Guards.

first Regiment of His Majesty's Foot-Guards, in the room of the late Earl of *Cadogan*.

The Ld Londonderry made an Earl, and Com. of a Reg. of Foot.

That his Majesty had also been pleased to create *Thomas Lord Londonderry*, an Earl of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, by the Title of Earl of *Londonderry*; and to give him the Command of the Regiment of Foot, lately Commanded by *Sir Charles Wills*.

The Ld Vis. Lonsdale Governor of the Tower.

And the Rt. Honourable *Henry Lord Vis. Lonsdale*, one of the Gentlemen of His Majesty's Bed-chamber, was appointed Governor of the Tower of *London*, in the room of the Duke of *Bolton*.

Capt. Dollon Lieut. Gov. of Guernsey.

Some time before, Captain *Dollon*, was appointed Lieutenant-Governor of the Island of *Guernsey*, in the room of Col. *Spicer*, lately deceased.

Tho. Robes and John Matthews Esqrs. Clerks of the Market

About the same time, (pursuant to a Grant lately made by his Majesty) a Patent passed the Seals constituting *Tho. Robes* and *John Matthews*, Esqrs. Clerks of the Market of his Majesty's Household, in the room of the Right Honourable *Thomas Earl of Berks*, deceased, and *William Hempson*, Esq; who resigned that Office.

Alteration in Prince Frederick's Patent.

We may here take Notice, That an Alteration was made in the Patent of His Highness Prince *Frederick*, and that instead of Marquis of the Isle of *Wight*, as was first intended, he was created Marquis of the Isle of *Ely*; the former Title not being so clear, because the Lord *Windsor* is Baron of *Mountjoy*, in the said Isle of *Wight*:

This

This Month, his Majesty was pleased, ^{Three Corporations erected in the East-Indies.} upon the humble Petition of the United Company of Merchants trading to the *East-Indies*, to grant them a new Charter, and to erect a Corporation within the Town or Factory of *Matras Patnam* in the *East-Indies*, by the Name of Mayor and Aldermen of that Place, and to erect a Corporation within the Town or Factory of *Bombay*, on the Island of *Bombay* in the *East-Indies*, by the Name of Mayor and Aldermen thereof; and also to erect another Corporation within the Factory of *Fort-William* in *Bengall* in the said *East-Indies*, by the Name of Mayor and Aldermen of *Calcuta* at *Fort-William* in *Bengall*; and to grant unto each of the said Corporations and their Successors, perpetual Succession: to have a Common Seal, alterable at Pleasure; and to make By-Laws for the better Government thereof, and to try Causes Civil, and Criminal, High Treason excepted.

The Honourable *Thomas Townshend* ^{The Hon. Tho} Esq; Son to the Lord Viscount *Town-Townshend* ^{Esq; has a} *shend*, obtain'd, about this time, a re- ^{versif. Grant} versionary Grant for the first Vacancy ^{of a Teller's} among the Tellers of His Majesty's ^{Place.} *Exchequer*.

About the same time, Mr. *Ninn*, a ^{Mr Ninn,} Brasier in the *Strand* was appointed High ^{High Constable} Constable of the Liberty of *Westminster*, ^{of Westmin-} in the room of Mr. *Henley*, lately de- ^{ster.} ceased.

Some Days before, or about the be- ^{Ecclesiastical} ginning of *August*, the Rev. Mr. *Knipe*, ^{Promotions.} Minister

Minister of *Boxley* in *Kent*, was appointed one of his Majesty's Chaplains.

The Rev. Mr. *William Smith* was presented to the Vicarage of *East-Camel*, alias *Queen's-Camel*, in *Somerset-shire*.

The Rev. Mr. *Thomas Day* to the Rectory of *North-Stoke* in the County of *Lincoln*.

The Rev. Mr. *Edward Lewen* was, by the Lord Chancellor, presented to the Rectory of *St. Mildred* in the *Poultry*, with the Living of *St. Mary Colechurch* annex'd to it, vacant by the Resignation of the Rev. Mr. *Bretton*; But on the 12th of *August*, the Company of *Mercers, London*, presented the Rev. Mr. *William Wallis* to the said Living; which having occasion'd a Contest, about the Right of Presentation, it was determin'd for the Lord Chancellor.

About the same time, the Rev. Mr. *John Irons* was presented to the Vicarage of *Linsted*, in the room of Mr. *Sturge*, who quitted the same.

The Reverend Mr. *Quintus Naylor*, formerly presented to the Vicarage of *Liminge* in the Diocess of *Canterbury*, to the *Sine Cure* Rectory of the same Church.

The Rev. Mr. *Musgrave* was presented by the Lord Bishop of *Lincoln*, to the Prebend in that Church, vacant by the Death of the Rev. Dr. *Wise*.

The Reverend Mr. *Edward Lewis*, Rector of *Emington* in *Oxfordshire*, was presented by Sir *Henry Ashhurst*, Bart. to the Rectory of *Waterstock* in the said County,

Country, vacant by the Death of the Rev. Mr. *Charles Hind*.

The Rev. Mr. *Escott Richards*, Prebendary of *Lytton*, in the Church of *Wells*, was, by Sir *William Wyndham*, presented to the Rectory of *Kentishbeare*, in the County of *Devon*, worth about 200 l. per Annum, void by the Death of the Rev. Mr. *Grubham*.

Some Days before, the Reverend Mr. *Ward*, was appointed Dean of *Cloyne*, in *Ireland*, in the room of Dr. *Maule*, who was promoted to that See.

Towards the latter end of this Month, it was declared, that the Rev. Mr. *Littleton*, one of the Assistants at *Eaton School*, and Fellow of King's Colledge *Cambridge*, succeeded the Rev. Dr. *Melchior*, both in his Living of *Mapledersham*, and in his Fellowship of *Eaton Colledge*.

About the same time, the Rev. Mr. *Herbert Taylor* was presented by his Grace the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, to the Rectory of *St. Alphage*, with the Vicarage of *Northgate* in the City of *Canterbury*, worth about 80 l. per Annum.

The Rev. Mr. *Brereton* was presented by the Dean and Chapter of *Winchester*, to the Living at *Candover* in *Hampshire*.

The Rev. Mr. *Woodroff* was made Prebendary of *Winchester*, in the room of the late Mr. *Alsop*, who was drowned by the falling in of the Bank, as he was walking by the River Side, and the Rev. Mr. *Inett*, succeeded Mr. *Woodroff*

in his Prebend of *Worcester*, which he resigned for that of *Winchester*.

The Rev. Mr. *Williams* was presented to the Rectory of *Newton-Ferrers* in *Devonshire*, vacant by the Death of the Rev. Mr *John Wills*.

The Rev. Mr. *Thomas Forester* was presented to the Rectory of *Kympton*, in *Somersetshire*, vacant by the Death of the Rev. Mr *Rogers*.

The Rev. Mr. *Richard Gregory* of *Cowbridge* in the County of *Glamorgan*, was presented by the Dean and Chapter of *Glocester* to the Vicarage of *Penmark*, and *Lamblethian* in the same County, vacant by the Death of the Rev. Mr. *Jonathan Nicholls*, worth 200*l. per Annum*.

And the Rev. Mr. *Charles Fleetwood*, Son to the late Bishop of *Ely*, and Rector of *Cottenham* in *Cambridge-shire*, was made one of the Prebends in the Church of *Exeter*.

Deaths, Births,
and Marriages
of eminent
Persons.

The Countess
of Pomfret,
and Mrs. Scawen,
deliver'd
each of a Son.

And Mrs
Harley of a
Daughter.

Galfridus
Walpole Esq;
dies.

And Mrs
Eaton.

On Tuesday the 2d of August the Rt. Honourable the Countess of *Pontefract*, (Vulgo *Pomfret*) was safely deliver'd of a Son ; as was also the same Day, the Wife of *William Scawen* Esq ; And on the 5th the Lady of the Hon. *Edward Harley* Esq; Auditor of the Imprest, was deliver'd of a Daughter.

On Sunday, the 7th died at *Greenwich*, after a long Indisposition, *Galfridus Walpole* Esq; Brother to the Rt. Hon. Sir *Robert Walpole*, and one of the Commissioners for executing the Office of Post-Master General. The same Day died Mrs. *Eaton*, the Wife of *John Eaton* Esq;

On

On Tuesday the 9th, died her Grace *And the Dut.*
the Dutchess of *Grafton*. Sister to *Henry* of *Grafton*.
late Duke of *Beaufort*, and Daughter of
Charles late Marquis of *Worcester*, by *Re-*
becca his Wife, Daughter to Sir *Josiah*
Child of *Wanstead* in the County of
Essex. She had Issue by his Grace four
Sons and four Daughters; and three of
each Sex are now living.

About this Time, His Majesty was *A Pension be-*
graciously pleased to grant a Pension of *flow'd upon the*
3000 l. per Annum, to his Grace the D. D of *Grafton*.
of *Grafton*.

Some Days before, *Monneux Cope, Esq;* *Monneux*
Member of Parliament for *Banbury* in *Cope Esq;*
Oxfordshire, Son and Heir of Sir *John Cope* *married.*
of *Bramzell* in *Hampshire*, was married to
Mrs. *St. John*, a *Berkshire* Lady of a great
Fortune. The Rt. Hon. the Ld. Vis. *Fal-*
conberg was married to Mrs. *Fowler*, a *And the Lord*
Stafford-shire Lady of 2000 l. per Annum *Vis. Falcon-*
to her Fortune; And Mr. *Archer's* Son *berg.*
of *Warwick-shire*, was married to the Lady *And Mr.*
Archer.
Tipping's Daughter a great Fortune.

Towards the End of July last, the
Hon. *William Moleworth, Esq;* *Surveyor-* *And Mr. Wm*
General of the Lands of *Ireland*, was *Moleworth.*
married in *Dublin* to Miss *Anne Adair*,
eldest Daughter of *Robert Adair* of the
County of *Wicklow*, *Esq;* And *Rob. Dixon,* *And Mr.*
Esq; Council at Law, to Miss *Ormsby,* *Dixon.*
a young Lady of good Fortune.

On the 11th of August, the Lady *And Colonel*
Harriot Boyle, Sister to the Rt. Hon. the *Boyle.*
Earl of *Burlington*, was married to Col.
Boyle, a Gentleman of the same Illustri-
ous Family.

And Rob Lawley Esq; Two Days after, *Robert Lawley Esq;* Son and Heir to *Sir Thomas Lawley*, of the County of *Salop*, Bart. was married to the only Daughter of *Sir Lambert Blackwell* Bart.

Mrs Courtney dies. About the beginning of this Month, the youngest Sister of *Sir Wm. Courtney*, Bart. died at the *Bath*.

And Sir Cha. Adams. On the 13th died at *Brentford*, *Sir Charles Adams*, Bart. and was succeeded in the Honour by his Brother.

And Sir John Smith. On the 16th died also *Sir John Smith*, of *Isleworth* Bart. and was succeeded in Honour and Estate by *John Smith Esq;* his eldest Son.

And the Lady Griffith. The next Day died the Lady of *Sir Griffith Williams*; and *Mr. Jenner* an eminent Apothecary in *Drury-Lane*.

And Mr. Jenner. On *Thursday* the 18th, *Edward Sainthill Esq;* married a Daughter of *Sir Walter Yonge*.

The Lady Bland deliver'd of a Son. Some Days before, *Sir John Bland's* Lady was deliver'd of a Son, at his Seat in *York-shire*.

The Hon. Ferdinand Hastings dies. On the 9th of *August* died, at *Ashby de la Zouche*, the *Hon. Ferdinando Hastings*, only Brother to the present Earl of *Huntington*, in the 27th Year of his Age, universally lamented by all that had the Honour to know him, upon account of his Accomplishment and great Virtues, both Moral and Christian. The Character that was publish'd of this Gentleman is as follows, viz.

S I R, *Ashby de la Zouch, Aug. 18th, 1726.*

L A S T Friday we had here the most melancholy Interment that Man can remember, that of the *Hon. Ferdinando Hastings, Esq;* He was attend-

attended to his Grave by almost every Individual of this Town and Neighbourhood, and lamented with uncommon Sorrow by every Individual that attended; not an Eye but wept, and scarce a Heart that did not speak its aking. Each mourned the Loss, either of a most indulgent Master, a most sincere and worthy Friend, or a most affectionate Relation, whilst every one beheld in another some Instances of his Justice, his good Nature, his Generosity or his Honour; Virtues which never appeared more conspicuous in any than in Mr. *Hastings*. He was rather too tenderly affected with the Misfortunes of others, he made them too much his own. Injuries, which most Persons would have only seen or heard, he felt. He said once, with some Vehemence, upon the mentioning a poor Object, that cou'd he help it none should want. I shou'd exceed the Bounds of my Letter, shou'd I be particular in telling you how exemplary he was in a strict Observance of the Religion of his Country, how easie, how humane, how condescending to every body, I shall only add, that Dr. *Smalridge* speaking of him, when at *Oxford*, to an indifferent Person, closed all in these Words, *In short, Mr. Hastings is every thing I cou'd wish him.* I am &c.

On Saturday, the 20th died at *Whitehall*, the Right Hon. the Countess Dowager *And the C. Dowager of Essex.* of *Essex*, Sister to the present Duke of *Portland*, and Wife to the Hon. Sir *Conyers Darcy*, Knight of the Bath.

The next Day, died also, in an advanced Age, Mr. *Lordell*, an eminent *And Mr Lordell.* Merchant, and one of the Directors of the Bank of *England*.

The Day before (*Aug. 20th.*) the Rev. *The Rev. Mr Blackwell* Mr. *Blackwell*, Rector of St. *Clements Danes*, was married to Mrs. *Lyre*, a *married.* young Lady of a great Fortune.

About

And Mr.
Smith.

About the same time, Mr. *Henry Smith*, of *Lincoln's-Inn* was married to Mrs. *Spattle*, a Lady of a considerable Fortune; *Bacon Morris* Esq; Governor of *Land-Guard* Fort, was married to a Daughter of the late Dr. *Cade*; And Major *Bellendine*, was married to Mrs. *Farmer*.

And Mr.
Morris.

And Major
Bellendine.

Sir Samuel
Ongley dies.

On *Thursday*, the 25th of *August*, died Sir *Samuel Ongley* at his Seat at *Old Warden* in *Bedfordshire*, in the 80th Year of his Age; He left the Bulk of his Estate, which is said to be about 12,000 *l. per Annum*, to his Nephew *Samuel Ongley*, Esq; of *St. John's College Oxford*; gave very handsome Fortunes to his Neices in his Life-time, and left several considerable Legacies to the Hospitals of *London*.

And Mr.
Kilpin.

On the 28th *Tho. Kilpin* Esq; Recorder of the Borough of *St. Albans*, died at *Buckingham* of an Apoplectick Fit.

Counsellor
Blackford.
married.

Some Time before, Counsellor *Blackford*, a Gentleman of a very plentiful Estate in *Somersetshire*, was married to a Daughter of the late Governor *Collet*, a considerable Fortune; And Mr. *Nathaniel Rice*, the chief Factor to the *African* Company, who lately arrived from *Cape Coast*, was, on the 25th married to a Sister of Colonel *Bladen*.

And Mr.
Rice.

Mr Carleton
dies.

And Mr.
Holmes.

Some Days before, died the Rev. Mr. *Carleton*, Minister of *Canwick* in the County of *Lincoln*, as did also, at the *Bath*, *Tempest Holmes* Esq; one of the Commissioners of his Majesty's Navy.

F I N I S .



THE
POLITICAL STATE
FOR THE
Month of SEPTEMBER 1726.

London, SEPTEMBER 30th 1726.

S I R,



IN our last *Historical Collection* we inserted the FIRST PART of a remarkable TREATISE, entituled, 'The INTEREST of GREAT BRITAIN, with relation to the Differences among the NORTHERN POTENTATES: The SECOND and THIRD Parts are as follows, *viz.*

ABOUT the beginning of the Year 1668, by the dextrous Management of Sir William Temple with Count *Dhona*, the Crown of Sweden was engaged in a *Triple Alliance* with England and Holland, for the mutual Defence of the three Allies, the Preservation of *Flanders*, and the Safety and Repose of *Christendom*, against the growing Power of France. This Transaction, in the Opinion of the best Politicians,

D d

liticians, was accounted the wisest Step King *Charles II.* made in the whole course of his Reign. But the *French* soon after found means to untwist this mighty Cord, that was design'd to bind him to his good Behaviour ; and having easily regain'd his old Ally the *Swede*, and what by Bribes, what by a *French* Mistress * engaged the Voluptuous *British* Monarch in his Interest, he resolv'd to chastise the *Dutch* for having presumed to prescribe Limits to his Greatness. Sir *William Temple* used all possible Endeavours to keep his Royal Master steady to his former Engagements ; but his grave Schemes of Politicks were ridiculed by King *Charles's* merry Companions ; and the *French* Counsels and

1669. *Popish* Interest prevail'd so far in the Court
 1670. of *England*, that not only the *Triple Alliance*
 1671. was broke, but the *Dutch* Fleet attack'd
 1672. by the *English* without the least Provocation,
 or any previous Declaration of War.¹ However, as King *Charles* began this second War with *Holland* without the Consent of his Parliament, so was his Majesty oblig'd to carry it on without their Assistance, and to depend upon the Purse of his good Brother the King of *France*, for the charge of fitting out his Royal Navy. But after several Engagements at Sea, and no decisive Action, both Parties began to enter upon Thoughts, and, indeed, Necessities, of a Peace. The Nations had been at War without being angry ; and the Quarrel had been thought, on both sides, rather of the Ministers than of the People. The *Dutch* believ'd it at first intended only against *de Wit's* Faction, in favour of the Prince of *Orange* ; and in *England* most People laid it to the Corruption of the Ministers by the Money of *France* ; and some, who pretended

* *Mrs. Querouaille, afterwards D. of Portsmouth.*

pretended to think deeper, laid it to deeper Designs. The Lord *Clifford's* Violence in beginning it, gave it an ill Air in general, that Lord being a profess'd *Papist* ; and the disuse of Parliaments a cruel Maim in the chief Sinews of War. The Subsidies of *France* bore no proportion to the Charge of the *English* Fleet : And the Naval Strength of *England* seem'd rather lessen'd than encreas'd by the Conjunction of that of *France*. The *English* Seamen fought without Heart, and were more afraid of their *Friends* than their *Enemies* ; and the Discontents were so great at Land, that the assembling of the *Militia* to defend the Coasts, was thought as dangerous as an Invasion. But that which most press'd his *Britannick* Majesty to the Thoughts of Peace, was the Resolution of *Spain* to declare War with *England*, as they had done already with *France*, in favour of *Holland*, unless the Peace were suddenly made ; which would have been such a Blow to the *English* Trade, as could not easily have been fenc'd, and lost *England* that of the *Mediterranean*, as the *Dutch* War had done that of the *Northern Seas* : So as the necessity of this Conjunction was only kept off by the Honour of the Alliance with *France*. However, that Crown being not able to furnish Supplies enough to carry on the War without a Parliament, could not oppose the calling one upon this Occasion. When the Parliament met the Lord Keeper *Finch*, in a Speech to the two Houses, made a large Deduction of the *Dutch Averseness* to Peace, their uncivil Demeanour to the King's Plenipotentiaries at *Cologne*, and how indirectly they dealt with the King in all the Overtures of Peace ; and therefore a necessary Supply was demanded : But both Houses shew'd their Discontents at the Progress of the *French* Arms, and the Prevalence of *Popish* Counsels at Home ; and tho'

the Commons seem'd willing to give the King Money, yet it was to make the Peace with *Holland*, and not to carry on the War: For upon his Majesty's communicating to them an Overture from the States General, they came to an unanimous Resolution, *That his Majesty be humbly desir'd to proceed in a Treaty with the said States, in order to a speedy Peace; which was soon after concluded.*

The *Swedes*, to give them their due, did
 1670. not enter into the Measures of *France*, ei-
 1671. ther so blindly or so precipitately as the
 1672. Court of *England* had done: At least,
 1673. they cover'd their new Alliance with

France with the plausible Pretence of maintaining the Treaty of *Westphalia*. For the two Allies engaged to assist one another mutually, in case that contrary to those Treaties, either of them were attack'd by the Emperor or any other Potentate; but they had a further Design in the matter, namely, to prevent *Germany* from engaging in the Wars that might ensue between neighbouring Potentates, that thereby *France* might be at Liberty to take his full Revenge of the *Dutch*, and pursue his Pretensions to the *Spanish Netherlands*. However, when the Court of *Sweden* saw the Commonwealth of *Holland* upon the brink of Ruin, they immediately interposed their good Offices, in order to make an end of the War, before themselves could be obliged to take up Arms, conformably to their late Alliance with *France*, against the Elector of *Brandenburgh* and the Princes of the House of *Lunenburgh*, who had declared for the States General. Hereupon, a Treaty for a general Peace was set on Foot at *Cologne*, under the Mediation of *Sweden*, between the Ministers of the Emperor, *Spain*, *Holland*, *Brandenburgh*, and some other Princes of the Empire, on the one Part, and his *Britannick Majesty* and *France* on the other. But
 tho'

tho' all the Confederates had a mind to the Peace between *England* and *Holland*, yet none of them desired it with *France*; which made the *Dutch* and *Spaniards* set all their Engines at work to engage his *Britannick* Majesty in a Treaty of a separate Peace, to which the necessity of his Affairs, the Inclinations of his People, and the Instances of his Parliament at last determin'd him. In the mean time, *France* had thought fit to accept King *Charles's* Offer of *Mediation*, that of *Sweden* being ended by the Negotiations at *Cologne* breaking up in Expostulations and Quarrels, upon the Emperor's seizing the Person of Prince *William* of *Furstembergh*, a Subject of the Empire, but an Instrument of *France*, as his Brother, the Bishop of *Strasburgh*, had been in all the late Designs of that Crown upon their Neighbours. Hereupon, the King resolved to offer his Mediation to all the Confederates, as he had done already to *France*; and for that purpose Sir *William Temple*, who had managed and concluded the late Treaty of Peace with the *Dutch* Deputies at *London*, was sent back to *Holland* (in the Year 1674) with the Character of Ambassador Extraordinary.

We must here observe, that upon the strength of the late Peace between *England* and *Holland*, the Prince of *Orange* (the late King *William* III.) concerted with the *German* and *Spanish* Troops, to begin an Offensive War, and at the Head of about Forty thousand Men, (a great Army in those Days) to march into *France*. Hereupon the *French* began to wish the War well ended; and the King of *England*, on the other hand, was desirous to make *France* Amends for making a separate Treaty, by mediating a general Peace. The only Difficulties that appear'd in this Affair, were what the Confederates were like to raise on accepting the King's Mediation, whose late Engagements with *France* had

had made him thought very partial on that side. And the House of *Austria* finding that Crown now abandon'd by *England*, had too greedily swallow'd up the hopes of a Revenge to desire any Treaty, till the Successes they expected in the War, might at least make way for the reducing *France* to that of the *Pyrenees*.

Whatever was the occasion, the *French* shew'd this Winter an extreme desire of a Peace: A talk of a Marriage between *Monsieur's* Eldest Daughter and the King of *Spain* was set on Foot; a Suspension of Arms was propos'd at *Vienna*; Practices were used to disjoint the Princes of *Brandenburgh* and *Lunenburgh* from the Confederacy; and great Instances made for a Separate Peace between *France* and *Holland*, towards which they offer'd all the Advantages that could be to the States in point of Commerce, and all the Personal ones that could be desir'd by a Prince of *Orange*. But his Highness was unmoveable in not leaving his Allies, who likewise rejected the Overtures of Peace; tho' he began to foresee he had like to play a hard Game with them next Summer in the Field; and perhaps harder with the People, who grew impatient of Taxes, and not only felt the present decay of Trade, but had also an Apprehension, thar if the War lasted, it would soon run into a new Channel by *England*, so as never to be retriev'd. Upon these Conderations his Highness resolv'd to make one Effort towards a Peace with Honour. His Scheme was, That a Match should be made between the King of *Spain* and the Duke of *Orleans's* Eldest Daughter; That *France* should give her in Dowry the late conquer'd Places in *Flanders*; That the King of *England* should make the Match, and upon these Terms, that he should have 200000 Pounds for his good Offices in it: By which means a Peace would be made with Safety to *Spain* and *Holland*

Holland, by securing again the Frontiers of Flanders with Honour to France, who parted with the conquered Towns only as a Dowry to a Daughter of France, without any Blemish to the Prince's Honour, and Faith to his Alliance, and with Honour and Profit to his Britannick Majesty. This the Prince and Pensionary having communicated to the English Ambassador, they desir'd him to propose it to the King, his Master, as the only way of making the Peace he so earnestly desired. Sir William Temple having writ two Letters to the King upon it, had no hopes given him that it would be effected: Whether France took the Desires of the Prince for an Argument of his being weary of the War, or that he found the People were so; or whether they would not end the War, without breaking the Force and Confidence of the present Alliance, or (as the Prince thought) without leaving Flanders open for another Invasion, when some better Conjunction should make way for it; or whether the Revolt of Messina had given them hopes of disabling Spain, by drawing their Forces on that side, and disposing them to a Peace by this wound in a Part so tender, and that might spread so far into Italy; or whether they had now absolutely engaged the Crown of Sweden to enter into the War, which might so alarm the Empire on the side of Pomerania, as to break or weaken any Conjunction of their Forces on the Rhine. This last was undoubtedly the principal Consideration upon which France rejected the Overture abovemention'd, since not long after the Swedes invaded the Marquissate of Brandenburg. However, they were like to pay very dear for it; for the Elector having march'd from Upper-Germany, surpris'd and totally defeated part of the Swedish Army near Fehr Berlin, and oblig'd the rest to retire to their own Territories. And at the same time, Denmark taking the Advantage

vantage of that Juncture, attack'd the *Swedes* with open Force ; so that their chief Business was now to defend their own Kingdom ; at *Ratisbon* they were in full Dyet declared Enemies of the Empire ; and *Holland* having also declared against them, they found themselves engaged, on a sudden, in a War with *Denmark*, *Brandenburgh*, *Lunenburgh*, *Munster* and *Holland*. Nor did they doubt being attack'd by the *Muscovites*, which would have brought *Sweden* to the very brink of Ruin ; but their Fears, on that side, were dispell'd by the Death of the Czar of *Muscovy*. However, in the Progress of this War, the Confederates made themselves Masters of most of the *Swedish* Acquisitions in *Germany*, and of some Places in *Sweden* ; but all this was restor'd to that Crown by the Treaty concluded 1679. at *Nimeguen*, under the Mediation of *England* ; whose Interest it was to preserve *Sweden*, as her proper Counter-poise against the Confederate Naval Strength of *Holland* and *Denmark*, We may here observe, that *England* was then apprehensive, that the *Danes* should seize the Ports of *Pomerania*, or make themselves Master of *Staden* and *Boxtehude*, in the Dutchy of *Bremen*, which might have endanger'd our Trade to the *Baltick* ; and that Providence has lately so order'd it, that his present Majesty King *George*, is now happily possess'd of that very Dutchy.

After the Treaty of *Nimeguen*, the King of *Sweden* apply'd himself to repair the Damages his Dominions had sustain'd during the late War. He enjoy'd a perfect Repose and undisturb'd Peace all the remainder of his Reign ; and departing this Life on the 17th of *April*, 1697. left his Crown to his only Son *Charles XII.* the late King of *Sweden*, who wanted then two Months and ten Days to be compleatly Fifteen Years of Age.

All

All the *North* was in perfect Peace till the Death of the Duke of *Holstein*, when the King of *Denmark* sending to the new Duke, his Successor, to renew the Union between them, and to let him have a Sight of the late Duke's Will, that he might know, whether there were any thing mention'd therein in favour of the Eldest Prince, in reference to the *Ducal Part* of the Dutchy of *Sleswick*; the Duke was offended at these Demands, and refused to comply therewith; alledging, that the Treaty of *Altena* had not been observed on the King's part. For the Explanation of this Point, it is to be observed, That tho' the Dutchies of *Holstein-Gottorp*, and *Sleswick* are really shared between the Royal House of *Denmark*, and the Dukes of *Holstein-Gottorp*, (who both descend from two Brothers) as to the Possession of Territories, yet they are not so shared as to the Sovereignty and Regency, which are in common between them. Thus all Contributions, Imposts, and publick Revenues, are put into a common Coffer to be equally divided betwixt both, and all Charges and Expences of the Government to be ratably allowed out of the publick Stock; and tho' they have their Lands, and Bailiwicks apart, yet the Prelates, Nobility and Towns of both Dutchies remain undivided, and do Fealty to both Princes, who govern alternately, and change Turns every Year. While the *Roschild* Treaty was depending, it was urged on the Part of the Duke of *Holstein*, that this *alternate Communion of Government* should be abolish'd in both Dutchies; but the States of *Holstein*, would not consent to this, and so 'twas laid aside, because those *Holsteiners*, who upon the Division of the Government, should have fallen under the share of the Duke, should have been no longer Subjects to the King of *Denmark*, to the great Prejudice of those Noblemen who find

E e

better

better Preferments in the Court at *Copenhagen*, than can be expected from that at *Gottorp*. Besides, having two Masters successively, when Justice is delay'd by one, they can have recourse to the other, as the Government comes to his Turn, which they of *Holstein* esteem a Priviledge. All that the Duke of *Holstein* obtain'd by the *Roschild* Treaty, was the Release of the *Vassalage* of the Dutchy of *Sleswick*, which being before a Fief of *Denmark*, its Dukes owed Fealty to that Crown, and consequently were liable to the Forfeiture of their Fee, in case of Disloyalty.

The *United Sovereignty, and Alternate Administration of Justice*, as above explain'd, was confirm'd by the Treaties of *Copenhagen* and *Fontainebleau*: But the King of *Denmark* having invaded the Duke of *Holstein's* Rights, the Emperor, *England*, and *Holland* interposed, and under their Mediation and Guaranty, a Treaty was concluded at *Altena*, in the Year 1689, wherein, among other things, it was stipulated, That the Kings of *Denmark* should be bound to renew the *Unions* upon every change of a Successor; and that his *Danish* Majesty should restore to the Duke of *Holstein* the Lordship called *Cottes Gabre*, situated in the Island of *Alboe*; but the said Lordship having eight Years before been resign'd by the Duke of *Holstein Gottorp*, to the Duke of *Holstein Ploen*; and afterwards by him to the Duke of *Holstein Nordburg*, his *Danish* Majesty thought it needless to make all these Resignations over again. To this the Duke answer'd, That the Question was not, What would become of the Lordship, after it was restor'd, but only about the Performance of the Treaty of *Altena*, the Conditions of which were clear in that Point: So that great Contests arose on both sides, as well upon this Point as the other two, which, indeed were, the

the principal. Hereupon the Mediators of the Treaty of *Altena* interposed their good Offices, and engaged the Parties to adjust their Differences, in a friendly manner : But the Conferences, which in the Year 1696, were settled at *Pinnenburg*, were continued till the Year 1699, without Success. It may be observ'd, That the first Act of the *Danes* at these Conferences was a Protestation, by which the King expressly declar'd, That he would facilitate the principal Negotiation in all matters, but that if the Duke made the least Innovation while the Conferences continu'd, he would take such a Proceeding for a Rupture. The Mediators receiv'd this Protestation, and promis'd, moreover, by an Act, That they would always interpose to hinder the Duke from attempting any thing against the *Union*, particularly any new Levies, or introducing of Foreign Forces into the Country ; and the building any new Fortifications. This last was the King of *Denmark's* great Grievance ; for the Duke, notwithstanding these Acts, by which he did not think himself oblig'd, brought in foreign Troops into his Territories, and went on with the Fortifications he had formerly begun. The King complain'd to the Mediators, and they to the Duke ; but those Complaints producing no effects, the King thought he might employ Force, and caus'd the new Fortifications to be demolish'd in 1697. The Duke could not bear this Affront ; but not finding himself in a Condition to oppose it with his own Strength, he sought the Alliance of the young King of *Sweden* ; marry'd the Princess his Sister ; was made *Generalissimo* of his Forces in *Germany*, and under the shelter of his Protection rebuilt the Fortifications above-mention'd of which the King of *Denmark* made new Complaints, as being a Continuation of the Breach of the *Treaties* and *Unions*.

The Duke, on the other hand, challenged the second Article of the Treaty of *Altena*, which gave him a Right to build Fortresses; but the King answer'd, That the same Article adds, *That he shall enjoy that Right, and generally all other Rights and Prerogatives as he had enjoy'd them before and after the Pacification of Westphalia, and the North, till the Year 1675, and according to what might accrue to his Highness by the Treaty of Fontainebleau*; that is to say, in common with him, and not separately and against him. However, the Duke continued building new Forts, and brought into his Country a considerable number of Swedish Forces. The King of Denmark made Preparations to drive them out, and demolish the Forts, and, on the other side, the King of Sweden raised Forces to assist and support the Duke of *Holstein*, his Relation and Confederate; and sent some Regiments from *Pomerania* into *Holstein*. During these Transactions, the King of Denmark dyed, leaving, with his Crown, the Prosecution of his Design against the Duke of *Holstein*, to his Son and Successor, who, the better to succeed in it, enter'd into a Confederacy with the Czar of *Muscovy* and King *Augustus*, and kindled a violent War in the North. Whilst the *Pole* sat down before *Riga* in *Livonia*, the King of Denmark attack'd the Duke of *Holstein*, Brother-in-Law and Ally of the King of Sweden; and under Pretence of having some Forts demolish'd, proceeded to subdue his whole Country, and laid Siege to *Tonningen*; tho' both without Success. Several Princes and States thought it their Interest to make up this Breach; but none concern'd themselves so particularly in this Affair as *England* and *Holland*, who finding that an amicable Mediation would not do, King *William*, who wisely steer'd the Counsels of both Nations, resolved to send a strong Squadron of *English* and *Dutch* Men of

War into the Sound. His Majesty having fix'd his Eye on Sir *George Rooke*, to command in Chief on this occasion, an Objection was rais'd against him, upon account of his being a *Tory*: But *K. William* over-ruled it, saying, *He was a Man of Sense and Resolution, and he thought would do his Business better than any Body else, let his Principles, as to Domestick Parties, be what they would.* Sir *George Rooke* being accordingly declared Admiral, went down to the Downs about the beginning of *May* 1700, and on the 14th of that Month sail'd from thence with a Squadron of twelve Men of War, two Fireships, and a Bomb-Vessel.

On the 15th of *May* in the Morning Sir *George Rooke* made to the Coast of *Holland*, anchored in the Afternoon off the *Gore*, went in a Shore there, and immediately repaired to the *Hague*, to confer with Mr. *Stanhope*, his Majesty's Envoy, the Pensioner of *Holland*, and the *Swedish* Minister to the States, about the Measures to be pursued in this present Expedition. It was agreed that the *Dutch* Squadron should join the *English* off *Egmont*, within eight Days; that in case they did not, and the Wind fair, the *English* should proceed to *Gottenburgh*, leaving Orders for the *Dutch* to follow; and from *Gottenburgh* proceed to join the *Swedes*, if it was adviseable by a Council of Flag-Officers. This Conference was held the 16th; and in another, the next day, the Form of the Declaration to be sent to the King of *Denmark*, about the *English* and *Dutch* Fleet going into the Sound, was drawn up; and agreed that the same should be sent when the Squadron sail'd from *Egmont*; and that at the same time, the Governor of *Gottenburg* should be directed, by a Letter from the *Swedish* Ambassador, to send an Express to the King of *Sweden* to give him Notice of the Arrival of the Confederate Fleet. In
this

this Conference likewise the Business of the *Salutes* fell under debate; but the *Swede* (firing even) insisting to have the odd Gun, neither Mr. *Stanhope*, nor Sir *George Rooke* would agree to it, and so that matter remain'd undecided. As to the Command of the Fleet, it was agreed that it should be distinct in the respective Squadrons, Sir *George Rooke* commanding the *English*, and Admiral *Allemonde* the *Dutch*; yet so as to act in Conjunction, in case of a Battle, and other Emergencies. These previous Regulations being made, Sir *George* immediately repair'd again on board the *Shrewsbury*, and on the 19th of *May*, about 10 in the Morning, weigh'd and made Sail; and that Afternoon anchor'd off *Gravesand*. On the 22d Sir *George* weigh'd and join'd the *Dutch* Admiral: And three Days after, (*May* the 24th) received a Letter from Mr. Secretary *Vernon*, with Directions from his Majesty, that he should take a Commission from the Duke of *Holstein*, that in case of a Rupture, the King of *England* might not appear to be a Principal, who rather intended to act the Part of a Mediator. On the 28th the Vice-Admiral of *Zeland*, with three Ships, join'd the *Dutch* Squadron, which then consisted of thirteen Ships of the Line of Battle.

Upon the coming up of Vice-Admiral *Evertson*, the whole Confederate *English* and *Dutch* Fleet sail'd for *Gottenburgh*; and on the 18th of *June*, anchor'd within *Wingo* Island, at the entrance of the *Elbe*, within 18 Miles of *Gottenburgh*. Two days after, a Council of War was held on Board the *English* Admiral, wherein it was resolv'd to proceed to the *Sound* in order to join the *Swedish* Fleet. On the 12th of *June*, Sir *George Rooke*, Real-Admiral *Hopson*, Lieut. Admiral *Allemonde*, Vice-Admiral *Evertson*, and Rear-Admiral *Vander-dussen*, had a Conference on board the *Mary-Yacht*, with Baron *Sciobladh*, Governor

Governor of *Gottenburg*, and Dr. Robinson, * his Majesty's Envoy at the Court of *Sweden*, wherein the Baron communicated the King his Master's Letter to him, desiring, *That the English and Dutch Squadrons should remain there, till some Forces were ready to be transported into Jutland.* But it was found more adviseable to execute the Resolution of the last Council of War; because the Forces to be transported were not above 1400 Foot and 500 Horse, and therefore not sufficient to divert the *Danish Army* from the Siege of *Tonningen*; nor could they have so good an Effect, as the speedy Conjunction, with the *Swedish Fleet*. Besides, it was represented, that after this Conjunction, some Ships might be detach'd to transport those Forces. After this, Sir *George Rooke* proposed in what Method the *English* and *Dutch Squadrons* should join the *Swedish Fleet*? Upon which Baron *Sciobladh* said, 'That in regard the management of this Affair was to be in the *Baltick*, which Sea, as he pretended, was under the Dominion of the King his Master; and that the whole *Swedish Fleet* would put to Sea, under the Command of their chief Admiral, he believed the latter would expect the Command of both Fleets.' But Sir *George Rooke* insisting, that the Command belong'd to himself, or, at least, that each Admiral command his own Fleet; this Difficulty was refer'd to a Conference with the *Swedish Admiral Wachmeister*. In the next Place, Sir *George Rooke* desired to know, what Ports the *Swedes* had to receive the *English* and *Dutch*, in case the Service should require their Wintering in those Seas, and how they could be supply'd upon emergent Occasions? The Baron answer'd, That *Carelscroon*, *Charleshaven*, *Landseroon*, *Wismar*,

* The late Bishop of London.

Wisnar, Gottenburgh, Marstrand and Varber, were Places fit to receive and supply the Ships with Necessaries; and as for Pilots, to conduct the Auxiliary Squadrons through the *Sound*, which was the last demand made by Sir George, the Baron answer'd, that the King his Master had provided Pilots, and all other Necessaries for their Passage, at *Landscreon*. Then Dr. Robinson proposed, *That tho' a Rupture should happen between the Guarantees of the Treaty of Altena, and the Danes, yet the Commerce might not suffer*: Whereupon it was resolv'd, That the Commerce, either within or without the *Baltick*, should no ways be obstructed, unless the *Dane* was the first Aggressor.

The next Day, (*June 13th*) a *Danish* Man of War anchor'd off of the Confederate Fleet, saluted the Flag, and in the Evening sail'd back again. She brought a Letter from Count *Chamilly*, the *French* Ambassador at *Copenhagen*, to Sir George Rooke, desiring him, not to go into the *Sound*; assuring him, that the War of *Holstein* would soon be over, the King his Master having accepted the Mediation. But without any regard to this Letter, Sir George sail'd the 15th for *Zeland*, and the next Morning anchored. At eight that Night, a *Danish* Vice-Admiral came on Board Sir George, and thence made the like Visit to the *Dutch* Admiral. He said, he came to know whether they came as Friends or Enemies, and ask'd what Business they had with such a number of Ships? But neither the *English* nor *Dutch* Admirals thought fit to give clear Answers to his Questions, and so he went back. In the mean time, the *Danish* Fleet, (consisting of about 35 Men of War, which were behind *Cronenburg* Castle) was put in a Line of Battle, as if they resolv'd to oppose the Passage of the *English* and *Dutch*. On the 17th the *Mary Tacht* carry'd Rear-Admiral

Admiral *Hopson*, accompany'd by several Captains, on Board the *Danish* Admiral ; and, the next Day, a Council of War was held on Board Sir *George Rooke's* Ship, wherein it was debated, Whether they should force their Passage into the *Sound*, in case the *Danes* should oppose it? But the *Dutch* Admiral seem'd averse to it. On the 19th of *June* the *Lovestaff*, and a *Dutch* Frigate were order'd nearer the Castle to observe the Motions of the *Danes*.

Things remain'd in this Condition till the 25th of *June*, when the *Swedish* Fleet being come to *Malmoe*, not far from *Copenhagen*, and the *Danes* fearing to be hemm'd in between the two Fleets, set Sail, of which the Castle of *Elsinburgh*, belonging to the *Swedes*, gave Notice the 26th in the Morning by Firing two Guns ; and, at the same time, the *Lovestaff* spread an Ensign on her Fore-Mast-Top. Upon these Signals, the *English* and *Dutch* Squadrons sailed into the *Sound*, and as they pass'd by the Castles, the *English* Admiral fired three Guns, to which the *Swedes* answer'd two, and the *Dane* three. The *Dutch* Admiral fired afterwards nine Guns, the Vice-Admiral seven, and the Rear-Admiral five ; to each of which the *Swedes* answer'd two, and the *Danes* three. It proving little Wind, when the *English* and *Dutch* got into the *Sound*, they anchor'd at eight at Night within two Miles of *Ween* Island, commonly call'd by *English* Sailors *Scarlet Island*, between *Elsinore* and *Copenhagen* ; the *Danish* Fleet being then in Sight, about four Leagues, S. S. W.

The 27th in the Morning, a *Danish* Frigate brought a Person of Quality, who having waited on Sir *George Rooke*, went away immediately. By this time Sir *George Rooke* had received a Commission from the Duke of *Holstein*, which is as follows.

F f

We

WE FREDERICK, by the Grace of
 God Lord of *Norway*, Duke of *Sles-*
wick, *Holstein*, *Stormay* and *Ditmarse*, Count of
Oldenburg, and *Delmenhorst*, Generallissimo of his
 Majesty the K. of *Sweden's* Forces, do hereby give
 to understand, that the King of *Denmark* having
 rejected all the good Offices interposed as well by
 the Mediation of the Duke of *Brandenburgh*,
 as by the Sureties and Guarantees of the Treaty
 of *Altena*, has made no difficulty to invade our
 Territories and Provinces with an Army, to op-
 press our Subjects with all sorts of Exactions, to
 assault, take, and raze to the Ground, in a hostile
 manner, our strong Holds, Fortresses, and has
 profess'd himself an Enemy, no War being de-
 clared, and violated the said Treaty of *Altena*;
 his Sacred Majesty of *Great Britain* being affected
 with it, and designing to make good his promised
 Guarantee of the said Treaty of *Altena*, out of
 a singular Affection to us hath been pleased to
 send his Fleet to our Aid, and so free us from
 Oppression. Wherefore by the Authority above-
 mention'd given to us by his said Sacred Majesty,
 We by these Presents require, that the Hon.
 Sir *George Rooke*, Admiral of the said *English* Fleet
 under his Command against the King of *Den-*
mark, will, with all his Power, preserve, defend,
 and act by this Commission in all Things as he shall
 think most fit, according to the Rules of War :
 And whatever shall be acted by him in this Af-
 fair we shall always ratify : Which we have
 thought fit to signify by these Presents, and to
 confirm by our Hand and Seal. Given in our Camp
 at *Pinenburg* the 20th of *June* 1700. Signed,

(L. S.) FREDERICUS.

With this Commission, the Duke of *Holstein* sent a
 a very obliging Letter to Sir *George Rooke*; and the
Swedish

Swedish and *Dutch* Flags had also the like Commissions from that Prince.

On the 29th of *June*, the *English* and *Dutch* weigh'd and stood nearer *Ween* Island, upon which Motion the *Danes* got also under Sail, drew in a Line of Battle, and made a shew of advancing towards the Confederates; but the latter came to an Anchor on the *West End* of *Ween*; upon which the *Danes* anchored also. The same Day a *Swedish* Admiral waited on Sir *George Rooke*, and on Admiral *Allemonde*, and the next Morning one of the *Danish* Flags paid also a Visit to the *English* and *Dutch* Admirals.

On the 1st of *July*, at a Council of War on Board the *Shrewsbury*, it was agreed, ' That considering the *Swedes* had twice miss'd the Opportunity of joining the Guaranty Squadrons with their Fleet, and that the *Danes* were superior in number of Ships and had besides the Advantage of being under the Guns of their Fortresses, the *English* and *Dutch* should retire out of the Sound, after the most honourable way they could; in case the *Danes* attempted to engage them; and if they follow'd them, to fight them, where they had more Sea-room. and equal Advantages.' According to this Resolution, they weighed the 4th at Noon, sailed between the Island of *Ween* and the Shore of *Schonen*; and anchor'd in the Evening the West-End of *Ween* N. N. W. *Lands-croon* E. by N. one League; the *Danes* near their shore distant two Leagues, and the *Swedish* Fleet S. by E. distant four Leagues. On the 6th of *July*, the *Swedish* Admiral join'd the *English* and *Dutch* Squadrons with 29 Ships of the Line of Battle, and 13 Frigats Fireships, or Bomb-Ketches.

On the 7th of *July* Rear-Admiral *Hopson*, went, to wait on the *Swedish* General *Wackmeister*, who at
F f 2 parti.g

parting gave him Sixteen Guns. The next Day the Fleets got under Sail, and ply'd to Wind-ward towards the *Danes*, who got nearer to *Copenhagen*, in order to secure both their Ships and City. On the 8th all the *English*, *Swedish*, and *Dutch* Flags, met on Board the *Calwick*, a *Dutch* Man of War; because neither Sir *George Rooke*, would meet Count *Wackmeister* on board any of the *Swedish* Ships, nor the Count confer with Sir *George* on Board any of the *English*. In this Conference it was resolv'd, to attack the *Danes*, if without their Booms; or to bombard, if within them, and in Harbour. Accordingly, the next Morning, the Confederate Fleets weigh'd and ply'd to Windward; upon which the *Danes* got all their great Ships into the Harbour of *Copenhagen*. About Noon the *English* Squadron came and anchor'd within four Miles of that City; and the *Portland*, *Salisbury*, *Hampshire*, *Crown* and *Lowestaff*, with the *Queenborough*, standing nearer in, one of the Commanders of the *Danish* Guard-ships waited upon Sir *George*, to desire him, that none of the *English* Ships might go nearer them: But the Admiral answer'd he design'd to go nearer. Accordingly the *Portland*, and the other *English* Ships that were sent in, anchor'd at four in the Afternoon, within two Miles of *Copenhagen*. By that time the *Carcass-Bomb* was with them and all the *English* Boats were arm'd and manned, and afterwards sent on Board the *Portland*. At five in the Afternoon, Sir *George Rooke* and Rear-Admiral *Hopson* went on Board the *Portland*, where Sir *George* gave Captain *Whitaker* the Command of the Boats that were to support the Bomb-Vessels. All this while, the *Danes* were not idle, but prepared their Mortars to play; put their Ships in as good a Posture as the Hurry they were in would permit; brought their Broad-sides to bear upon the *English* Ships

Ships, and towed out a *Pont* of seven Guns, which is a flat bottom floating Battery, with a Breast-work. At half an hour past Eight the *English* Boats towed in the *Swedish* and *Dutch* Bomb-Vessels, and their Boats came in also arm'd and manned. The *English* had two Mortars in one Vessel, the *Dutch* two in two Vessels, and the *Swedes* one Bomb-Vessel with one Mortar: All which being placed about Eleven at Night, Sir *George Rooke* ordered a Gun to be fired from the Yacht, where he went from the *Portland*, as a Signal for the Bombs to begin to play. They had not thrown twenty Shells, before the *Danes* began also to play upon the *English* Ships with their Mortars; but tho' the firing of Bombs continued till two the next Morning *July 11th*, yet no great Execution was made on either side. In the Evening, Sir *George Rooke* sent in the *Queenborough* with some Letters for the *Danish* Admiral, but the *Danes* firing upon her, she was forced to come back again.

To prevent a second Bombardment the *Danes* towed out three *Prahms*, and had besides several small Frigats, Bomb-Vessels and Fireships without their Harbour. Therefore it was resolved by the *English*, *Swedish* and *Dutch* Flags, in a Council of War, to send in all the Boats to take, destroy, or, at least, chase them in. Accordingly on the 11th the Signal was made from the Admiral for all the *English* Boats to be mann'd, and to go on Board the *Portland*. The *Swedes* and *Dutch* made also a Signal for their Bombs to go into the Shore, which the *Swedes* did at seven in the Evening, and at eight the *English* and *Dutch* Ships, that were anchor'd within the Fleet weighed to go in with the Boats as near as they could, to attack the *Danes* that were without. But Admiral *Allemonde* altering his Resolution, stop'd his Boats, and sent Sir *George Word*, that it

was

was a very dangerous Attempt, and that he would not hazard the States General's Boats and Men upon that Service. This was very ill resented by every Body, especially by the *Swedes*, who never after thought him their hearty Friend. The *English* Admiral, unwilling to act without the *Dutch*, sent some contradicting Orders, which obliged our Ships to come to an Anchor, and our Boats to return on Board. The *Swedish* Boats kept firing along the Shore all the Night; and the *Danes* fearing some Party might Land to plunder, set their Beacons on fire all along the Coast, that every Body might be upon his Guard. That Evening the *English* took the Center of the whole Fleet; the *Swedes* to the Southward of us, and the *Dutch* to the Northward. The next Morning *July 12th*, eight or nine small *Danes* standing off, three *Swedes* of bigger force weighed, stood after them, and exchanged several Broad-sides: One of the *Danes* run a Ground, but got off again. That Day the *English* and *Dutch*, that were anchor'd within the Fleet near the Town, weighed and came into their respective Squadrons. On the 13th there was a Consultation of all the Flags on Board the *Shrewsbury*, where it was agreed, to send some Ships both to block up the *South Channel*, and endeavour to bombard the *Danish* Fleet with more success than had been done to the *Northward* of the City. The next Day the *Carlisle* and *Lowestaff*, and two *Dutch* Men of War, sailed at two in the Afternoon for *Gottenburg*. At three, the *Portland*, *Salisbury*, and *Queenborough* with three *Dutch*, and six *Swedes*, commanded by Rear-Admiral *Spar*, with two Bomb-Vessels, and two Fire-ships, sailed to the *South-Channel* of *Copenhagen*. The *Danes* not liking such Neighbours, fired between nine and eleven about 34 Shells at them, but without doing Execution. The *Portland* and *Salisbury*

Salisbury's Boats went in the Night a Sounding close to the Shore, to know the depth of the Water there, in order to place the Bomb-Vessels to annoy the *Danish* Fleet the next Day; and found close to the Shore not less than eleven Foot Water.

On the 15th, about seven in the Evening the Bomb-Vessels were order'd to stand in to place themselves in their Stations before Night; the small Frigats were sent in to guard them; and the Men of War got also under Sail, and stood in as near as the depth would allow. About ten our *English* Mortar, (the other being disabled since the last Bombardment) begun to play. About eleven the *Dutch* Bomb-Vessels came in also, and finding their Shells fall short, they were warped half a Mile further in. By this time the *Swedish* Bomb-Vessel came in her Station; and they all play'd upon the Ships and the Town, till about two the next Morning *July*, 16th. when they left off playing, because they design'd to get further in, which they did about three, and left off at seven. During this Action the *Danes*, who had towed out four *Ponts*, guarded by 50 Boats well man'd, endeavour'd to come at our Bomb Vessels, but they were so warmly ply'd by our small Frigats, that they could not compass their Design. We threw 212 Shells and Carcasses, but without doing any harm.

On the 19th of *July* in the Afternoon, several small *Dutch* and *Swedish* Frigats went to *Landskroon* to take in Soldiers to make a Descent upon *Zeland*. The *Danes* who had before notice of this intended Invasion, fortified their Coast with Intrenchments and Batteries, and had from *Elsinore* to *Copenhagen* some small Bodies of Regular Troops and *Militia* posted from place to place, where an Enemy might most conveniently land. The best of their Goods they carry'd to their Metropolis, especially from *Elsinore*,

Elsinore, because it is a Place of no Defence ; and the Custom-house Officers remov'd all their Papers to the Castle, that they might not fall into the Hands of the *Swedes*. The latter, on the other hand, with the Concurrence of the *English* and *Dutch*, resolving to make two Descents, one in the Bay of *Kogen*, the other on the side towards *Elsinore*, ; Lieutenant General Baron *Rensfield*, Governor of *Schonen*, was appointed to command the Descent in the Bay of *Kogen*, and Admiral General *Wachmeister* took upon him the Command, and gave Major General *Stewar* the Direction of that near *Elsinore* : But the Wind not serving for the Transports from *Upstadt*, the Design was altered ; and only the Descent upon that part of *Zeland* between *Copenhagen* and *Elsinore*, resolv'd upon. To this end the Detachment already mention'd was made from the Fleet, which, with two Fishing-Boats, were to carry over the Soldiers, and all Things requisite for a Descent. The 22d the Embarkment was deferr'd by reason of the Stormy Weather.

On the 24th of *July*, at half an hour past four in the Morning seven *Swedish* Men of War, commanded by Admiral *Ankerstiern*, who had Soldiers on Board, and were besides to sustain the Descent, sailed to the *Northward*. All the Boats were arm'd and man'd, and sent that way ; and the King of *Sweden* sailed also from *Landscroon* with his Forces, and join'd *Ankerstiern*, under the Island *Ween*, having a favourable *S. W.* Wind ; but the Wind veering upon them, they were forc'd to come to Anchor. The 25th they weighed in order to Land, and finding along the Coast a great many Batteries and Intrenchments well lin'd with Soldiers, Major General *Stewar* privately examin'd the Shore, and having pitched upon a landing Place, order'd the Pilots openly to sound the depth along the
the

the Shore, to blind the Enemy, and keep them in suspense: In the mean time, ten small *Danish* Frigats were seen by them, coming out of *Copenhagen* to obstruct their Landing; which oblig'd the Men of War that were to support the Descent, to put themselves in a Line of Battle to receive them: But as they were passing by our Fleet, the *Hampshire* gave them chase, and fired some Broad-sides at them, which made them tack, and stand in again towards the City. The *Portland*, *Worcester*, *Severn*, and *Crown*, were also under Sail to intercept them, if they had proceeded further. This Alarm being over, the *Swedes* made a shew of Landing at *Ounslingenbrog*, which drew the *Danish* Troops thither. This being observed, all the Ships, and Frigats, Bomb-Vessels, and Boats made directly towards a Wind-Mill about four Miles to the Southward of *Elsinore*, between *Kogen* and *Kaberup*; the Place pitch'd upon by Major General *Stewar*, where they saw no Body to oppose them. However, the *Danes* who had a great Tour to make round a Bay, came up by degrees; but were so inferior in numbers, that the *Swedes* met with little Opposition. The King commanded himself the Right Wing, and landed one of the first; the left Wing was commanded by Lieut. Gen. *Rhensfield*, part of which got first out of the Boats under the command of Major *Nummers*, and after a small Skirmish got Possession of some Intrenchment, which facilitated the Descent of the rest. The *Danes* had about 40 Men kill'd in this Action; but the *Swedes* acknowledg'd only one kill'd, and six wounded, among whom was Major General *Stewar*. The *Swedes* being landed, immediately fortify'd their Camp, to keep their Footing till more Forces came to them. Their King had then only about 4000 Foot; too small a number for an Enterprize of Importance; but the

Danes having most of their Forces in *Holstein*, this Invasion so terrify'd the Burghers of *Copenhagen*, that had the *Swedes* landed with a sufficient Force to come immediately before the City, 'twas thought they would not have ventured a Siege, but immediately capitulated.

Things continued in this Posture for some Days, during which there was a free Intercourse between the Shore and the Fleets, by Boats with Flags of Truce, till the *English* and *Dutch* Admirals had Notice that the Peace, which was treating all this while at *Travendahl* in *Holstein*, was happily concluded. In the mean time, the King of *Sweden* having resolv'd to seize upon the Toll paid to the King of *Denmark* by the Merchant Ships that trade upon the *Baltick*, Admiral *Wachmeister* acquainted the *English* and *Dutch* Admirals with his Majesty's Design; and to get their Approbation, he urged, in his Letter, ' That
' the King of *Denmark* had seized upon the Duke
' of *Holstein's* Revenue in *Sleswick*, and what his
' *Swedish* Majesty should receive from the Toll at
' *Elfinore* should be abated, when they adjusted their
' Accounts; that this being the *Danish* King's own
' Revenue, it ought rather to be invaded than any
' private Man's Property; That this was no Hin-
' derance to Trade, since neither Ships nor Goods,
' not even of the Subjects of *Denmark* were confis-
' cated, unless they brought Contraband Goods;
' And that it was indifferent to those who were
' to pay the Toll, to whom they paid it'. But the *English* and *Dutch* Admirals being unwilling to countenance so daring an Attempt, especially at a Juncture when the Peace was upon the Point of being concluded, in answer to General *Wachmeister's* Letter, They desired that the Collection of the Toll might be suspended till they had Directions from his Majesty the King of Great Britain, and the States General on that
Affair,

Affair, which they would not fail communicating to him. This Answer was a great Mortification to the *Swedes*, who had a mighty longing to finger that Money ; but the King not daring to refuse so reasonable a Request, order'd the gathering of the Toll to be suspended.

On the 7th of *August* in the Morning, the *Danes* taking the Advantage of the Calm, towed out their *Ponts*, and engaged the *Swedish* Ships that were in the *South Channel* ; they continued firing at one another till about four in the Afternoon, when the *Ponts* and Boats retir'd, pretty well shatter'd ; and as for the *Swedes* they only receiv'd some shots in their Hulls, but without much Damage. This was the last Act of Hostility between the *Swedes* and *Danes* ; for while these Things pass'd near *Copenhagen*, the King of *Denmark* was coop'd up in *Holstein* by some *Swedish* Frigats, cruising on that Coast ; and therefore unable to save his Capital City otherwise than by a Treaty, which after a Debate of six Days was concluded and signed at *Travendhal* on the 18th of *August*, N. S. between *Denmark* on the one Hand, and *Sweden* and the Duke of *Holstein* on the other, with the Exclusion of *Muscovy* and *Poland*.

The Articles of Peace between the King of Denmark, and the Duke of Holstein, are in substance, as follows :

I. **H**OSTILITIES committed during this War by either Party against the other, or against their respective Allies, to be bury'd in Oblivion ; by this present Amnesty no mention to be made of them, and none to be molested upon that Account ; particularly the Cities of *Lubec* and *Hamburg*, together with all their Inhabitants and Dependencies shall enjoy this present Amnesty, and shall never be molested for whatever had been done during these Troubles.

II. The *Unions* of 1533 and 1623, (except in what they have been abrogated, touching the Renunciation of the Sovereignty by the Treaty of Peace of the *North* (or *Roschild*,) of 1658 and 1660) as well as all other Treaties made until the Year 1635, the Peace of *Westphalia*, *North*, *Fontainebleau*, *Altena*, and even the Treaty of *Gluckstadt*, are all confirm'd by these Presents. Yet so, as that the said *Unions*, being perpetual Treaties, shall not be explained, but in their literal Sense, and no further; and the Controversies which shall hereafter arise between the Parties shall be amicably adjusted; by the Mediation, however, of Potentates chosen for that purpose.

III. The *Communion* shall continue without Prejudice to what hath been disannulled by the Peace of the *North*, and afterwards confirm'd by the Treaty of *Altena*, touching the Partition of *Prelates*, *Nobility* and *Towns*, as also on express Condition that what hath been done in this respect, with the joint Consent of both Parties, is void. On the contrary, in the Countries, Baliwicks and Towns already shared, each Party shall exercise there alone a full Sovereignty exclusively from the other, without any hinderance, under pretence of any *Communion* whatsoever.

IV. Both Parties shall be upon an equal Foot in both Dutchies, and shall enjoy the primitive Rights.

V. Both Parties shall jointly provide for the Defence of the Country by such Means as shall be thought convenient in an Assembly, or general Dyer of the Province: But as for what concerns each Party, he shall have a full and free Right of Arms, raising Forces, making Alliances, building Forts, and shall exercise it with all Freedom. However, neither of the Parties shall build Forts nearer than two Miles from the other's Forts, nor nearer than

than one Mile any where else of each other's Territories ; not nearer than one Mile of the High Way from *Flensburgh* to *Rhendsburgh*, and thence to *Itzlehoe*, *Gluckstadt*, and *Hamburgh*. It is agreed, that neither of the Parties shall bring into both Dutchies more than 6000 Men either Horse or Foot ; and that the Duke have the Liberty to take 3000 Men of the States of the Empire ; and even 6000 of foreign Potentates, provided, nevertheless, that these quit their first Engagements.

VI. The Treaty of *Altena* shall be punctually observed, according to its literal Sense, and the *Gottes-Gabre* shall be restored within six Weeks to be computed from the date of the Ratification.

VII. The Dependencies of *Gottorp*, and especially the Town of *Keihl* shall not be molested by *Christianpreis* Fort ; and, if Satisfaction, when demanded, be not given within six Weeks, the Duke's Rights are reserv'd to him whole and entire.

VIII. As for what concerns the Treaty of the Chapter of *Lubeck*, in the behalf of *Holstein Gottorp*, touching the Election of the Bishop for six Generations, his Majesty will not directly nor indirectly oppose it.

IX. The King consents to cause 260000 *Rix-Dollars* to be paid the Duke between this and *Epiphany-day* 1701, without fail ; in consideration whereof the Duke, and reciprocally the King, quit all their Pretensions for the Damages sustained during this War, and all other Pretensions whatsoever already mov'd, and to be mov'd. What hath been raised by both Parties of the Casualties of the Demesne since the 4th of this Month, shall faithfully be restored ; as also whatsoever hath not really been paid of the Contributions in the Balywicks, and Towns of the other to the said Day, shall cease ; but the Contributions raised on the Nobility and Prelates, shall

shall be paid and executed till the end of this Month.

X. The Provostships of *Brekel* and *Ulfscins*, situated in *Sleswick*, and the Village *Feddering* situated in the Northern part of *Ditmarsh*, shall be exchange'd for an Equivalent taken out of chief Lands of *Sleswick*; and the Proprietors offer mutually to exchange with others of the same Value.

XI. The Toll raised by the King at *Lyst* in the Balywick of *Tundern*, shall not be exacted from the Subjects of *Gottorp*, even not for the Goods that are directly exported out of *Tundern* by Sea. All other Grievances shall be redressed by Councillors on each side at *Hamburgh*, six Weeks after the date of the Ratification.

XII. As the Dukes of *Brunswick-Lunenburg* and *Zell*, have built a Fort, or Rampart, during these Troubles, in an Island called *Gravenhoft* in the *Elbe*, before the Haven of *Hamburg*, they will quit and demolish it, as soon as the Treaty is ratify'd; because it hath been promised on the behalf of his Majesty of *Denmark* and *Norway*, by these Presents, that the building these Forts shall never be alledg'd to the Prejudice of any Body, that no stop or hinderance may be put to the Navigation of the Island *Gravenhoft*, which might be further extended on that side.

XIII. All those Sovereigns, which are Guarantees of the Treaty of *Altena*, and their Successors, are comprehended in this Peace and Amnesty. And his Majesty the King of *Denmark* and *Norway*, promises to do nothing either directly, or indirectly, either by himself or by other Enemies, against his Majesty the King of *Sweden*, or the Illustrious Serene House of *Brunswick-Lunenburg*; nor to aid or assist their Enemies in any manner whatsoever; as also reciprocally his Majesty the King of *Sweden*, and the
Serene

Serene House of *Brunswick-Lunenburg* shall omit nothing on their side to keep a good Correspondence.

XIV. His Imperial Majesty and other Sovereign Potentates, as also those who have accepted the Guarantee of the Treaty of *Altena*, together with his Majesty the King of *France*, and the Electors and Princes of the Empire, in whom either of the Parties may confide in this Affair, and who, for that purpose, are to be nam'd within two Months, shall be invited to grant to both Parties the Guarantee of this Treaty, and Articles annexed to it.

XV. The Exchange of the Ratifications of this Treaty shall be made at *Segebert* within seven Days, to be computed from the Date hereof, or sooner, if possible.

Besides these, there was a *Separate Article*, whereby, ' The Duke of *Holstein-Gottorp* obliged ' the King of *Sweden* to withdraw his Troops out ' of the Province of *Zeland*, and other Dominions ' of the King of *Denmark*, immediately after he ' had receiv'd Intelligence of the Signing of the ' Ratification.

On the 9th of *August* a *Danish* Boat with a Flag of Truce brought Letters from Count *Rarentzow*, Chancellor of *Denmark*, to the *English* and *Dutch* Admirals, to acquaint them, That the Peace was concluded ; and to desire that all Acts of Hostility might cease. Sir *George Rooke*, in his Answer, assured him, That altho' he had not as yet received any Advice of the Peace from the *English* Ministers in *Holstein*, yet he had so great a Regard for his Excellency's Character, that he would cause all manner of Hostilities to cease by Sea ; and that as soon as he received the proper Notifications of it from the *Swedish* Minister in *Holstein*, he would use all his Endeavours to hasten the return of the *Swedes* into *Schonen* ; and that with as little Dam-

mage

mage to his Danish Majesty's Subjects as might be. The News of the Peace was extream Welcome to the *Danes* ; but not so agreeable to the King of *Sweden*, who, by this time, having a Body of 13000 Horse and Foot under his Command, within ten Miles of *Copenhagen*, designed in a few Days to have encamp'd before that City ; which his ambitious Desires made him hope to take in a little time, being backed by so potent a Fleet by Sea : But this sudden Peace put a stop to his soaring Projects. He behaved himself, however, with a great deal of Moderation towards the *Danes*, forbidding his Soldiers to plunder, and encouraging the Boors to bring Provisions to his Camp. He was, at this time, about Eighteen Years of Age, Tall and Slender, of a martial Temper, very Vigilant and Active, Careless of his Dress ; and yet, one would think, no Enemy to Pleasure, by those Masquerades and Balls which he gave some time before at *Stockholm*, one of which was said to have cost 30000 Dollars, a great Sum of Money in a poor Country ! This piece of Extravagancy, however, if it may be so call'd in a King, was ascribed to the Suggestions of Count *Guiscard*, the *French* Ambassador at that Court, who endeavour'd to raise in that young Prince a desire of imitating the King of *France's* Grandeur, on purpose to drain his Purse ; and thereby make him Dependent on his Master, by a Pension.

On the 12th of *August*, a Council of War was held on board the *Shrewsbury*, in which only the *English* and *Dutch* Flags were present and wherein it was agreed, ' That since Mr. *Cresset*, Monsieur ' *Goes*, and Monsieur *Cranenburgh*, the Ministers of ' *England* and *Holland* in *Holstein*, had given them ' Notice that the Peace was signed and concluded, ' they should not act any longer in Conjunction ' with the *Swedes*, in case they had any other Claim ' upon

‘ upon *Denmark* ; that upon notice of it given to
 ‘ Count *Watchmeister*, they should separate from
 ‘ his Fleet, and sail to the Island *Ween* : But yet
 ‘ if the *Swedes* would declare their Intention to
 ‘ leave *Zeland*, and return to *Schonen*, that they
 ‘ would assist them in transporting their Troops
 ‘ over ; and that to remove all Jealousies in his
 ‘ Majesty of *Denmark* in those Seas, an Account
 ‘ of this Resolution should be sent to his Minister
 ‘ at *Copenhagen*.’ Hereupon the *English* and *Dutch*
 put out all their Colours, and fired at Night, to
 express their Joy at the Conclusion of the Peace.

The King of *Sweden* being by this Treaty left at
 Liberty to pursue his Revenge against the Czar of
Muscovy and the King of *Poland*, the War continued
 between them with various Events, till the Year
 1706, when, on a sudden, an unexpected Treaty
 of Peace seem’d to put an end to that bloody and
 obstinate Quarrel. The Crowning of *Stanislaus*,
 K. *Augustus*’s Competitor, which was attended with
 a Treaty between that Prince and the King of *Swe-*
den, had oblig’d King *Augustus* to return from
Saxony to *Poland*, to make a stricter Alliance with
 the Czar, but the Army, which was to follow him
 from *Saxony*, was scarce arrived near *Frowstadt* in
February, when it was defeated by the *Swedish*
 General *Renschild*. ’Twas then the general Opi-
 nion, that the King of *Sweden* would not give him
 time to repair that loss by the *Muscovite* Succours,
 and that he would pursue him closely, in order to
 make him abandon *Poland* and *Lithuania* ; but he
 had another Design in view. The Campaign there,
 was spent on both sides, in Marches and Counter-
 marches ; after which the King of *Sweden* having
 reinforced his Army, and left two Bodies in *Poland*,
 march’d suddenly into *Saxony* in *September*, and
 thereby hinder’d King *Augustus* from receiving any
 H h Supplies

Supplies from his own Dominions. The Affairs of the latter were in this desperate Condition, when another Event, no less unexpected, seem'd to buoy up the sinking Spirits and Hopes of his Party, by the Victory he gain'd at *Calish* the 29th of *October*, N. S. over General *Mardefelt*, and the Palatine of *Kiovia*. But the News of this Battle was scarce made Publick, when the Scene was shifted again by a Peace, still more surprizing than all the rest, since it was signed the 24th of *September*, above a Month before the winning of the Battle; which, however, occasion'd no Alteration in the Articles of the Treaty. The true Motives of this Pacification, are still a Mystery: But if King *Augustus* condescended to those dishonourable Terms, and consented to abandon his constant Ally, the Czar of *Muscovy*, out of a tender Regard for his Hereditary Dominions; he was miserably disappointed; since they suffer'd as much after the Peace, as they could have done by the continuance of the War; the King of *Sweden* exacting still heavy Contributions from them. His *Swedish* Majesty's marching into the Electorate of *Saxony*, giving just ground of Jealousy to the Allies, Dr. *Robinson*, and the Heer *Haersolet*, Envoys from her *Britannick* Majesty, and the States General, in *Poland*, were order'd to attend that Monarch, and observe his Motions: But before their Departure from *Dantzick*, they sent him a Letter, importing, ' That the Queen of Great-
' *Britain*, and the States General had frequently
' declared to his Majesty their Sentiments and good
' Wishes for preserving the Tranquility of the
' Empire, particularly that part thereof which
' lyes next to *Poland*; and his Majesty's Answers,
' to their Representations were such as gave them
' a Prospect of his Compliance with their Request,
' and of his having such Views for the good of the
' Com-

' Common Cause, as to join his Forces to those
 ' of the Allies, who fought for the Tranquility
 ' of *Europe*; or, at least, to do nothing which
 ' might interrupt any further Opportunities of
 ' their acting with Glory and Success against the
 ' Common Enemy, till an Equitable and Lasting
 ' Peace were concluded, on such Terms as should dis-
 ' able *France* from violating it hereafter with Impu-
 ' nity, if the Course of that great good Fortune,
 ' which has hitherto attended the Arms of the Al-
 ' lies, in bridling the Disturber of Mankind, were
 ' not diverted. That since, next to God's Glory,
 ' they wish'd for nothing more, than that every one
 ' might be preserv'd in the Possession of his own
 ' Right, so they believed it could not preju-
 ' dice *Sweden*, since it was too evident that *France*
 ' aim'd at nothing less than to disturb all the
 ' Princes and States equally; so that if they were
 ' not all secured, they must all be Slaves. And
 ' that several Rumours having been spread abroad
 ' which tho' they were not credited in *England*
 ' and *Holland*, yet being somewhat perplexing, they
 ' had sent to pray his Majesty not to touch the
 ' Empire with his Arms, nor engage in any Course
 ' which might endanger his Friends, Allies, and
 ' all *Europe*.

To this Letter the King of *Sweden* return'd an
 Answer, ' That he had no Design by this Invasion
 ' of *Saxony*, to undertake any thing to the Preju-
 ' dice of his Friends and Allies; but being pro-
 ' voked by an unjust War to do what the Law of
 ' Nations allow, he ought long since to have re-
 ' mov'd the Seat of the War to that Electorate,
 ' where it had its Source, and had been suppor-
 ' ted many Years; but that he forbore doing it at
 ' the Intercession of the Allies, and would not
 ' make use of his Right as long as he had any

' Prospect of Curbing an Obstinate Enemy ; but
 ' since his Affairs would not suffer him to be a-
 ' mused any longer, and that he could not per-
 ' mit the Enemy to repair his Strength, so often
 ' broke to no Purpose, there was a necessity of at-
 ' tacking the Fountain from whence so many E-
 ' vils had sprung, hoping that the Allies would
 ' have no cause to complain, if by this Expedition
 ' their Successes should be interrupted ; since it was
 ' very apparent that *Saxony* had done so much Mis-
 ' chief, and would do more if not prevented, &c.

This Answer being unsatisfactory, and the Sus-
 picion of the Allies still increasing upon the K. of
Sweden's raising great numbers of Men throughout
 the Empire, and his admitting to his Audience
 the *French* King's and the Duke of *Bavaria's* Mi-
 nisters, the *English* and *Dutch* Ministers were directed
 to desire his *Swedish* Maj. to declare his true Intenti-
 ons. But they were still put off with dubious Answers,
 and that Prince refused to open himself to any but
 the Duke of *Marlborough*. His Grace being come
 to the *Hague*, he had, on the 19th of *April* 1707.
 N. S. a Conference with the States Deputies ;
 wherein, among other things he told them, ' That
 ' the Troubles of *Saxony* occasioning a great Di-
 ' straction in the Empire, which brought infinite
 ' Prejudice to the Common Cause, the Queen his
 ' Mistress, had thought fit to send him thither,
 ' to pay a Compliment to the King of *Sweden*, and
 ' endeavour to engage him to remove the just
 ' Jealousies his long stay in the Heart of *Germany*
 ' gave to some of the High Allies : For which
 ' purpose, he had the necessary Powers from
 ' her *Britannick* Majesty, and desired to have the
 ' same from the States'. The Pensionary having
 on the 20th of *April*, N. S. acquainted the States
 of *Holland* and *West-Friesland* with the necessity
 of

of the Duke of *Marlborough's* Journey, they readily concurr'd in those Measures, and his Grace set out the same Evening for *Leipsick*, by the Way of *Hanover*. The 26th his Grace continued his Journey to *Hall*; and then proceeded to *Alt-Ranstad*, the King of *Sweden's* Head Quarters, and after some Conference with his prime Minister, came to the Quarters his *Swedish* Majesty had order'd to be prepared for him. The next Morning his Grace was complimented upon his arrival; and by ten a Clock had his 1st Audience of the King, to whom he presented a Letter from the Queen of *Great Britain* and made him the following Compliment in *French*.

S I R,
 ‘ I Present to your Majesty a Letter, not from
 ‘ the Chancery, but from the Heart of the
 ‘ Queen my Mistress, and written with her own
 ‘ Hand. Had not her Sex prevented it, she would
 ‘ have crossed the Sea, to see a Prince admired by
 ‘ the whole Universe. I am in this Particular
 ‘ more Happy than the Queen; and I wish I could
 ‘ serve some Campaigns under so great a General
 ‘ as your Majesty, that I might learn what I yet
 ‘ want to know in the Art of War.

This being back'd by a previous Promise of a Present of a hundred Thousand Guineas, the King of *Sweden*, who spoke with the Duke by an Interpreter, return'd his Grace's Compliment in very obliging and gracious Expressions; and in a Conference which lasted near two Hours, assured his Grace, that he would never do any thing to the Prejudice either of the Common Cause in general, or of the Protestant Religion in particular. After Dining with his Majesty, the Duke had a second Audience, at which were present Count *Piper*, and Monsieur *Harmelin*, the two chief *Swedish* Ministers, and Dr. *Robinson*. The next Morning the Duke went from *Alt-Ranstad* to *Leipsick*,
 to

to wait on King *Augustus*, with whom he had a private Conference of about half an Hour, and then returned to Count *Piper's* Quarters, where he dined. In the Evening his Grace supped with Velt-Marechal *Reinschild*, and on the 29th had his Audience of Leave of the King of *Sweden*. Before it was ended King *Stanislaus* came in, and was complimented by his Grace, who soon after took his Leave, went to *Leipsick*, thence proceeded on his Journey, and the 30th arrived at *Charlottenburgh*; the King of *Prussia* having sent Monsieur *Grumkow* to desire his Grace would pass that way.

On the 3d. of *May*, he went to *Hanover*; set out the next Day for the *Hague*, and arrived there the 8th. The next Day he was in Conference with the Deputies of the States General, to whom he communicated the Assurances he had received from the King of *Sweden*. This, however, did not entirely dissipate the Jealousies some of the Allies entertain'd of his *Swedish* Majesty's Design, which were industriously fomented by the Emissaries of *France*; who, on the other hand, left no Stone unturn'd, to engage the Young *Northern Heroe*, in an open Rupture with the Emperor, for which the *Swede* had too plausible Pretences. One was, a Quarrel that happen'd at *Vienna* between the Baron *Strahlenheim*, Envoy of *Sweden*, and Count *Zobor*, an *Hungarian* Lord, Son-in Law to Prince *Adam* of *Lichtenstein*; and the other, the King of *Sweden's* Insisting on the delivering up of the *Muscovite* Troops, who escaping, the Year before, out of *Saxony*, were entertain'd in the Imperial Army on the *Upper-Rhine*: Urging, That the Treaty made with King *Augustus* at *Alt-Ramstadt*, gave his *Swedish* Majesty an unquestionable Right to those Troops. The *Muscovite* Troops having private Notice given them of what pass'd in relation to them, disbanded themselves

themselves, and in Companies of about Twenty Men, moved off through *Bohemia* and *Moravia*, to *Poland* ; at which the King of *Sweden* was so exasperated, that he renew'd to Count *Zinzendorf*, his positive Demand of the Surrender of those Troops ; adding, That he expected greater Satisfaction for the Affront given to Count *Strahlenheim*, by Count *Zobor*, than the Imperial Court had offer'd ; and also, for the Recruits, which being raised for him in *Silesia*, were taken from his Officers at *Breslau*. The Imperial Court seem'd surpriz'd at this Answer, and sent Orders to Count *Zinzendorf* to press Count *Piper* to declare what Satisfaction his Master would have, seeing he refus'd to allow his Ministers to discuss the same ; and to assure him, That his Imperial Majesty was ready to refer the controverted Points to the Arbitration of the Queen of *Great Britain*. Her Majesty wrote to the same Monarch, to exhort him to forbear all Hostilities ; But his Answer was, ' That seeing the Emperor did not ' give him the Satisfaction he expected, he should ' be oblig'd to take it himself, especially, since his ' delaying to do himself Justice, had encouraged ' People to offer him new Affronts : Which last ' Expression related to the Escape of the *Muscovites*.

The Imperial Court not only comply'd with the King of *Sweden*'s Demands, as to the delivering up both Count *Zobor* and the Imperial Officers, who hindred the raising of the *Swedish* Levies in *Silesia*, as Preliminaries to the Admission of Count *Wratislaw*, as Envoy from the Emperor ; but declared, moreover, That the City of *Breslau* should pay 4000 Crowns to the Widow of a *Swedish* Corporal, who was kill'd in that City, in the Scuffle occasion'd by the Seizure of those Levies. But this forc'd Compliance did not fully satisfy the King
of

of Sweden, who upon Count *Wratislaw's* Arrival at *Alt-Ranstad*, refused to admit him to his Audience, so that that Minister must be contented to confer with Count *Piper* and the *Sieur Hermelin*, about the Escape of the *Muscovites*, which the Imperial Court fondly thought was now the only important Point to be adjusted. But the Protestants of *Silesia*, the Exercise of whose Religion had been suppress'd by the invading Zeal of Popery, having made secret Application to the King of Sweden, that Monarch generously resolv'd to restore them to their Religious and Civil Rights; and having sent four Regiments of Horse into that Country, to protect them provisionally, he multiplied his Demands into the following Articles. 1. That the Emperor should give it under his Hand, That he knew nothing of the March of the Twelve hundred *Muscovites*, who escaped through the Hereditary Countries. 2. That he should forthwith decide the Affair of the Election of *Lubeck* in Favour of the Administrator of *Holstein*, and confirm the Agreement between that House and the Chapter for the two next Generations. 3. That the Country of *Hadeln* be sequester'd into the Hands of his Swedish Majesty, till the Right of all the Pretenders to it be decided. 4. That the Protestant Religion in *Silesia* be restor'd according to the Treaty of *Westphalia*. 5. That his Imperial Majesty should renounce all Pretensions to the Quota, which the King of Sweden had not furnish'd during this present War; and should draw no Consequence from the Crown of Sweden's not having done Homage for the Dominions they have in the Empire, since the Year 1664. And 6. That the whole Swedish Army in their return thro' *Silesia* into *Poland*, should be maintain'd at the Emperor's Charge. These new Demands occasion'd several Con-

Conferences between Count *Wratislaw* and Count *Piper* ; and the first being convinc'd of the Necessity of preventing a Rupture, granted some Points, which at any other time, would have been rejected by the Court of *Vienna*. The Confirmation of the Treaty between the Chapter of *Lubeck*, and the Ducal House of *Gottorp*, in the Year 1647 ; and the Restoration of the Exercise of the Protestant Religion in *Silesia*, were the two Articles that met with the greatest Difficulty. The *Swedes* insisted, that they should be allowed to keep some Troops in *Silesia*, till the Churches of the Protestants were rebuilt, which the Imperial Court would not consent to ; and, on the other hand, they would not approve and ratify the Treaty about the Bishoprick of *Lubeck*, till that Affair was duly examin'd ; but the Guaranty of the Queen of *Great Britain* and the States General removed all those Obstacles. And on the last Day of *August*, N. S. Count *Wratislaw* communicated to the Ministers of those Powers, that his *Swedish* Majesty being fully satisfy'd with the Declaration they had made on that subject, all matters were agreed upon, and that they were engrossing the Treaty, in order to be signed the next Morning.

The King of *Sweden* being now engag'd in a distant perplexing War against the *Muscovites*, the Imperial Court, who were chiefly induc'd to conclude the Treaty of *Alt-Ranstat*, by the Apprehension of a Rupture with that Monarch, were not only very slow in executing what was stipulated for the *Lutherans*, but refus'd to do any thing in behalf of the *Reformed* of *Silesia*. Hereupon the *British*, *Dutch*, and *Prussian* Ministers at *Vienna*, were instructed to second the Baron *de Strahlenheim*, the *Swedish* Ambassador, in order, by their joynt Endeavours,

deavours, to procure the punctual Execution of the Treaty before mentioned.

The King of *Sweden* having been totally defeated by the *Muscovites* at the fatal Battle of *Pultowa*, June 27th, 1709, was thereupon oblig'd to fly into *Turkey*, with about 500 of his Men, and continu'd several Years a Refugee in *Bender*. Hereupon King *Augustus* resolv'd to return into *Poland* to assert, his Claim to that Crown; being thereto further encouraged by an Alliance he enter'd into about this Time, with the Kings of *Denmark*, and *Prussia*. The Czar of *Muscovy*, on the other hand, lost no time in improving his Victory; but sent part of his Forces to conquer *Livonia*, and another Body to assist King *Augustus*. The King of *Denmark*, likewise, taking Advantage of the distress'd Condition of *Sweden*, declared War against that Crown in a formal Manifesto, which was soon after followed by the Invasion of *Schonen*; but tho' he made himself Master of *Elsinburgh*, without any great Resistance, yet his Troops were afterwards (March 10. 1710.) defeated by the *Swedes*, and obliged to retire from *Schonen*.

The Czar of *Muscovy* was more successful: For in the Year 1710, he reduced to his Obedience *Elbing* in *Polish Prussia*; *Wyburgh*, the Capital of *Carelia*, or *Carel-land*; *Kenholm* in *Finland*; *Arembergh* in the Island of *Oezel*; *Pernau*, *Revel*, *Riga*, the *Dunamunder-Fort*, and in a Word, the whole Province of *Livonia*, the finest Jewel of the *Swedish* Crown. 'Tis probable, that the united Forces of his Czarish Majesty and King *Augustus* would have made a greater Progress; but the High Allies having, with great Wisdom, taken early measures, and interposed their good Offices and Power, to prevent the Flames of this *Northern* War from spreading into the *Roman* Empire, the Province
of

of *Pomerania*, whither General *Crassau*, with the Troops under his Command had retir'd out of *Poland*, enjoy'd perfect Tranquility. The Treaty, or project of Neutrality, was accepted by the Czar and King *Augustus*, and by the King of *Denmark*, with some Exceptions, as it was by the Regency of *Stockholm* for the *Swedes*; tho' tis observable, that the last did it only to serve a Turn. For their Czarish and *Polish* Majesties demanding that the Troops under General *Crassau* should either be disbanded, or put into the Service of the High Allies, this last was not agreed to by the *Swedes*, tho' a Treaty was set on Foot for that Purpose. And on the other hand, the *Swedish* Ministers at *Vienna*, *Ratisbon*, and other Places, notify'd that their Master, who still continu'd at *Bender*, was dissatisfy'd with that *Armistice*.

His *Swedish* Majesty having obstinately refused the further Offers that were made to him for a *Neutrality* in the *North*, the Kings of *Denmark* and *Poland* would not remain unactive, but enter'd *Pomerania*, and oblig'd several Places to submit to them. The *Swedish* Troops, retiring into *Stralsund*, *Stetin*, *Wismar*, and the Island of *Rugen*, They block'd up *Stralsund* and *Wismar*, and made the necessary Dispositions for besieging the former; but the Ships which had the *Danish* Artillery on Board, met with such Storms, that they could not land the same; and on the other hand the Roads proved so bad for the *Saxon* Artillery, that the *Danes* and *Saxons* were obliged to give over that Enterprize. Hereupon they resolved to attack *Wismar*, the Governour of which Place having made a rash Sally on the Troops of the Blockade, lost almost all his Garrison, consisting of about Three thousand Men, and so brought the Town into imminent Danger of falling into the Hands of

I 2

the

the *Danes*; but the *Swedes* having brought considerable Reinforcements into the Island of *Rugen*, and from thence thrown Succours into *Wismar*, the *Danes* abandon'd the Design of that Siege, and march'd into Winter Quarters. All this while the little Army which the Confederates had provided to maintain the Neutrality of the *North*, and part of which was assembled in *Silesia*, look'd on unconcern'd, by reason, as was hinted before, that the King of *Sweden* constantly refused to consent to the said Neutrality, notwithstanding the pressing Sollicitations of Mr. *Jefferies*, the *British* Minister.

The favourable Turn which attended the *Swedish* Affairs, both in the North of *Germany* and in *Turkey*, was not unacceptable to the *New Ministry* of *Great Britain*, because it portended new Broils and Troubles to the Empire, and was like to incline the Emperor and the States General to come into the Queen's pacifick Measures. The *Muscovites*, *Danes*, and *Saxons*, who miscarry'd in their Design to reduce *Pomerania* in the Year 1711, seem'd confident to have taken such right Measures in 1712, as to be able to drive the *Swedes* from their Territories on this side the *Baltick*; but their not going into the Field so soon as they intended, prov'd the most probable Cause of their Disappointment. The *Muscovites* and *Saxons* had taken upon them to conquer *Pomerania*, but thro' the Misunderstanding of their Generals, some being for the Siege of *Stralsund*, others of *Stetin*, and others again for the Attack of the Isle of *Rugen*, the whole Campaign was spent in fruitless Debates and Consultations, and all that the *Czar* and King *Augustus* could do, at last, was to quarter their Troops in that Country, as they had done the Year before, in order to keep the *Swedes* at Bay. The King of
Denmark

Denmark made better Use of the fair Season : For he besieg'd and took *Staden* ; and thereby reduc'd the Dutchy of *Bremen*, which he mortgaged to the Elector of *Brunswick*, (his present *Britannick Majesty*.) And then, upon slight Pretensions, he oblig'd the City of *Hainburgh* to pay him 300 000. Crowns, which prov'd a seasonable supply to subsist his Forces. The Northern Allies seeming contented with these Successes, had sent their Troops into Quarters, when an unexpected Motion of the *Swedes* oblig'd them, once more, to take the Field. Count *Steenbock*, who, some time before, was arriv'd in the Island of *Rugen*, being sensible of the Impossibility of subsisting his Forces in the narrow Compass of Land he was possess'd of, resolv'd to look for Quarters in the Country of *Mecklenburgh* ; and notwithstanding the Precautions the Northern Allies used to baffle his Design, he took such Measures that he brought it about, without the loss of one Man ; forcing the Enemy to quit *Rostock*, and several other Places in the Dutchy of *Mecklenburgh*, wherein he quarter'd his Forces. Hereupon the Northern Confederates resolv'd to draw their Troops from their Lines, in order to oblige the *Swedish* General to return into *Pomerania*, where they knew he could not maintain his Army : But a Cessation of Arms for fifteen Days, was, on a sudden, agreed on, between the *Polish* and *Swedish* Generals, which occasion'd abundance of Speculations ; This Suspension having begun on the 30th of *November*, expired the 15th of *Dec. N. S.* and so the Troops were all again in Motion. The K. of *Denmark* march'd five Days before from *Holstein* toward *Mecklenburgh*, in order to join his Allies, and endeavour to fight the *Swedes* ; but Count *Steenbock*, with great foresight, resolv'd to prevent and engage the *Danes*, before they were reinforc'd ; which he did
on

on the 29th of *December*, N. S. near *Gadebusch*, where the *Danish* Troops, and some *Saxon* Cavalry receiv'd almost a total Defeat. The Victorious *Swedish* General was not wanting in improving this Success: And entring *Holstein*, not only rais'd great Contributions, but, in a barbarous manner, and upon frivolous Pretences, burnt the *Danish* open Town of *Altena*, near *Hamburg*. Things being in this Condition, it was the general Opinion, That the *Czar* would soon have been oblig'd to quit *Holstein*, and return into his own Dominions, to look after an Enemy nearer Home: The *Turks* who had some Months before, confirm'd the Peace concluded with his *Czarish* Majesty in *Moldavia*, having in *November*, been prevail'd upon to declare War against him, upon Pretence, that he had not perform'd one of the most Important Articles of the Treaty, viz. the withdrawing of his Forces from the Territories of *Poland*. This new Rupture was attended with the Disgrace of the Grand Vizier, who was the Third *Turkish* Minister of that Rank, who fell a Sacrifice to the Intrigues of the King of *Sweden*, and of those who supported his Interest at the *Ottoman* Port.

By a Vicissitude not uncommon in Humane Affairs, this unforeseen Prosperity of the King of *Sweden*, was soon after follow'd by as unexpected and quick a Catastrophe: For towards the End of *January* 1713, N. S. the *Czar* of *Muscovy*, at the Head of his own Army, and of two Bodies of *Poles* and *Danes*, commanded by the Generals *Fleming* and *Schoulten*, making in all about 36000 Men, march'd from *Pinnenberg*, and after a Skirmish at *Hollingstede*, *January*, 24, N. S. attack'd and totally defeated (*February* 12th, N. S.) part of the *Swedish* Forces in their Intrenchments near *Frederickstad*, and took Possession of that City. Count *Steenbock* was

was reduced to such Streights by this Disaster, that he was in danger of losing his whole Army, either by Battle or Famine, had he not found a Way to get with most of his Forces, into *Tonningen* by a Stratagem, viz. by a surreptitious Order from the young Duke of *Holstein*. The *Danes* and *Saxons*, posted themselves along the River *Hever*, and the *Muscovites* along the *Eyder*, from *Frederickstadt* to *Cating*; in order to cut off the *Swedish* Army, posted near *Gardingen*, from *Tonningen*; But tho' the *Swedes* retired under the Canon of that Place, yet in a few Days, they were reduced to such Extremities, for want of Provisions and Forage, that they abandon'd *Gardingen*; and, about two Months after, the whole *Swedish* Army under Count *Steenbock*, surrendered (May 17th, N. S.) Prisoners of War: Which put an end to the War in *Holstein*. Some time after, the *Muscovites* invested *Stetin*; and the *Danes* and *Saxons*, having driven the *Swedes* out of the Isle of *Rugen*, laid Siege to *Stralsund*, under the Direction of Count *Fleming*; but were at last obliged to give over that Enterprize.

The *Maritime* Powers continued their Endeavour to incline to Peace the contending Parties in the *North*, and, in the mean time, to procure a Suspension of Arms. The Earl of *Strafford*, and the Deputies of the States, made the Proposal of it to the Ministers of the *Northern Allies* at the *Hague*; but they answer'd, 'That it could not be reasonably expected, that their Masters should consent to it, after the same Proposals had so often been rejected by *Sweden*, in the Time of the Prosperity of their Arms.' Prince *Kurakin*, Minister of the *Czar*, added, That if the *Maritime Powers* had vigorously interpos'd their Offices and Interest to stop the King of *Sweden*, when he pretended to march directly to *Moscow*,
and

and had taken effectual Measures for it, the Czar would think himself oblig'd to have all possible regard for their Interposition at this Time ; and perhaps alter his Resolution to attack Stockholm. The Ministers of the Northern Allies, answer'd upon the whole, That as their Masters had at all Times, so they would ever be ready to enter into a General Treaty.

Brigadier Britton, then Envoy Extraordinary of Great Britain in Prussia, made the like Instances to the Ministers of the said Allies at the Court of Berlin, and deliver'd to them a Project of a Suspension of Arms. But the Ministers of the Northern Allies, exclaim'd again such a Project, as partial and unreasonable, being entirely calculated in favour of Sweden. However, they sent it to their Principals, and waiting for their Answer, intimated, that they were perswaded their Masters would reject it. They said, ' They could not comprehend
' how any Power, pretending to be Neutral, should
' go about to deprive their Principals of so many
' Advantages with which God had been pleas'd to
' bless their Arms, after the unjust and obstinate
' refusal of Sweden, a few Years before, to accept
' of the Neutrality for the North ; tho' solicited,
' and even threatned, at that Time, by all the
' High Allies ; and which the Northern Allies, out
' of particular Complaisance for England, had
' actually signed. That 'twas astonishing to them,
' that France being now infinitely more formidable
' than at that Time, the Northern Allies should be
' ask'd to throw up the Advantages they had
' gained, and lay down their Arms, to enter upon
' a Treaty of Peace, when 'twas apparent, that if
' Sweden had the same Advantage over them, and
' if God did not hold back the Arm of the Infidels,
' That Prince would make them Treat and Sign a
' Peace his own Way. That 'twas known their
Principals

‘ Principals would deal quite otherwise with him,
 ‘ if he would hearken to reason. That they were
 ‘ all ready to enter into a Negotiation ; but that
 ‘ to bring it to a speedy and solid Peace, common
 ‘ Prudence required, *that the Sword and the Pen should*
 ‘ *be moving at once*, especially having to do with a
 ‘ Prince who delighted so much in War, that no
 ‘ Regards for his own distress’d Subjects, had hi-
 ‘ therto availed to incline Him to part with an
 ‘ Inch of Ground for the sake of *Peace*.

But while the *Maritime* Powers were exhorting the *Northern Allies* to Peace, the *Muscovites* oblig’d the *Swedes* to deliver up *Stetin*, and consent that both that Place and *Wismar*, should be sequestred by the K. of *Prussia*. Accordingly, Major General *Meyersfelt*, march’d out of *Stetin* on the 2d of *October*, N. S. with 3500 Men, leaving in the Place two Battalions of the Duke of *Holstein’s* Troops, who swore Allegiance to his *Prussian* Majesty.

About the Beginning of the Year 1714, a Negotiation was set on Foot at *Brunswick* * by the Interposition, and under the Mediation of the Emperor, in order to compose the Troubles of the *North*. But tho’ *Great Britain* and the *States General* offer’d also their Mediation, which was readily accepted by the *Czar*, yet as the *Swedes* sent no Ministers to that Congress, the same had no other Effect, than to keep the *Danes* and *Saxons* unactive. In the mean time, the *Muscovites* endeavour’d to improve their late Conquests, by attempting a Descent near *Stockholm*; but the *Swedes* took such Precautions for their own Defence, that they entirely baffled the Design of their Enemies ; tho’ there happen’d a Sea Engagement between them, in which the *Czar*, who, commanded in Person, obtain’d a kind of Victory

K k

for

* Congress at *Brunswick* Unsuccessful.

for which, some time after, he made a Triumphant Entry into *Peterburgh*.

By this Time, the King of *Sweden*, had acquainted (*August 6th 1714*,) the *Ottoman Porte* with his Design to return into his Dominions; and desired to know, whether he could expect from them the necessary Supplies for his Journey? The *Porte* were glad to be rid of so chargeable a Guest; and thereupon the *Grand Vizier* sent him 500 Purfes, containing each 500 Gold Ducats, for the Charges of his Journey. The King of *Sweden* having receiv'd another Present of 12 fine *Turkish* Horses, he set out from *Demir Tocca*, in *Turkey*, on the first of *October*, N. S. under a Guard of *Spahis*, who were order'd to attend him to the Frontiers of *Transilvania*, and *Walachia*; from whence his *Swedish* Majesty march'd into *Transilvania*, and having travel'd *Incognito*, thro' the Hereditary Dominions of the House of *Austria*, attended only by Lieutenant Colonel *During*, and two Servants, arriv'd safely at *Stralsund*, on the 22d of *November*, N. S. 1714. About this Time, the *Turks* declared War against the *Venetians*.

The sudden Death of Queen *Anne*, and the Peaceable Accession of his Majesty K. *GEORGE*, to the Throne of *Great Britain*, was certainly a great Disappointment to those Measures, which had been concerted between the *Ottoman Porte*, *France*, *Sweden*, and other Princes, not without the the Privy and Approbation of some of the late *British* Ministers: For instead of Conniving at the revengeful and towering Projects of the *Swedish* King, his *Britannick* Majesty thought fit to demand Satisfaction for the great Losses his Subjects had lately suffer'd by the Piracies of the *Swedes*.

Accordingly, in *January 1715*, Mr. *Jackson* the *British* Resident at *Stockholm*, presented a *Memorial* to the *Chancery* of *Sweden*, whereby he reclaim'd
the

the *English* Merchant Ships taken by the *Swedes*, and adjudged lawful Prizes, to which he subjoyn'd an Account, whereby it appear'd, that the Confiscation of the said Ships amounted to above 60000 *l.* Sterling.

The Remonstrances of the *British* and *Dutch* Ministers, were so little regarded by the *Swedish* Court, that the King of *Sweden* Issu'd new Orders to his Men of War and Privateers, to seize all Ships Trading with any Place Conquer'd by his Enemies, and confiscate them immediately. Hereupon, the *Maritime* Powers resolv'd to send strong Squadrons into the *Baltick*, both to protect the Trade of their Subjects, and to procure them Satisfaction for their former Losses, by distressing the King of *Sweden*, who all this while was besieged in *Stralsund*, and the Isle of *Rugen*.

The *Dutch* Squadron under Rear-Admiral *de Veth* arrived the 5th of *June* in the *Sound*, and the *British*, commanded by Sir *John Norris*, the 10th. The Admirals were magnificently entertain'd by the *Danish* Court; and having communicated to each other their respective Orders, the United Fleet Sail'd the 12th, and having passed the Grounds of *Copenhagen* with a fair Wind, came into the *Kiogerbocht*, where a Council of War was held the 14th on Board the *Cumberland*, to concert Measures for proceeding farther up in the *Baltick*, and for conceiving the Trade into the several Ports. They Sail'd together the 17th with a fair Wind, and being come off *Dantzick*, they sent the Ships bound to that Place and *Coningsberg*, under proper Convoys, and proceeded for *Riga* and having done the like there, they sail'd for *Revel*.

The *British* Squadron being in the *Baltick*, Mr. *Jackson*, Resident of *Great-Britain* at *Stockholm*, presented a Memorial to the *Chancery* of *Sweden*, impor-

ting in Substance, That Notwithstanding the many serious and pressing Instances made from time to time by the Underwritten Resident of the King of Great-Britain; that the Violent, Unjustifiable and Arbitrary Proceedings against the Subjects of Great Britain, by the Seizing and Confiscation of their Ships and Effects, might be stopt in Sweden, he saw with Grief that all his Care and Application in that respect, had been hitherto unsuccessful; and that therefore the British Merchants had been forc'd, for some time wholly, to abandon their Commerce, to the great Damage and Inconvenience of their Nation; and even that for effectually completing the Ruin of the British Trade in the Baltick, his Swedish Majesty was pleased to publish an Edict, dated from Stralsund the 19th of February last, in which, without the least regard to Treaties, as if there was none existing between the two Crowns, his Majesty imposed several Hardships upon the British Subjects; That several English Ships, had been not only Confiscated with their Effects, but also the Men on Board treated as the greatest Enemies. That his Majesty of Great Britain, could no longer see without Concern, the Ruin of so many of his Innocent Subjects, and he had thought fit, upon their pressing and humble Instances, to grant them a sufficient Convoy for the Security and Protection of their Commerce. That in order thereunto, a Squadron of his Majesty's Men of War was now come into the Baltick, under the Command of Sir John Norris, and the Under-written had been order'd to notifie the same, and give Assurances at the same time, that the King, his most Gracious Master, had nothing more at Heart than to maintain and cultivate more and more the Ancient Amity between the two Kingdoms; and as his Majesty hoped to find the same good Inclination on the Part of Sweden, he promised himself, as a Proof thereof, that the following just and reasonable Demands, which he had expressly Com-
manded

manded the Underwritten to make in his Royal Name, should be readily Granted, viz.

I. The making good the Losses and Damages sustained by the *British* Merchants, by the Seizing, Taking, and Confiscating of divers of their Ships with their Effects.

II. That Whereas the Edict of his *Swedish* Majesty render'd the *British* Trade intirely impracticable, his *Britannick* Majesty expected, that the said Edict be recalled, and declared void, and that the Liberty of Commerce, in all the Ports of the *Baltick*, receive no manner of Interruption.

Notifying, at the same time, that the King his Master had thought fit to Command Sir *John Norris*, his Admiral, to Seize all the *Swedish* Ships he should meet with, and detain them till the said Admiral was inform'd, that his *Swedish* Majesty had been pleas'd entirely to agree to whatever was required on the part of his Majesty of *Great Britain* in this Memorial.

A few Days after, Mr. *Jeffreys* presented another *Memorial* to the King of *Sweden* himself, much to the same purpose; Which however, had no better Success than all the former; but the Intestine Troubles that happen'd about this Time in *Great-Britain* suspended for a while, his Majesty's Attention to the Affairs of the *North*.

In the Summer of the Year 1716, the *Czar* of *Muscovy*, and the King of *Denmark* made great Preparations for a Descent upon *Schonen*: In which Expedition, the King of *Great Britain* was, at last, determin'd to bear a part, by the ill Success of the repeated Instances made by his Majesty's Ministers, for Redress of continued Depredations committed on *English* Merchant-Ships by the *Swedish* Men of War and Privateers. To this purpose we must observe, That assoon as Sir *John Norris* was arrived

in that Sea. Therefore, that tho' his Majesty had order'd his Admiral to join, with part of the Squadron under his Command, the Confederate Fleet in the *Baltick*, as the most effectual Way both to obtain Reparation for the Injuries and Losses sustain'd by his *British* Subjects, and to break the Obstinacy of the King of *Sweden*, who had hitherto reject'd all his Majesty's Offers of a *Mediation*; yet, all this while, his Majesty's Minister at *Copenhagen*, endeavour'd to level the Way towards an Accommodation; and narrowly watch'd the Progress of the intended Enterprize against *Schonen*, that his Majesty might put a stop to it, when he thought fit. *Politicians* observ'd at the same Time, that upon the entire Suppression of the Rebels in *England* and *Scotland*, the Court of *France* began to make some Advances towards a nearer Amity with *Great Britain*, which, it seems, they had declined before; and that his Majesty was no sooner Landed in *Holland*, than Overtures were made him of a Treaty for the Maintenance and Support of the Peace of *Utrecht*. They rightly judg'd, that both the great Success of the Imperial Arms against the *Turks*, and the desperate Condition to which the King of *Sweden* was reduc'd, chiefly by the *British* Spuadron acting in concert with the *Muscovite* and *Danish* Fleet, made the Court of *France* the more eager for the Conclusion of such a Treaty with *Great Britain*; and they were confirmed in this Opinion, both by the private Conferences between *Monsieur* the Abbot *Du Bois*, and General *Stanphope* at *Hanover*; and by the sudden and unexpected Return of *Monsieur d'Ibberville*, the *French* Envoy into *England*. Nor were their Conjectures Groundless: For it was not long after made publick, that the Treaty above-mention'd was in great Forwardness; that in order to remove all Difficulties that might obstruct

obstruct the same, *France* was willing to make *Great Britain* entirely easie as to the *Pretender*, the *British* Rebels, and *Mardyke*. These Condescensions were undoubtedly design'd to engage his *Britannick* Majesty to undertake the Pacification of the *North*, as the only Means *France* had now left to save their ancient Ally, the King of *Sweden*; and, (as was hinted before) it not being the Interest of *Great Britain* to see that Prince entirely ruin'd. his Majesty could not but be glad of an Opportunity to save him, with so much Glory to Himself, and Advantage to his Dominions, &c. &c.

Thus far the ACCOUNT of the CONDUCT of the CROWN of Great Britain, with regard to the NORTHERN Potentates, from the Year 1657, to the latter End of the Year 1716; the Subsequent Transactions in the *North* have been fully related, in their Course, in this *Historical Collection*; by which the candid Reader may easily form a Judgement, how far the present Measures are consonant to the former, and agreeable to the INTEREST of these Kingdoms? However, if upon a Review of my Monthly Accounts from January 1716 to this time, I find any thing defective, that may clear up this Important Matter, I shall endeavour to supply it, with all possible Impartiality and Faithfulness. In the mean time, we shall here insert the following remarkable Advices from *Poland*, viz.

Warsaw August 24th. The Regency of *Courland* has wrote a Letter to the King, to acquaint him with the Election of Count *Maurice* of *Saxony*, and also to implore his Protection against the Proposals and Menaces of the Princes *Menzikoff* and *Dolbuck*, who being come to *Mittau*, pretended to oblige the States to annul all they have done in Favour of the above-named Count, and to chuse in his Place Prince *Menzikoff*, or the Duke of *Holstein*,

stein, or else one of the two Princes of *Hessen-Hamburg*. His Majesty in his Answer, drawn up by the *Polish* Chancery, blames the illegal Conduct of the States of *Courland*, for having presumed, against his Prohibition, to proceed to an Election manifestly contrary to the Compact of their Subjection, their Oaths of Fidelity, and the Supreme Rights of the King and the Republick, declaring moreover void and null whatever they have done, or may still do in this Respect. And to the End the Court of *Russia* may not be ignorant of the Sentiments of the King and the Republick on this Head, his Majesty has caused the following Declaration to be made to *M. Bestucheff*, the *Russian* Envoy Extraordinary, and has himself wrote to the same Effect to the Empress of *Russia*.

Declaration made on the Part of the King of Poland by Count Ossolinski, to M. Bestucheff, Envoy Extraordinary from the Court of Russia.

S I R,

TH E King my Master having been informed that the Letters and Proposals Prince *Dolborucky* has deliver'd on the Part of her *Czarian* Majesty to the Counsellors of the Regency of *Courland*, and having considered that those Councillors, as Subjects to the Crown of *Poland*, are not authorized to receive any one, from what foreign Power soever, his Majesty has been the more surprized at such a Proceeding, because Prince *Dolborucky* has required of the States of the said Dutchy, in the Name of his Sovereign, to proceed to the Election of a new Duke of *Courland*, and to chuse him among some Candidates he proposed to them.

Two Things heighten his Majesty's Surprise; one, that such Proposals should be made by a Court in Amity, and which is no Stranger to the unquestionable Rights and the Supreme Power which the Crown

Crown of *Poland* has and exerts over *Courland*; the other that Prince *Menzikoff* himself should put up among the pretended Candidates, and that he should even presume to threaten the Dutchy with a Body of *Russian* Troops, in Case they refuse to elect him.

And as such like Steps seem quite opposite to the strict Alliance which subsists between the King and her *Czarian* Majesty, and to so many repeated Assurances and Tokens of Friendship the latter has given to the King, his Majesty thinks that he ought to question, whether the said Steps have been taken by Order and with the Knowledge of her *Czarian* Majesty; accordingly, I am ordered to ask you, whether you are furnished with Instructions upon this Matter, and what are her *Czarian* Majesty's real Sentiments thereupon?

In case you are privy to them, and that you will impart them to me, I will not fail to make a faithful Report of them to the King, who will afterwards think on proper Measures to be taken: But if you have no Commission relating to this Affair, I have Orders, Sir, to represent to you, not doubting but you will give an Account of it to her *Czarian* Majesty, that it seems very strange, that the Princes *Menzikoff* and *Dolhorucky* could have proposed to the States of *Courland* to chuse a Duke, and what is still more, whilst Duke *Ferdinand* is alive, and against the King's Will; and since it is so well known, that *Courland* is a Province subject to the Crown of *Poland*; that his Majesty had expressly forbid the States of that Country to proceed to such an Act; and that when thro' an unpardonable Temerity they went on, in Spite of this Prohibition, in the pretended Election of Count *Maurice* of *Saxony*, the King had charged his Ministers to proceed according to the Rigour of the Law against

that Attempt, so manifestly contray to the Nature of Fiefs, to the direct Sovereignty of the Crown of *Poland*, and the Oaths and Compacts of Subjects, which bind and subject the said Province to the same Crown.

But what ought to confirm the King in his Opinion that the Proposals and Threatnings offered to the *Courlanders* by the said Princes, have been made without her *Czarian* Majesty's Authority, is, that they are not at all consistent,

1. With the ancient Treaties, by which the two Powers have mutually engaged not only not to foment any Rebellion of their respective Subjects, but even not to give Refuge to any that are guilty thereof.

2. With the new and last Treaties made between the Crown of *Poland* and the late Czar of glorious Memory, by which that Monarch has positively promised, not to arrogate to himself any Right over the Dependencies on the said Crown.

3. With the two Declarations made successively by his late *Czarian* Majesty to the two Ambassadors of the King and the Republick, namely to *M. Willimitz*, Grand Marshal of *Lithuania*, and afterwards to *M. Chomentowski*, then Palatine of *Mazovia*.

4. With the Rights of a true Friendship and Neighbourhood, which do not allow a Friendly Neighbour to protect or set on the other's Subjects against their Sovereign, and which hitherto have been religiously observed on both Sides, but especially on the Part of *Poland*, who not contented not to intermeddle with the Rebellion in *Ukrania*, and the Change of Government the late Czar was pleased to introduce there, has even denied Refuge to such of the Inhabitants of that Province who sought to save their Lives by retiring into *Poland*.

The

The King is too well perswaded of the *Czarina's* sincere Friendship and Equanimity, to doubt of her being in the same Sentiments with him in that Respect; and all that the Princes *Menzikoff* and *Dolhorucky* have done and proposed in *Courland*, is of too opposite a Nature to be reconciled with that Princess's Intentions, always just, and with the Orders she can have given them.

For this Reason, the King has charged me to require of you Sir, to make a Report to her *Czarian* Majesty of all this, and to desire her to disavow authentically the said Princes Proceedings, by enjoining them no longer to intermeddle with Affairs, which belonging only to the Jurisdiction of the Crown of *Poland*, do not concern the *Czarina*, much less them in particular. Agreeable to this, the King cannot forbear prohibiting the States of *Courland* to hear their Proposals, to annul and make void before-hand whatever the latter might undertake to conform thereto, in the same Manner as what they have illegally done, in Favour of the Count of *Saxony*, has been annulled and made void.

It would be moreover proper, and his Majesty heartily wishes it, that her *Czarian* Majesty would declare herself thereupon before the Meeting of the next Dyet, to the End the States of the Republick may be freed from the Uneasiness the unfriendly Proceedings of the two above-named Princes cannot but put them into; and that they may be more easily brought to take proper Measures to prevent all such Inconveniencies as might alter the Harmony between the two Courts, the Continuation whereof is sincerely desired on the Part of *Poland*, and seems so necessary in the present Juncture.

The

The * Advices we have receiv'd from our Squadron in the *Baltick*, since our last are as follows:

From on Board his Majesty's Ship the Torbay in the Bay of Revel, Sept. 9th. Sir Charles Wager with the Squadron under his Command, which remains in a good Condition, continues here. Yesterday a Ship that has been all this Summer at *Petersburg* and *Cronslot*, passed by us in her way to *Copenhagen*: The Master gave Intelligence, That all the *Russian* Gallies at *Petersburg*, and *Cronslot*, are already hawled up into their Winter Harbours; That the *Russian* Fleet of Men of War lies at *Cronslot*, as they have done all the Summer; but that all the Provisions they had on board being expended, they were ordered to take in Provisions for five Days, and so to continue, till the *British* and *Danish* Squadrons shall have sailed from off *Revel*; and upon Notice of their Departure, to hawl their Ships into the Harbour.

All this while, pressing and repeated Instances were made by the *British* and *French* Ministers at the Court of *Sweden* †, to induce that Crown to accede to the Treaty of *Hanover*; and, at the same time, no less Pains being taken by the *Russian* and *Austrian* Ministers to procure the *Swedish* Court's Accession to the Treaty of *Vienna*, his *Swedish* Majesty, with great Prudence, resolv'd to leave the Determination of so Important an Affair to the General Diet of the States of *Sweden*, which met on the 1st of *September* O. S. The Examining the Full-Powers of the several Deputies and Proxies, and other Formalities regulated by a late Ordinance for holding the Diet, took up the first five Days; and on the sixth came on the Election of a Land-Marshal.

* Advices from Sir Charles Wager.

† Meeting of the Diet of the States of Sweden.

Marshal. The Candidates were Count *Horn* and Baron *Stromfeldt*; but the first carried it by a great Majority, having 345 Votes, and the other 223 only. On the 10th the States had their publick Audience of the King; and all the new Ceremonies that were prescribed by the Ordinance made at the last Dyet, were on that Occasion observed. The Particulars are these; The Day before the Audience a Herald accompanied with Kettle-Drums and Trumpets, proclaimed the same at several Publick Places in *Stockholm* and summoned all the Members of each Order to make their Appearance at their Respective Houses early the next Morning; when about Seven a Clock the Procession began by the Order of the Peasants, who marched from their House to St. *Nicholas's* the principal Church of that City, and were soon after followed by the Burghers and Clergy: Towards Noon the Nobility proceeded likewise from their House to the said Church, having their Marshal, Count *Horn*, at their Head, who led them on Foot, in his Senator's Habit, being a Gown of Crimson Velvet, and a Cap of the same, both faced with Ermin, and his Marshal's Staff in his Hand. After the Nobility marched Baron *Gustaff Duben* Marshal of the Court, with his Marshal's Staff likewise, who led from the Palace several young Noblemen, together with all the Gentlemen belonging to the Court: Then came Count *Tessin* Grand Marshal of the Kingdom, in a Coach with six Horses; he was likewise clad in his Senator's Habit, and carried his Marshal's Staff. Then followed Twelve other Senators, who had the same Sort of Gowns, and sat Two and Two in Coaches with six Horses each. Last of all came the King in his Coach of State drawn by eight Horses, having on his Royal Robes, with the Crown on his Head and the Scepter in his Hand.

Hand. After Divine Service was performed, and a Sermon suitable to the Occasion preached by Dr. *Bentzelius* Bishop of *Gottenbourg*, his Majesty and the whole Company returned from the Church, to the Great Hall in the Palace called the Kingdom's Hall, in the same Order they went. The King being there seated on his Throne, under a Canopy of State, and the Senators and each Order of the States having taken their appointed Places, Count *Banier*, who now acts as President of the Chancery, made a short Speech in the King's Name, wherein he acquainted the States, that his Majesty was very glad to meet them now again in Peace and Tranquility, and thanked them for making their Appearance before the Time they themselves had fixed at the last Dyet ; but that he had been obliged to call them somewhat sooner together, because he was desirous to have their Advice about some Affairs of the utmost Importance to the future Welfare of the Kingdom, which should be speedily communicated to them : In the mean Time his Majesty had ordered a short Account to be given them of what had been transacted since their last Meeting, and recommended Unity and Concord to them in all their Deliberations. Whereupon Baron *Bark* Secretary of State for Domestick Affairs, read the King's Proposals as they are called, containing a general Relation of the Dispositions that the King and the Senate have made since the last Dyet, with Relation to the Army, Navy, and Fortresses, desiring the States would take into Consideration what might yet remain to be done for the Kingdom's future Safety. Count *Horn*, as Speaker of the House of the Nobles, being first called upon by the Grand Marshal to advance towards the Throne, made a Speech in the Name of the Nobility, the Substance whereof was chiefly to

to thank the King for calling them together, as also for his Care and Trouble in the Government of the Kingdom, assuring him that the Nobility on their Part are intirely disposed to do every thing that may be agreeable to his Majesty, consistent with the fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, and conducive to the publick Good. Then the Speakers of the other three inferiour Orders made each of them a Speech in the Name of their Order, much to the same Purpose. On the 12th the Nobility, Clergy, and Burghers proceeded to elect their respective Members to compose the Secret Committee, (the Peasants having no part in that Election) and the Persons chosen into that Committee were said to be, ZEALOUS FOR THE TRUE INTEREST OF THAT KINGDOM. This, however, is but an ambiguous Expression; All Men in Power and Authority, in all Countries, and Constitutions, pretending to ACT FOR THE INTEREST OF THEIR COUNTRY; so that Time and Experience only shew the Difference between PATRIOTS and ILL-MINISTERS.

The most remarkable Advices we have lately receiv'd from the **West-Indies* are as follows, viz.

The Speech of Sir William Keith Bart. Governor of the Province of Pensilvania, and the Countries of Newcastle, Kent, and Suffex upon Deleware.

To the Representatives of the Freemen of the said Province of *Pensilvania*, in General Assembly met, May 31st 1726.

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly,

I Herewith lay before you an Abstract of the Contents of four Letters which I lately received from my Correspondents at *London*, so far as they

M m

relate

* *News from the West Indies.*

relate to the publick Business of this Province; and in the present Situation of Affairs, I think it will best become me to submit this Subject unto your own prudent Deliberations, without any Commentary whatsoever.

It is this very Day Nine Years compleat since I arrived at *Philadelphia*, and took upon me the Government of this Province, by Virtue of such Legal Powers as were Satisfactory to all Parties concern'd: And by the Blessing of God upon my honest Endeavours, it is universally known that the Province of *Pensylvania* has during my Time enjoyed Tranquility at Home, acquired Reputation abroad, and is now in a more flourishing Condition than ever it was at any Time before.

The King's Majesty's Royal and most just Authority here over his Subjects, has indeed been asserted and maintained on all Occasions, but at the same Time the People's Liberties and Privileges have also been inviolably preserved, and the Proprietors just Rights supported.

It is well known to many of the present Members of your House, in what a miserable lame Condition the executive Powers of Government were in at my Arrival, and how diligently I have all along supported the Authority of the Magistracy with repeated and distinguishing Marks of Favour to the People called Quakers.

You cannot therefore but be of Opinion, that to charge me with being an Enemy to that People is a monstrous Composition of Falshood and black Ingratitude. Nay, I do aver it to be a Duty incumbent on you, to justify the Body of that People here from being suspected to have any Share in Abetting such a calumnious Forgery, against their constant Friend, Benefactor and Governor.

Gentlemen,

Gentlemen,

The Integrity and good Harmony that has ever subsisted between me and the Assemblies of this Province urged me to think it a Part of my Duty, as well as a Piece of good Manners to call you together on this Occasion, to thank you, as I do most heartily for the many Favours and generous Benefactions which I have from Time to Time received at the Hands of the good People of *Pensilvania*; and if there be any Thing wanting which is yet in my Power to do, for the further Service of this People and Country, I have now the Pleasure to assure you, that you shall command all the Faculties which belong to a most grateful and willing Heart in your Service; and as long as the Remembrance of Things which have been publickly transacted during my Administration here can be faithfully preserved, I doubt not but the Example will be both useful and acceptable hereafter unto those amongst us, who truly hate Oppression, and love the Thing that is just.

W. KEITH.

Patrick Gordon Esq; being appointed Governor of *Pensilvania* in the Room of *Sir William Keith*, arrived safe at *Philadelphia* in *June* last.

Boston in *New-England* *July 4th*, The *Elizabeth Snow* of *Bristol*, *John Green* Commander, which sailed from *Jamaica* the latter End of *April*, or beginning of *May* last, bound for *Guinea*, kept Company with the Fleet till he got through the *Gulph* of *Florida*; he left the Fleet in the Morning, and the Night following his People on board, being Eleven in Number, all (except the Doctor, Carpenter, and Gunner) mutinied, and murdered him and his chief Mate, and cast them over-board on the 27th of *May* last. They then proceeded for the Coast of *New-England*, in a Pyratrical manner taking several Ves-

M m 2

sels,

fels, among which was a Sloop from *North-Carolina*, bound to this Place, taken by them the 3d of *June*; on board of which Sloop was one *William Atkinson*, a Passenger, who was detained by them to navigate their Snow, (they not having any Navigator on board.) After this they took a Schooner belonging to *Marblehead*, on board of which they put Seven of their Gang, and left the *Snow* commanded by one *Fly*, (who was Captain *Green's* Boatswain when murdered) he having then but Three reputed Pyrates with him, the rest being forced Men. On the 23d of *June*, *Atkinson* taking this Advantage, with the Assistance of Three more forced Men, surprized and secured the said *Fly* and his three Accomplices, and brought the *Snow* and them, and delivered them up to the Government here on *Wednesday* last. The Men are now secured in a Goal, in order to be tried this Day by a Special Court of Admiralty.

BOSTON, *July 16th.*

On *Tuesday* last, three of the Pyrates were executed at *Charles Town*, viz. *William Fly* Captain, *Samuel Cole*, Quarter-Master, and *Henry Greenvil*; but *George Candick* was reprieved for a Year and a Day, in order to be recommended to his Majesty's Favour: *Cole* and *Greenvil* appear'd very penitent; but *Fly* discover'd not the least Contrition for the Crime for which he suffer'd: He threw the Rope over the Gallows, and went to make it fast himself, but afterward directed the Hangman how to do it, saying he was not half perfect in his Trade, and therefore he would teach him; adding, that he was not afraid to die; and being ask'd, Why? answer'd, he had wrong'd no Man, and desired that all Masters of Vessels might take Warning by the Fate of the Captain (meaning Captain *Green*) that he had murder'd, and to pay Sailors their Wages when due, and to treat them better;

better ; saying, that their Barbarity to them made so many turn Pyrates. He declared he forgave all the World but Captain *Atkinson*, (one of the Men concern'd in taking him, and who the better to carry on his Design, pretended to be a Pirate, and contrived the Sending away the seven Men on board a Scooner, to weaken the Company) saying, *As for him, God forgive him, for I cannot, it is not in my Power.* He was often desired to do it, but always return'd the same Answer : But just before he was turn'd off, he cry'd, *God forgive my Soul*, which was the only Petition he put up during the time he was on the Scaffold. All the condemn'd Prisoners were born in the *West of England*, and *Cole* has a Wife and seven Children living.

New-York, July 20th, Yesterday his Excellency our Governor received an Express from *Philadelphia*, with an Account, that the Master and Mate of the Sloop *Rachel*, both named *Harris*, being bound from *New-London* to *Philadelphia*, had made Oath at *New-Castle* on the 16th Instant, that the said Sloop was taken by a Pirate *Snow*, commanded by one *William F——y*, with 6 Guns and 23 Men, on the 11th Instant, off *Cape May*, and detained her till the 12th ; that after the said Pyrates had taken out what they thought fit, they suffered her to proceed : That the Pyrates said they would go to *Block-Island*, and wait for a *Rhode-Island* Sloop, and then go for *New-Foundland* : They also gave out, that both *Low* and *Spriggs* were upon the Coast, and waited to take Captain *Stirling's* great Ship built at *New-London*.

Captain *Norris*, in his Majesty's Ship *Lowestoff*, sailed this Morning before Break of Day in quest of the said Pirate ; and we hear Captain *Pearce*, in his Majesty's Ship the *Tartar*, will also sail this Afternoon in quest of them.

The

The following Address of the Council and Burgesſes of *Virginia*, having been tranſmitted to his Grace the Duke of *Newcaſtle*, was by his Grace, preſented to His Maſteſty.

To the King's moſt Excellent Maſteſty,
The humble Address of the Council and Burgesſes
of *Virginia*.

Moſt Gracious Sovereign,

AFTER ſo much Rejoycing among thoſe of your Maſteſty's Subjects, whoſe Happineſs it is to be near your Royal Preſence, for your ſignal Deliverance from the great Perils to which you have lately been expoſed in your Return to your Kingdom of *Great Britain*, your Maſteſty's moſt dutiful and loyal Subjects, the Council and Burgesſes of your Maſteſty's Colony and Dominion of *Virginia*, who are equally intereſted in your Maſteſty's Safety, cannot be Silent; but do unfeignedly Congratulate your Maſteſty's ſafe Arrival, and aſſure your Maſteſty, that your wonderful Eſcape from the Dangers of the Deep, was a Matter of the greateſt Joy imaginable throughout this Dominion.

And being now convened, by your Maſteſty's Authority, in a General Aſſembly, we preſume to acquaint your Maſteſty, That taking Notice of the preſent diſtreſſed State of the College of *William and Mary*, founded in this Country by your Maſteſty's Royal Predeceſſors King *William* and Queen *Mary*, of Glorious Memory, and of many Accidents and Miſfortunes which have concurred to delay the Progreſs thereof; and knowing of how grtat Moment the promoting this charitable and pious Deſign is to us and our Poſterity, we have agreed to lay a Duty on Liquors imported, (except from *Great Britain*) and to appropriate Two Hundred Pound *per Annum* towards the Support of this College. And we are emboldened from your Maſteſty's

jeſty's Readineſs upon all Occaſions to ſuccour the Foundations of Learning and Religion, to hope that what we have done will not only be acceptable to your Maſteſty, but that after the Example of their late Maſteſties King *William*, Queen *Mary*, and Queen *Anne*, of bleſſed Memory, you will be graciously pleaſed, of your Royal Bounty, to contribute your further Aſſiſtance towards perfecting this good Work.

It is not without great Sorrow that we muſt further acquaint your Maſteſty, that your Lieutenant Governour *Hugh Dryſdale*, Eſq; by reaſon of an Indispoſition which he hath long laboured under, hath determined, unleſs he can be ſpeedily relieved here, to repair to *Great Britain* for Recovery of his Health : And we beg Leave humbly to aſſure your Maſteſty, that by his remarkable Affection to your Maſteſty's Perſon and your Illuſtrious Houſe, his great Zeal for your Service, and his juſt and mild Adminiſtration, without any Views of Self-Interest, he hath merited ſo much of us, that we ſhall eſteem his ſpeedy Return to his Station, a great Happineſs to your People here.

In the Name and on the Behalt of the Council,
Robert Carter.

John Holloway, Speaker of the Houſe of Burgeſſes.

Hugh Dryſdale Eſq; Lieutenant-Governour of *Virginia*, (who upon Application to his Maſteſty had obtained Leave to return home for the Recovery of his Health,) died there the 22d of *July* laſt, when he was preparing to imbark for *England*.

Portſmouth, Sept. 6. The *Spence* Sloop, Captain *Berkeley* Commander, arrived Yeſterday at *St. Helens* from the Baſtimentos off of *Porto Bello*, where ſhe left Vice-Admiral *Hofier* with the Squadron of his Maſteſty's Ships under his Command, the 28th
of

of *June* last: The Admiral arrived there the 6th of that Month; and was informed that the *Royal George*, a large Ship belonging to the *South-Sea* Company, was in *Porto Bello* disposing of her Cargo that was very considerable; which being done, and all the Money paid for the same, amounting to a very large Sum, received on board, she joyned the Squadron; and was shortly to sail for *England* under a sufficient Convoy. By the *Spence* Sloop we have also an Account, that the Galleons have not had the like Success in the Sale of their Cargoes, having disposed of few or none of the Goods they carried to *Porto Bello*; that ten Days before the Arrival of his Majesty's Squadron there, a Packet-Boat from Old *Spain* had brought Orders, for the Money on board them to be put on Shore and carried back to *Panama*, which had accordingly been done; that the Fair at *Porto Bello* was over, and that there was no Probability that the Galleons could come away this Season, they and the Men of War that were to have convoyed them being actually unrigging in *Porto Bello*.

About the middle of this Month, the Court receiv'd Letters from *Jamaica* of the 14th of *July* last, importing that his Grace the Duke of *Portland*, Governor of that Island, * died there the 4th of that Month, having been five or Six Days ill of a Fever. That the Administration of publick Affairs being thereby devolv'd upon *John Ayscough* Esq; the President, he and the Council made, upon that Occasion, a most dutiful and loyal Address to his Majesty; and that her Grace, the Dutches of *Portland*, with her Family, intended to embark, in a few Days, in order to return to *Great-Britain*.

On

* *Death of his Grace the D. of Portland, July 4th.*

On the 21st. of *August*, O. S. Sir *News from*
John Jennings with his *Britannick Majesty's* *Sir John*
 Ships under his Command, sailed from *Jennings*.
 the River of *Lisbon*; On the last Day
 of that Month, he anchor'd in the Bay
 of *Bulls*; And having sent his Boats
 ashore at *Cadiz*, was, by the Governour's
 Order, supplied with Refreshments. On
 the 1st. of *September*, *Sir John Jennings*,
 was joyn'd by the *Dursley* Galley and the
Lime; and having weigh'd Anchor was
 cruising off *Cape St. Mary*.

On the 7th of this Month, Rear-
 Admiral *Hopson*, with four *British* Men
 of War, came into the River of *Lisbon*,
 and one of the Ships having lost her
 Main-Yard, and another having her
 Foremast damaged, the Rear-Admiral
 applied to Brigadier *Dormer*, the *British*
 Envoy, who immediately obtain'd an
 Order from his *Portuguese* Majesty for
 furnishing every Thing necessary out of
 his Naval Stores. On the 9th. his *Brit-*
tannick Majesty's Ships the *Winchester* and
Swallow, who, some time before, sail'd
 from the *Downs*, came to the Entrance
 into the River *Tagus*, and the next Day
 proceeded to joyn *Sir John Jennings*; and,
 a few Days after, Rear Admiral *Hopson*,
 put to Sea again.

Some Days before, Admiral *Somelf-*
dyck, with a Squadron of Seven *Dutch*
 Ships of War, under his Command, *Treaty of*
 sailed for *Algier*, in order to agree upon *Peace between*
 a Treaty of Peace between the States *the States Ge-*
 General and the Government of *Algier*; *neral, and the*
 which accordingly, was concluded and *Government*
 signed *of Algier*.

N n

signed

signed on the 8th of *September*, N. S. This Negotiation was undoubtedly forwarded by the good Offices of *Great Britain* ; in Consideration of their High Mightinesses late Accession to the Treaty of *Hanover*.

On the other hand, We were inform'd from *Constantinople*, That on the 30th of *April* last, a Treaty of Peace was concluded there between the *Roman* Emperor's Minister, and the Captain Bashaw of the Grand Signior, signed in the name of the Regency of *Tripoli*, and containing, in Substance as follows :

*And between
the Emperor
and the Go-
vernment of
Tripoli.*

1. There shall be a lasting Peace between the *Roman* Emperour and his Subjects on one Part, and the Regency of *Tripoli* in *Barbary* and their Subjects on the other Part, and all Hostilities by Sea and Land shall cease on either Side ; and in case any Ships, Effects, or Persons, should be taken, the Persons are to be set at Liberty, and the Ships with their Effects to be restored:

2. There shall be a full and entire Liberty of Navigation and Commerce, as well at Sea and upon the Rivers, as by Land ; and as for the Commerce, except the prohibited one, it shall be permitted to all the Subjects on both Sides, comprehending among his Imperial Majesty's Subjects not only the *Germans*, but also those of the *Austrian Netherlands*, those of the Kingdoms of *Naples*, *Calabria*, *Sicily*, those of *Piume*, *Trieste*, and other Places situate upon the *Adriatick Gulph*, and those of all other

other Provinces and Dominions belonging to the Empire, and the House of *Austria*.

3. In case the Ships of either Party should happen to be taken by any Stratagem of their Enemies out of the reciprocal Ports, neither of them shall be obliged to make them good, if the Governours or Commandants of the Place be not privy to it.

4. Those of *Tripoli* shall in no wise molest the Barks or Vessels of the Emperour's Subjects they shall meet with, provided with Passports, and carrying their own Flags ; but shall give them Aid and Assistance in Case of Need ; let them pass freely, and send on board their Vessels no more Men than the Master will admit. The same shall be observed by the Emperour's Men of War with respect to the Subjects of *Tripoli*.

5. In Case any *Algerine* Vessel should bring into *Tripoli* or their Territories any Slaves Subjects to the Emperour, they shall forthwith be deemed free.

6. If those of *Tripoli* take any Vessel, having on board any of the Emperour's Subjects as Passengers, they shall not be made Slaves, though they should be taken in the Fight, but be set at Liberty, and have their Goods restored to them : The same shall hold with Respect to the Passengers Subjects of *Tripoli*, that might be taken by the Imperialists on board an Enemy's Ship. Moreover, all

Foreigners who are not the Emperour's Subjects but are under his Flag, shall be deemed as such.

7. It shall no wise be allowed, but all Officers and Governours, both of the Emperour and the Regency, shall be forbidden to permit each other's Enemies to build Ships, or fit them out for War in their respective Ports: Nor shall either of the two Parties be allowed to do it in favour of their Enemies of what Nation soever.

8. His Imperial Majesty may settle a Consul in the City of *Tripoli*, who shall have the Precedency of all other Consuls, and enjoy all the Privileges and Liberties in Use among them. He may give out Passports, and shall decide all the Differences that may arise between the Emperour's Subjects, nor shall any other Judges have Power to meddle therein.

9. As to the Differences that may arise between the Subjects of *Tripoli* and those of the Emperour, his Excellency the *Bey*, *Bashaw*, and *Dey*, shall be Judge thereof; and as to those arising out of *Tripoli*, the Governour of the Place shall decide them.

10. Any Subject of the Emperour, who shall strike a Mahometan, shall not be tried and punished but in Presence of the Consul of *Tripoli*, and after the Crime has been averred; and the Consul shall not be answerable if the Criminal should escape.

11. This

11. This Peace shall not be broken by any Infringment or Contravention whatever, but all Violences and Oppressions on either Side, upon clear and unquestionable Evidences, shall be punished in those who have done the Injury.

12. In case the Vessels of either Party do Damage to those of the other, the Aggressor shall be severely punished; whatever has been taken shall be restored, and the Captains turned out.

13. If this Treaty should happen to be broken, the Imperial Consul and his Retinue shall be allowed 3 Months for returning into their Country, without receiving any Hindrance or Molestation.

These Articles having been brought to *Tripoli* by the Grand Signior's *Capigi Bashaw*, the Dey immediately called the Divan, wherein it was resolved to accept the Peace, conform to these Preliminaries, the Articles about Restitution excepted. Those of *Tripoli* would not be bound to restore the Prizes their Privateers might have taken since the signing of the Treaty, nor those the *Algerines* might have brought into their Port. The Dey even pretends to keep those that shall be made till the Arrival of the Imperial Commissioners, and insists moreover, that the Emperor should hinder the *Maltese* from committing Hostilities against them. But as this Demand is made only with a
View

View to be exempted from Restitutions, 'tis not doubted but the Peace will be concluded, notwithstanding all the Efforts of another Consul to cross it, because the Dey has some Reason to ingratiate himself with the Grand Signior. The *Capigi Bashaw* was to go to *Tunis* and *Algiers*, there to discharge a like Commission.

We may here take Notice, That as the Squadron under the Command of Sir *John Jennings*, struck a great Terror and Alarm along the *Spanish Coast*, so the Squadron commanded by Vice-Admiral *Hofier*, which hindred the Galleons from coming this Year into *Europe*, was a great Disappointment to the Measures lately concerted between the Courts of *Vienna* and *Madrid*. The most remarkable News we heard, this Month, from this last Place was, ' That the Duke of *Wharton* was still there; and had shewn about a Letter from the Pretender, commanding him to set out immediately for *Rome*, in Order to be near his Person; and that the said Duke had declared, that he would begin his Journey thither, in a few Days, together with his Dutches.

News about
the Duke of
Wharton.
LondonGaz.
Sept. 24

Remarks on a
Pamphlet a-
bout Irish and
English
W O O L.

Thus much for foreign Affairs during this Month: To return to *Great Britain*, We shall present our Readers with some Useful Remarks on a Pamphlet relating to *IRISH* and *ENGLISH* Wool, which are as follows:

S I R,

S I R,

I Have lately read a Pamphlet intituled, *The Graziers Complaint, and Petition for Redress; or the Necessity of restraining Irish Wool, and Yarn; and of raising and supporting the Price of Wool, of the Growth of Great Britain, consider'd by a Lincolnshire Grazier.* — The Author complains heavily of the low Price of Wool, which he attributes to two Causes; first, *To the general Scarcity of Money in the Country,* and secondly, *to the too great Importation of Irish Wool, and Yarn.* But, in my Opinion, these cannot be the Causes of the present low Price of Wool; because the Price of Wool would continue as low as it is at present, tho' there were an hundred Millions now circulating in the Nation; and the Quantity of imported Irish Wool, and Yarn, which is but about 5000 Packs (at 240 lb. per Pack) of Fleece-Wool, or 1,200,000 lb. 1000 Packs of Lamb Wool, or 240,000 lb. and 10,000 Packs of Yarn, or 2,400,000 lb. Total 3,840,000 lb. which is but a Trifle compar'd with the Quantity of our own English Wool, which is 161,816,840 lb. and therefore something else must be the True, and ONLY Cause, that has this fatal Influence on the present low Price of Wool. What is then *That Cause*? I answer, *the Decay of our Woollen Manufacture-Trade, beyond Sea,* which makes so many of our Looms stand still, and has reduc'd so many of our Manufacturers to the Necessity of being supported by their respective Parishes, all which must, unavoidably, cause a lesser Demand at home for our Wool; and this lesser Demand must, therefore, infallibly, make the Price of our Wool fall; because the fewer the Buyers, the cheaper the Commodity. And this DECAY of our Woollen Manufacture Trade beyond Sea, the Cause of the present low Price of Wool, proceeds from

from the SMUGGLING OF WOOL, TOPS, WORSTED and YARN from *England*, and *Ireland* to *France*, and the *Austrian Netherlands*. In *France* they make of *English*, and *Irish Wool*, *Tops*, *Worsted* and *Yarn*, (WHICH THEIR OWN WOOL IS NOT CAPABLE OF) all, except the Coarse Sorts of 1st. White, and mixt Cloths, 2. Of Druggets, 3. Serges, 4. Says, 5. Shalloons, 6. Tamines, 7. Camlets, 8. Camlettees, 9. Crapes, 10. Chenys, 11. Bays, 12. Perpets, 13. Calamancas, 14. Damasks, 15. Durants, 16. Duroys, 17. Tamys, 18. Plain Stuffs, 19. White, and Strip'd Flannels : All which Sorts of Goods they trade with to *Turky*, *Italy*, *Spain*, &c. and thereby, LESSEN the Demand of the like Sorts of our Woolen Goods in those Countries. The Wool, &c. that is smuggled to the *Austrian Netherlands* is sent, mostly up to *Limburg*, the Capital of one of the Provinces, and to several Places in *Germany* ; and even to *Switzerland*, from which Places the *Dutch* at this very time, are supplied with fine, midling, and coarse Says, Shalloons, Stuffs, Cloaths, and Serges, Frame Stockings, besides Durants and (Crapes, formerly called here *Spanish Crapes*) which two last Sorts of Manufactures are almost lost in *England* ; all which Sorts of Goods they buy much cheaper, than they can have them from us, and which take at Foreign Markets, AS WELL as our Woolen Manufactory of like Nature.

The Author (P. 31.) is sadly out when he fancies that Cloaths and Stuffs keep up to their usual Price, tho' Wool be one 3d lower than it was : For the Price of Cloaths, and Stuffs rises and falls as the Demand for them increaseth, or diminisheth beyond Sea ; which is also the TRUE, and ONLY Cause, of the Rise and Fall of our Wool.

Page

Page 32. He gives a Calculation of the Yarn (it ought to be Worsted) that a Tod of 15 s. Value yields; which he makes to be 23 lb. such Wool is *Hog*, or *Weather Wool* of *Lincolnshire*, and Tod from 3 to 6, that is, 3 to 6 Fleeces make a Tod or weigh 28 lb. and seven 8ths of it are *combing Wool*, and one 8th is *cloathing Wool*, so that deducting the one 8th *cloathing Wool*, there remains *combing Wool*, but 24 lb. 8 Ounces.

Now we will examine whether the Author's Calculation of the Quantity of Yarn, or Worsted, yielded out of a Tod of Wool, be true, or not.

A Dozen or 12 lb. of Wool, loses or wastes, In sorting, and picking, seven Ounces.

In washing, 1 lb.

In combing, 4 Ounces.

Total of the Waste, 1 lb. 11 Ounces.

Which Total of the Waste being substracted out of the 12 lb. there remains 10 lb. 5 Ounces.

Out of which are to be deducted for Noyles, 1 lb 5 Ounces.

So that then there will remain for *combing Wool*. 9 lb.

The 9 lb. Loss, or Waste in Manufacturing, as followeth.

In spinning, 4 Ounces.

In doubling, warping, Quill-winding, 3 Ounces.

In twisting, and scow'ring, 5 Ounces.

In weaving, picking, &c. 4 Ounces.

Total, one Pound.

So that these 9 lb. of *combing Wool*, when manufactured, weigh but 8 lb.

Now 12 lb. of Wool in the Fleece, produces comb'd manufactur'd Wool, 8 lb.

Twelve Pound, 8 lb.

Eight Ounces, 5 Oz. one 3d.

Twenty four Pound, 8 Oz. 16. lb. 5 Oz. one 3d.

O o

Deduct

Deduct these 16 lb. 5 Oz. one 3d. out of the Author's 23 lb. and there remains over-reckon'd by the Author, 6 lb. 10. Oz. two 3ds. and since he is out in the Quantity of Yarn, or Worsted, that such a Tod as he mentions, yields, his Supposal that it runs, in Manufacturing, to 96 Yards, and being sold at 15 d per Yard, will produce 6 l. and that the *prime Cost* of the Wool, which is 15 s. amounts to no more than an eighth Part of the Whole.— All this, I say, must be false of Course ; for 16 lb. 5 Oz. one 3d. of Yarn or Worsted, after the Rate of 9 lb. to a Piece of 38 Yards, *as the Author lays down*, will make but 67 1 half Yards, or 1 3 4th Piece of Crape, Camblet, or Calamanca, *the Sort of Goods specified by the Author* ; and if sold at 15 d. per Yard, will yield but 4 l. 3 s. 9 d. which reduceth the prime Price of the Tod to 1 5th a 1 6th of the Whole.

The Author tells us, (p. 32, 33.) that the Manufacturers of Yarn or Worsted of such a Tod, have EACH of them a greater Proportion of Gain than accrues to the Grazier for his Share, *discompting the necessary Abatement for Rent.*

Let us examine a little, whether his Assertion be true, and how far ?

Now the Author must be supposed to take this Tod to be ONLY *combing* Wool, without any *clothing* Wool or *Noyles* in it, because he doth not take any Notice of the *clothing* Wool that must necessarily come out of this Tod upon the *sorting* of it : And the *Noyles* that are separated from the *combing* Wool in the *combing* of it. But I will take the Tod as it really is in it self, *viz.* 7 8ths *combing* Wool, and 1 8th *clothing* Wool, with *Noyles* in the *combing* Wool, so that after the *sorting* of it there will be but 24 lb. 8 oz. to be wash'd, comb'd, and manufactur'd.

The

The *Gain* of the *Grazier* on this *Tod* of *Wool*, I compute after the *Rate* of 8 *l.* *per Cent.* which of 15 *s.* is 1 *s.* 2 *d.* Half-penny, within a Trifle.

The *Wages* of the several *Manufacturers* thro' whose *Hands* the *Wool* of this *Tod* must go, before it is deliverable to the *Merchant*, are as followeth.

Persons, 1 for sorting the *Wool* *per Tod*, 5 *d.*

1 for picking it. 1 *d.*

1 for washing and combing, at 2 *d.* *per Dozen*, and about three *Days Labour*, or 1 *s.* 4 *d.* Farthing *per Diem*, 4 *s.* 1 *d.*

9 for Spinning, at 1 *s.* *per lb.* six *Days Labour* and about 4 *d.* *per Diem*, 18 *s.* 6 *d.*

4. Doublers or Bobiners, at 1 *d.* *per lb.* one *Day's Labour*, and about 4 *d.* Half-penny *per Diem*, 1 *s.* 6 *d.* Half-penny.

1 for dying, half a *Day*, 1 *s.*

1 for scowring half a *Day*, 1 *s.*

1 for twisting and warping, one *Day*, 1 *s.* 4 *d.*

1 for Quill-winding, six *Days Labour*, at 4 *d.* *per Diem*. 2. *s.*

2. for weaving 1 3 4th *Piece*, at 7 *s.* *per Piece*, each *Weaver* six *Days Labour*, at 1 *s.* Farthing *per Diem*, 12 *s.* 3 *d.*

1 for tainting, pressing or conroying, and one *Day's Labour*, 2 *s.* 6 *d.*

Total 2 *l.* 4 *s.* 8 *d.* Half-penny.

So that of these several *Sorts* of *Manufacturers* thro' whose *Hands* the *Wool* goes, there are but three whole *Wages* exceed the *Gain* of the *Grazier*; the *Wages* of the rest are less than his *Profit*.

Page 59, 60. The *Author* makes the *Number* of the *Manufacturers* to be but 700,000, and that of the *Graziers* and *Farmers* to be 3,400,000; by which *Calculations* he endeavours to render the *Number* of the *Manufacturers* contemptible, in

Comparison with that of the *Graziers* and *Farmers*. Whether his Calculation of the Number of *Graziers* and *Farmers* be true; and whether each of them keep any Sheep at all, or *any considerable Number*, I shall not now examine; but shall lay before the whole Nation, on the one Hand, the *Advantages* that attend the feeding of Sheep, and on the other Hand, the *Benefits* that accrue to the whole Nation, by the *manufacturing* of the Wool of those Sheep.

The following Calculations are transcribed out of Collections, which, in all Probability, will be published within a very few Years.

The Value of the Wool of *England* is about 3,118,345 l. 7 s. 3 d. Farthing.

The *Wages* of manufacturing this Wool are about 11,289992 l.

Total 14 408,337 l. 7 s. 3 d. Farthing.

The *Gain* of the Master Combers, Dyers, Weavers, &c. thereon, at 15 l. per Cent. is about, 2,161,250 l. 12 s. 1 d.

The Value of the Wool of *England* is 3,118,345 l. 7 s. 3 d. Farthing.

The *Gain* of the *Graziers* thereon, at 8 l. per Cent. is about 249,467 l. 15 s. 2 d. 3 Farthings.

So that there is gained by the *manufacturing* of our Wool, more than by the *Sale* thereof, the Sum of 1,911,782 l. 16 s. 10 d. Farthing.

The Value of the *Sevil*, *Rape Seed*, *Sheeps-Foot*, and *Herring Oils*, *Goose-Grease*, and *Butter*, used in combing, scribbling, and carding of Wool, amounts to about 411,529 l. 5 s. 4 d.

The Value of the *Soap* consumed in the manufacturing of Wool, is about 166,516 l. 9 s. 8 d. Farthing.

So

So that in the manufacturing of our Wool there is spent for *Oils, &c.* and *Soap* 578,045 l. 15 s. 1 Farthing.

The Wool must pass thro' the Hands of xxxvii Sorts of Manufacturers, as *Sorters, Pickers, Combers, &c.* before it comes into the *Merchant's Hands*, 37.

But there are no more Sorts of Persons concerned in looking after the Sheep, than *Shepherds, Under-Lockers* and *Shearers*, 3.

So that the Sorts of *Manufacturers* EXCEED the Sort of Persons who are concerned about the Sheep 34.

The *Trades* affected by the manufacturing of the Wool, as *Loom-Makers, Comb Makers, &c.* are about 100.

But there are no other Trades that the feeding of Sheep gives Employment to, besides *Hurdle-Makers* and *Smiths*, 2.

So that there are more Trades that manufacturing of our Wool employs, than the keeping of Sheep, by 98.

The whole Number of our *Manufacturers*, is 1,543,154.

The *Shepherds, Under-Lockers* and *Shearers*, are but 23,395.

So that the Number of our *Manufacturers* exceeds that of the *Shepherds, Under-Lockers*, and *Shearers* 1,519,759.

The whole *Wages* of our *Manufacturers* amount to 12,544,435 l. 16 s.

The *Wages* of the *Shepherds, &c.* are but 32,889 l.

So that there is more Money circulating in the Nation, by Means of the *Wages* of the *Manufacturers*, than that of the *Shepherds, &c.* by 12,511,728 l. 16 s.

The

The Number of Poor kept from the Parish, by employing them in *manufacturing* our Wool, is 771,563.

Their Number by *looking after Sheep*, is but 1,894.

So that the Number of Persons that the *manufacturing* of our Wool keeps from the Parishes, over and above what the *looking after Sheep* doth, is 769 669.

The *Charges* that are saved to the Parishes by such Numbers of Persons being employ'd in *manufacturing* our Wool, amount to 993,040 l. 18 s.

But the *Charges* saved by poor Persons *looking after Sheep*, are but 2,462 l. 4 s.

So that the *manufacturing* of our Wool saves to the Parishes, more than the *looking after Sheep*, doth the Sum of 990 579 l. 14 s.

Tho' I intended at first only to shew that the Author of the Pamphlet that gives Occasion to this Letter, assigns the present *low Price of Wool* to a *wrong Cause*: Yet, I flatter myself, that what I have said, to rectify this Mistake about the Quantity of Yarn or Worsted that comes out of a Tod of Wool, the Value of that Worsted, when manufactured, and the Gain of each Manufacturer thereof, will not be unacceptable to the Reader.

What follows concerning the *Advantages* that attend the feeding of Sheep, and the Benefits that accrue to the whole Nation by the *manufacturing* of the Wool of those Sheep, must certainly be acknowledged by all, to be of the greatest Concern to every *Englishman*, since he is thereby made capable of judging and deciding whether GRASING of Sheep, or MANUFACTURING *their Wool* be most ADVANTAGIOUS and BENEFICIAL to the NATION.

Namptwich, Aug.

25. 1726.

I am Sir,

Your most humble Servant,

The Cheshire Weaver.

P. S. Next

P. S. Next Winter, if I live so long, I intend to publish my Thoughts on the pernicious and fatal Consequences to the Nation that attend the SMUGGLING of WOOL from *England and Ireland*, to FRANCE, FLANDERS, &c. And I shall propose an effectual Method to put a Stop to such a detestable Practice, and make our *Woolen Manufacture* sell *beyond Sea*, at least FIFTY per Cent. cheaper than at present.

The following * LUCUBRATION, towards the better INSTRUCTION and more USEFUL EMPLOYING of the POOR, will, we hope, be acceptable to our Readers.

To the Author of the Political State.

S I R,

I Give you this Trouble on the Subject of an useful Charity, which concerns a whole Nation. I hope the goodness of the Design will atone for for my Mistakes in Point of Judgement.

A due Care of the Poor shews the Humanity and Wisdom of a Kingdom. To alleviate the Distress and prevent the Disorder which Want produces in the Old, is to train up to profitable Labour their forlorn and abandoned Young. While Thousands live in Rags, and Idleness, Numbers can never be the Strength of a State. The common Peace must be still infested, while some are push'd on by Necessity to ravage and harrafs their Neighbours for a daily Supply. Such Vermin may in Part be suck'd up, but never extirpated by Work-Houses : Nurs'd up in Ignorance and Sloth, even there, they are lost to all Thoughts of another Life, while the present is in some manner relieved.

Social Works of this Kind are only to be carried on under the Countenance and Encouragement

* *Lucubration on the Instruction, and Employing of the Poor.*

ment of publick Authority. The Master, the Tradesman, the Church, the State in *England*, feels the Advantage of Charity Schools and Liberalities to the Poor. Our Happiness would be compleat, were these as faithfully applied, as they are profusely bestow'd. But it is amazing that in this respect no general Regulation has ever been made in the North Part of the Island, where there is so much real or pretended Piety. There indeed People, at Pleasure, throw in a Mite for the Poor, as they go into Church, Part of which is generally applied by the Minister and his Assistants for the Instruction of some of the Poor, but after they can read, sometimes write, they are left to shift for themselves ; when the better Part of Christian Humanity were to put them in a Way of gaining Bread, and of being useful to the Publick. There too often Wealth and Power dispirit the Labourer and create Poverty. Superiors oppress the Penury of those below them, nor have they Compassion to relieve, whom their Severity has prest down to Misery. The Peace, the Liberty, the Generosity of the Government, gives that brave, active, and hardy People all Encouragement to Industry, would they be pleased to recollect their Spirits and extream assiduous Application to their own Prosperity.

I take the Freedom to offer to the World some Reflections on a Method not only for more effectually instructing their Poor in the Principles of Morality and the Christian Religion, but for breeding them up to Service and Trades ; that they may be provided with proper Hands for Labour, Crafts, and Manufactures of all Sorts. And I would fain hope, that amidst so ingenious a People, some worthy Persons of Interest and Capacity

city will take the Hint, and improve in Execution what I recommend in Proposal.

The effectual Method to accomplish so beneficial an Undertaking is by general and annual Contributions. People would be the more easily perswaded into these, should they find it so contrived, that the best Part of the Monies was to be employ'd where it is raised, and the Administration of it in Hands of creditable Men of all Ranks. In the beginning perhaps the Novelty of the Thing and their own Distrust, would make them shy and reserved, but Time and Success would render them free and open-handed. The Wisdom of the Managers, publick Reports of their Conduct, and frequent Charity Discourses, might facilitate the Matter, and at last overcome its Difficulty. But, if after all, their Bowels of Compassion should be shut up, a lawful and necessary Tax would be justifiable, while the common Advantage must infinitely repay the Trouble and Charge.

There has ever been, I think, and never more than of late Years, a loud Complaint for want of Money in *N. Britain*. It is true, the Quality and better Sort of all Professions now chuse to settle in *England*, but if this Outcry be just, it seems more owing to the want of Industry, or at least an ill applied one, and an impotent Affectation of their Neighbours Luxury, than to the Soil and Situation of the Country. They were never suspected to be deficient in Point of Genius and Politeness in any Capacity, and that perhaps is all their Pride can boast of. While other Countries are laid out with Art, and cultivated with Ingenuity, many beautiful, fertile Tracts in that Climate lie naked, almost as Nature produced them. The Plough

P p

and

and the Harrow torment the very Bowels of the Ground in such a manner, that a Traveller may wonder, that by this Time she is not tired of bearing, and grown barren. Their Grain, their Grass, rises open and exposed, because the virtuous Ancestors of the present Race of Men sheltered the Fields by no Enclosures. The Farmer's Toil is an incessant, but unprofitable Drudgery, because Custom confirms them in the false Steps, which the Tyranny of their Lords, and the Ignorance of their Predecessors, begun.

There is among them a Society of well-accomplish'd Gentlemen, who study to reform their prevailing Rural Errors, and to improve their Husbandry. Where can they find Peasants so fit for their Purpose as the Poor, when bred up to a more rational kind of Culture?

The Clergy are ever loud on the Vices of the People, but let them promote not only the Instruction, but the Labour of those whom Nature seems to have deprived of the Means of honest Bread, and all the pernicious Train which follows Ignorance, Sloth and Want, will in some Measure be abated. They are vigilant in propagating Knowledge in the Highlands, nor are they unmindful of the Poor whom Providence has thrown among them in the *Low-Country*, but do not their Bodies demand their Care? Breed them to Work and they'll feed themselves, help to maintain those of the same unhappy Birth, repay their Benefactors, and enrich the Country.

It is indeed astonishing, that in a Christian Society the Mountains should have been neglected for whole Centuries; and sure the next Age may justly wonder at this, should they be wanting in what is equally necessary, but of more immediate

diate and general Consequence, the employing the Poor betimes, in Labour of all Sorts.

The National Bank, and the Charity Schools in the *Highlands*, are the only two Societies ever succeeded in that Country. The Spirit of Faction, and Treachery its Companion, Pride and Envy, have ever confounded their Projects for the publick Good.

The private Administration of the Bank upon a Fund of 100,000 *l.* has, amidst every Vicissitude, maintained a current and an unviolated Credit. The frugal Oeconomy of the other upon a Fund which does not amount to near 10,000 *l.* has, in a few Years, erected 60 Schools, where a vast Number of People, who before knew neither Right nor Wrong, nor any Thing to distinguish them from Brutes, but Rapine; the Use of Arms, and a blind Obedience to their Chiefs, are instructed in the moral Principles of Christianity, and all the peaceable Virtues of Society.

An Emulation amongst their great Men, fomented by those whose Interest it was to divide them, has infested their Elections, their Towns, their Colleges, and their Church. Nor Knowledge, nor Probity, nor Courage, nor Loyalty, nor Virtue, nor Country Love can be Recommendations to Preferment, when an abject fiery Zeal for Names, and the Avarice of Greatness is become the Test of Merit. While it is no more a Question what Services a Man has done, or what Good he is qualified for doing, in order to be employ'd, but whose Friend, whose Partisan; no Wonder publick Spirit be lost in a sneaking Zealotism, often unrewarded and slighted by them whose Interest and Pleasure it promotes; and even

Christianity it self, so far worn out with Contention, that in some Places, for several Years, they have not been in a Temper calm enough for receiving the Sacrament.

Those who have been in the North know, that the Country is canton'd into so many Districts, called *Prebyteries*, each containing 'twixt 12 or 20 Parishes: In every Parish there is a little School, where frequently *Latin* is taught, tho' the Master knows no more of the Matter than the Scholar. In the chief Town there is a tolerable School, in Comparison of the rest. In these little Seminaries Boys perplex away their Time in gathering Scraps of *Latin*, which are of no more Use to them in Life than the *Hebrew* they never heard of; while the few Years they have to spare should be taken up in Writing, Accounts, a Grammar, a Dictionary, and Authors, all of the *English* Tongue, Geography, Surveying, Measuring, a short Abridgment of the Statutes, and History of their Country. I only mention what seems more conducive to render the Youth useful to their Friends and Neighbours, in Opposition to misguided Custom, the Tyrant of our Minds and Lives. Were there a few Schools in a Country well established, for teaching the learned Languages to them whose Genius or Circumstances demand a liberal Education, perhaps there would be as many as are useful and necessary to Society.

The Administrators, rightly chosen and directed, could not mistake the Qualifications most useful to poor Creatures bred at the publick Charge; no Body can think it impracticable to recommend the greatest Part of the poor Children in each Parish to Masters, after they are taught to read and write; and out of these to chuse some
of

of good Capacity, to learn, at a more publick School, what might qualify them for excelling in a beneficial Employment suited to their Genius. Thus Masters would be well served, and Trades of all sorts improve, such having only their Ingenuity and Application to depend upon, after the Commonwealth has once given them a Beginning.

In a few Years Thousands of useless Creatures, who now are the Shame of their Neighbours, and raise the Pity of Strangers, might earn honest Bread, and make Handicrafts flourish in the Community.

Judicious and faithful Men, of all Stations, should be appointed as Trustees for the more effectual Administration of so publick a Good. The great Courts of the Nation are the best Judges of a right Choice. Let the College of Justices, the Convention of Royal Boroughs, elect five Persons a piece to form a Society of Superintendants for this common Charity, to be changed annually, or as often as they shall think most proper. These may direct and examine their inferior Administrators, and report the Oeconomy, the Progress of the whole to their several Constituents. To act under these, let another Society of Overseers be form'd in every District aforesaid, in this Manner: Three Gentlemen of Estates, chosen by the Justices of Peace, and a substantial Countryman by the Clergy; a Mayor, an Alderman, and the Head of a Corporation, by the Boroughs: The Head and Master of a College to be added to these, in the Seat of an University to make up a Body of 9 or 12 Men, best acquainted with, and interested in, their Country, to over-look and execute so laudable a Design. Let these chuse a Gentleman, a Farmer, and a Tradesman, for applying and dispensing so much of the Money collected as shall
be

be sufficient for every Parish. This ought to be regulated according to their Extent of Charity in the common Contribution, and the Number of People each contains,

For the more impartial dispensing of Bounty, it were not amiss that every Thing should be transacted by Ballot, upon an Oath of Fidelity. Nor indeed could there be any Fear of their Mismanagement, being of Capacity, and interested in the Success of the Affair. Their Chearfulness and Ability in promoting of it, would encourage the Liberal, the Rich, the Powerful and the Good, to support it by Gifts and Legacies. The Farmer, the Artist, the Trader, the Minister, the Scholar, the Gentleman, and the Judge, all in their Turns, would be employ'd in this Christian Trust, this generous Undertaking. These three Bodies of Overseers are all accountable to one another, and all to the three most honoured, most learned, most knowing Societies in the Nation. By their frequent Change the most considerable Men in the Country shall have an Opportunity of distinguishing their Compassion for the Poor, their Love to their Country, and their Faith to their God.

Sir, I am,

Your sincere Friend, and

Humble Servant,

BRITANNICUS.

On

On the 6th of September, His Majesty, *British Parliament* in Council, was pleased to order, that the *British* Parliament which stood prorogued to *Thursday* the 8th Inst. should be further prorogued to *Thursday*, the 10th Day of *November* next; which was done accordingly.

At the same time, it was declared, that his Majesty had been pleased to appoint the Rt. Hon. *Henry* Lord Vis. *Lonsdale*, to be Constable of the Tower of *London*, and Lord Lieutenant of the *Tower* Hamlets, in the room of his Grace the Duke of *Bolton*, who, some Days before, was appointed Governor of the Isle of *Wight*. *Honours and Preferments. The Ld. Visc. Lonsdale Constable of the Tower.*

A few Days after his Majesty was also pleased to appoint his Grace the Duke of *Richmond* to be one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bed-Chamber, in the room of the late Duke of *Portland*. *The Duke of Richmond one of the Lords of the Bedchamber.*

On the 23d. his Majesty was pleased to sign a Commission nominating and appointing his Grace *James* Duke of *Hamilton*, to be one of the Knights Brethren of the most Noble Order of the *Thistle*, in the Room of the late Earl of *Cadogan*, and to grant a Warrant to the Right Honourable the Earl of *Finlater* and *Seafield* to represent his Majesty's Royal Person for investing his Grace with the Ensigns of the said Order: All which were transmitted to *Scotland*, where the Duke then was, by Sir *David Nairne* Secretary of the Order. *The Duke of Hamilton Knt. of the Thistle.*

On

The E. of Seaforth admitted to kiss the King's Hand.

On *Thursday* the 1st of *September*, the Earl of *Seaforth*, a *North-British* Peer, who having had the Misfortune of being concern'd in the late Rebellion in *Scotland*, had lately obtain'd his Majesty's most gracious Pardon, was admitted to return his Thanks to his Majesty, in the most humble Manner, and to the Honour of Kissing his Majesty's Hand.

Sir Hugh Patterson and Sir Gilbert Elliot pardon'd.

His Majesty was also pleased to grant his most gracious Pardon to *Sir Hugh Paterfor*, a *Scotch* Gentleman, attained by Act of Parliament, and also to *Sir Gilbert Elliot* for Killing Captain *Stewart*.

General Wills created a Baron.

About this Time, it was declared that a Patent was preparing for Creating *Sir Charles Wills*, Knight of the *Bath*, a Peer of *Great Britain*, by the Stile and Title of Baron *Will's* of *Preston*, in the County Palatine of *Lancaster*.

Tho. Pearce Esq; one of the Commissioners of the Navy.

Thomas Pearce Esq; first Clerk of the Navy, and Member of Parliament for *Weymouth* in *Dorset-shire*, succeeded *Tempest Holmes* Esq; deceased, as one of the Commissioners of the Navy, or Clerk of the Acts; and was succeeded, as first Clerk, by *Thomas Hawes* Esq; Secretary to *Sir John Jennings*.

Mr. Deputy Alsop Alderman of Queenhythe Ward.

On the 15th of *September*, on the Election for an Alderman of *Queenhythe* Ward, in the room of *Sir John Fryer* Bart. deceased, Mr. Deputy *Alsop* was chosen without any Opposition.

Mr. Calvert Deputy Governor of Maryland.

About this time, the Hon. Mr. *Calvert*, Brother to the Lord *Baltimore*, was by his

his Lordship appointed Deputy-Governor of *Maryland*.

Alexander Macmillan Esq; was appointed Deputy Keeper of the Signet in Scotland, in the Room of Mr. *Campbel* deceased; And *Edward Deering* Esq was made Deputy-Clerk of the Council in *Ireland*, to officiate for *Daniel Pulteney* Esq;

Mr. Mackmillan Deputy Keeper of the Signet in Scotland. And *Mr. Deering* Deputy Clerk of the Council in *Ireland*.

Towards the End of this Month, *John Fowle*, Esq; Secretary to the Commissioners of Excise, was made one of the Commissioners, in the room of *George Townshend* Esq; deceased.

John Fowle Esq; one of the Commissioners of the Excise.

On Wednesday the 28th of September, the Sheriffs, elect Sir *John Locke* Knight, and *William Ogborne*, Esq; were sworn into their Office at *Guildhall*, and afterwards entertained at Dinner the Aldermen, the Sheriffs, and the Livery-men of their respective Companies.

London Sheriffs sworn.

And the next Day came on the Election of a Lord Mayor of this City for the Year ensuing, when Sir *John Eyles* was elected, without Opposition.

Sir John Eyles chosen Lord Mayor.

On the 2d of September, *William Ogborne* Esq; one of the Sheriffs elect, was unanimously chosen Master of the Carpenters Company, for the Year ensuing.

Wm. Ogborne Esq; Master of the Carpenters Company.

St. Albans, September 28th. This Evening a fine Picture of his Majesty (at full length) was at the Expence of the Mayor and Aldermen hung up in the Council-Chamber in the Town-Hall of

this Borough ; on which occasion *Richard Carter, Esq;* Mayor, at his own Expence, made an Entertainment of Venison, Wine, Punch, &c. for the Corporation, Members of Parliament, Justices of the Peace, Clergy, Gentlemen and Populace of the Town, whereat his Majesty's Health, their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess and their Issue, and the rest of the Royal Family, the Church of *England* as by Law established, the two Universities, the Ministers of State, the Admirals of the Fleet, Generals of the Army, Success to his Majesty's Fleet and Armies, and many other Loyal Healths, were heartily and plentifully Drank.

Ecclesiastical Promotions.

On the 6th of this Month, the Rev: Mr. *Richardson*, Editor of a Course of Ecclesiastical Lectures, was chosen Lecturer of *St. Olaves Southwark*, vacant by the resignation of Dr. *Bennet* of *Cripplegate*.

About the same time, the Reverend Mr. *Francis Swan* was by Sir *Matthew Knapper*, presented to the Rectory of *Silton*, in the County of *Dorset* and Diocess of *Bristol*, void by the Death of the Reverend Mr. *Langford*.

The Reverend Mr. *David Williams*, Minister of *Queensborough*, was presented by the Lord Chancellor, to the Rectory of *Bignore* alias *Bignot*, in the Diocess of *Canterbury*, vacant by the Death of the Rev. Mr. *Vigurs*.

The

The Reverend Mr. *Robert Tyler*, was presented to the Living of *Newington* in the County of *Kent* and Diocese of *Canterbury*, vacant by the Death of the Rev. Mr. *Burman*.

The Reverend Mr. *Edward Tilson*, was presented by his Grace the Archbishop of *Canterbury* to the Vicarage of *Ensford* in the County of *Kent*.

The Reverend Mr. *George Hooper*, was presented by the Bishop of *Salisbury*, to the Vicarage of *Streatly* in the County of *Berks*.

The Honourable and Reverend Dr. *Charles Bertie* was, by Sir *William Courtney*, presented to the Rectory of *Kenn*, in the County of *Devon* and Diocese of *Exeter*, worth about 450 *l. per Annum*, Vacant by the Death of the Reverend Mr. *Geere*.

The Reverend Mr. *James Heart* was made the King's Almoner, and Mr. *James Ashton* a Chaplain in Ordinary, for *North-Britain*.

The Reverend Mr. *John Bunce*, Vicar of *Brenzat*, in *Romney Marsh*, was presented by *James Brockman Esq;* to the Vicarage of *Newington by Hythe*, Vacant by the Resignation of the Rev. Mr. *Cowley*.

Towards the middle of *September*, the Reverend Mr. *George Wiggan* Student of *Christ Church Oxon*, was, by the Chancellor of that famous University, nominated Principal of *New-Inn-Hall*, in the Room of Dr. *Brabourn* deceased.

The Reverend Dr. *Innet* was made one of the Prebendaries of *Worcester*.

The Reverend Mr. *William Blake* was presented to the Vicarage of *Staverton*, in the County of *Devon*.

The Reverend Mr. *Francis Wise* to the Vicarage of *Harlow*, in the County of *Essex*.

The Reverend Mr. *Thomas Keyley*, to the Rectory of *St. Margaret* in *Walngate*, with the Church of *St. Peter* annexed thereunto, in the City and Diocese of *York*; also the Rectory of *St. Dennis* in *Walngate* in the said City and Diocese, with the Churches of *St. George* and *Naborn* annexed thereunto: Of these five Churches there are but two standing, being situated near one another: And the Income of both makes but a small Benefice.

The Reverend Mr. *Huntley*, was about the same time, presented to the Rectory of *Castle combe* in *Wiltshire*, void by the Resignation of the Reverend Mr. *Tristram*.

And the Reverend Mr. *Camplain* was install'd into one of the Prebends of the Church of *Wells*.

Deaths, Births,
and Marriages
of eminent
Persons.

Mrs Chet-
wynd dies.

And Mr
Lowth.

On *Monday*, the 5th of *September*, the Lady of the Honourable *William Chetwynd* Esq; one of the Lords of the Admiralty, died in Child-bed.

The same Day, died also *Henry Lowth* Esq; an eminent Woollen-Draper, and one

one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace.

The next Day, died at his House at *Newington Green*, Sir *Thomas Halton*, *And Sir Thomas Halton Bart.* and was succeeded in Honour and *Bart.* Estate by his eldest Son, now Sir *William Halton*.

On *Friday* the 2d. of *September*, the *The Lady* Lady *Rachel*, Wife to Sir *William Morgan*, *Morgan deli-* Knight of the Bath, was brought to ver'd of a Bed of a Daughter; And the same Day *Daughter; And* Mrs. *Harley*, Sister to the said Sir *Wm. Mrs Harley* *Morgan*, and Wife to *Edward Harley*, of a Son. Esq; Son to the Auditor of that Name, was brought to Bed of a Son.

On the 6th died Mrs. *Newport*, Wife *Mrs Newport* to *George Newport Esq;* an Eminent *dies.* *Barbadoes* Merchant, to whom she brought a great Fortune.

The next Day, died also Mr. *Thomas And Mr Jackson*, one of the Officers to the *Jackson.* Commission of Sewers, and Clerk to several Companies of the City of *London*.

About this time, we received Advice, that Colonel *Drysdale*, Governor *Col. Drysdale dies.* of *Virginia*, died there, on the 22d. of *July* last, as he was preparing to embark for *England*, for the Recovery of his Health.

And on the 4th of the same Month, *The Duke of* died his Grace *Henry Bentinck* Duke of *Portland's* *Portland*, Governor of *Jamaica*, and one *Death, and* of the Gentlemen of his Majesty's Bed- *Pedigree.* Chamber. He was the only surviving Son of *William Bentinck* late Earl of *Portland,*

Portland, one of the most accomplish'd and celebrated Statesmen of his Time; who was descended of a very Ancient and noble Family in *Gelderland*, one of the United Provinces; and whose *Character* the Reader may find in the APPENDIX to my *History of Queen Anne*, page 49 and 50. The late Duke was one of the most comely Persons, and most accomplish'd Gentlemen at Court: He had a most noble Education, having had two very famous Men to his Tutors, viz, the late Dr. *Le Vassor*, a Father of the *Oratory* in *France*, and a Convert to the Church of *England*; and the late Monsieur *Thoyras Rapin*, Author of the *History of England*. In June or July 1706, he was created a Marquess and Duke of *Great Britain*, by the Name, Stile and Title of Marquess of *Titchfield*, in the County of *Southampton* and Duke of *Portland*; And the Preamble to his Patent is inserted, in this *Historical Collection* for the Month of July 1716. He married the Lady *Elizabeth Noel*, eldest Daughter, and one of the Co-heirs to *Wriothesley Baptist*, late Earl of *Gainsborough*, by whom he had issue two Sons and several Daughters. *William Bentinck*, who succeeds his Father in Honour and Estate, was Born in *March*, 1708-9; and *Henry*, his Brother born in 1712-13.

Dr Welton
dies.

About this Time, Dr. *Welton*, formerly Rector of *White-Chappel*, a famous Nonjuror, died at *Lisbon*, whither he was gone from *Pensylvania*.

About

About the Beginning of this Month, *And Sir*
died also Sir *Clopton Alleyn* of *Hatfield*, *Clopton Al-*
in the County of *Essex*, Bart. and being *leyn. Bart.*
unmarried, was succeeded in Honour
and Estate by his next Brother, now
Sir *George Alleyn*, Bart.

On the 7th died Sir *Isaac Rebow* of *And Sir Isaac*
Colchester, who was for many Years *Rebow*,
Member of Parliament for that Town;
being upwards of 80 Years of Age.

Some time before, Sir *Thomas Cooke* *And Sir Tho.*
Knt. died at *Dublin* in *Ireland*. *Cooke.*

On Saturday, the 10th, the Rt. Hon. *And the Coun-*
the Conntels of *Hallifax*, died at his *tefs of Halli-*
Lordship's House at *Bulby Park*. She *fax.*
was Sister to the Earl of *Scarborough*.

The Day before, died also *John Cud-* *And Mr*
worth Esq; Uncle to ——— *Masham* *Cudworth.*
Esq; to whom he left an Estate of 500 l.
per Annum.

On Sunday the 11th, Sir *John Fryer* *And Sir John*
Bart. and Alderman of *Queenhithe* Ward, *Fryer.*
died of the Gout in his Stomach.

The same Day, died also *John Snell* *And Mr*
Esq; Member of Parliament for the *Snell.*
City of *Gloucester*.

The Day before, died at *Highgate*, *And Mrs*
Mrs. Matthews, Sister to the Countess *Matthews.*
Dowager of *Oxford*; as did, on Tuesday
the 13th. the Lady of the Hon. *Wil-* *And Mrs*
liam Chetwynd Esq; one of the Lords of *Chetwynd.*
the Admiralty.

Some Days before, died Mr. *Mad-* *And Mr Mad-*
docks, Register of the Diocese of *Llan-* *docks.*
daff, which Place, worth about 300 l.
per Annum was given by the Lord Bi-
shop

shop of *Llandaff* to Mr. *Daniel Gell*, late Secretary to the Lord Bishop of *Winchester*.

And Mr
Lancaster.
And Dr
Brabourne.

About the middle of this Month died Mr. *Lancaster*, one of the Attornies in the King's Remembrancer's Office; and Dr. *Brabourne*, Principal of *New-Inn-Hall, Oxon*.

And Judge
Dormer.

On Sunday, the 28th died *Robert Dormer Esq*; one of his Majesty's Justices of the Court of *Common-Pleas*, having sat upon that Bench about twenty Years.

And the Lady
Whichcote.

The next Day died the Lady *Whitchcote*, after a long Illness of a Dropsy.

The Hon. Mr.
Chichester
married.

Some Days before, the Hon Mr. *Chichester*, Brother to the Earl of *Donnegall*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, was married to the eldest Daughter of Sir *Richard Newdigate* of *Arbury*, in the County of *Warwick, Bart*.

Mr Parr dies.

On the 20th of September, died *Edmund Parr Esq*; one of the Proctors of the Arches Court of *Canterbury*, Register to the Dean and Chapter of *St. Paul's* and Archdeacon of *Surrey*; as did, some Days before, Mr. *William Busby* another of the said Proctors.

And Mr
Busby.

And Mrs
Edgley.

On the 20th died also Mrs. *Edgley*, Wife of the Rev. Mr. *Edgley*, Rector of *Wandsworth* in *Surrey*, and one of the Prebendaries of *St. Paul*.

And the Countess
Fitzwilliams.

A Week before, (Sept. 13.) died at *Bristol*, the Rt. Hon. *Anne Countess Fitzwilliams*, Wife of *John Earl Fitzwilliams* of *Milton*, in the County of *Northampton*,

ton, a Lady of exemplary Piety and Virtue:

On the 22d. died *George Townsend* And *George Esq;* a most eminent Lawyer, one of *Townsend* the Commissioners of the Excise, Coun-*Esq;* cil to the Admiralty, and to the Bank of *England*.

The Day before, died at his House in *Chester*, *Sir Thomas Manwaring* Bart. And *Sir William Walker* Esq; his Majesty's At-*Tho. Man-* torney General for the Island of *Barba-* waring. *And Mr* does, died there the 14th of *August* Walker. last.

About the middle of *September*, *Tho. And Tho. Strangeways* Esq; Knight of the Shire *Strangeways* for the County of *Dorset*, died at his Country Seat in the said Country.

On *Tuesday*, the 27th died the Rev. And *Mr* Mr. *Rowden*, Lecturer of *St. Peter's Poor*, *Rowden*. in *Broad-street*, *London*.

About the same time, died *Dr. John* And *Dr Francis Fauquier*, a *French* Refugee, and *Fauquier*; one of the Directors of the Bank of *England*, leaving a great Fortune behind him.

And the Lord Bishop of *Llandaff's* The Bp. of *Llandaff's* Lady was deliver'd of a Son. *Lady deliver'd*

On the last Day of this Month, the *Rt. Hon. Heneage Finch* Earl of *Winchel-* The Earl of *sea*, Viscount *Maidstone*, Baron *Fitz-* *Winchellies* *Herbert* of *Eastwell*, Lord of the Royal *dies*.

Mannor of *Wye*, and Baronet, died of the Cholick in the 70th Year of his Age, after a Week's Illness at *Eastwell* afore-said, in the County of *Kent*. He was a Gentleman of the Bed-chamber, and

R r

Col:

Colonel of the Guards to King *James* the 2d, and was said to be the only Protestant *English* Peer, who would not take the Oaths to any other King, since his Abdication.

Some Days before, died Sir *John*
And Sir John *Dimsdale*, an eminent Physician at *Hert-*
Dimsdale. *ford*, having left considerable Legacies
to several Hospitals in *London*.

On the 29th. the Honourable Mrs.
Mrs Clifford *Clifford*, Daughter to the late Mr.
deliver'd of a *Blount* of *Devonshire*, was deliver'd of a
Son. Son.

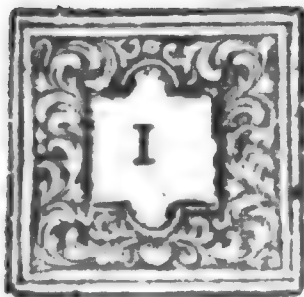
FINIS.



THE
POLITICAL STATE
FOR THE
Month of OCTOBER 1726.

London, OCTOBER 31st. 1726.

S I R



It is universally acknowledg'd, That the MARITIME POWER of GREAT BRITAIN never made a greater and more glorious Figure, than it has done this Year. Our Friends have seen with Pleasure, our Enemies with Sorrow, all Europe, nay the whole World, with Wonder and Amazement, That while one of our Squadrons awed the *Northern Bear*, and kept the *Russians* within their Harbours; Another defeated the Towing Projects of two great Monarchs, by rendering useless to them their *West-India* Treasure, and so depriving them of the Means of carrying on their ambitious Designs; and a Third, at the same time that it alarm'd all *Spain*, countenanc'd

S f

tenanc'd our firmest Alliees, the Dutch, and establish'd Peace and Free Trade in the *Mediterranean*. This short View shews, at once, both the Influence and the Benefit of NAVAL STRENGTH; and all the Well-affected cannot but observe, with the greatest Satisfaction, that all possible Measures are pursuing to preserve, and improve our Maritime Forces. To this purpose, we may take Notice That four new-built Men of War, *viz.* Two of 80 Guns, one of 60, and one of 40, were lately launch'd at *Portsmouth* and *Deptford*; and that, we are told, an Act of Parliament will be procured next Session, for giving our *English* Seamen better Encouragement than either they ever had here, or can expect abroad. Upon this Occasion, I shall present my Readers with an † ABSTRACT of a Pamphlet, that has lain some Months upon my Desk, waiting for a proper Opportunity of being inserted in this *Political Collection*; entituled, *WAYS and MEANS, whereby His Majesty may Man his Navy with Ten Thousand able SAILORS, on short Notice, with less Expence to the Government than at present, and entirely to the Benefit and Satisfaction of the Merchants.*

After a short *Dedication*, to the Rt. Hon. the Earl of *Berkley*, principal Lord Commissioner of the Admiralty, &c. the Author observes, That the happy Situation of *Great Britain*, and its boasted Security from the Insults of a Foreign Enemy, by its maritime Strength, added to its own natural Fortifications, cannot but engage every honest Member of the Community to contribute his best Wishes, and most zealous Endeavours, towards the preservation of such invaluable Blessings; nay, it behoves the

† *Abstract of a Pamphlet call'd Ways and Means to Man the King's Navy &c.*

the Inhabitants of so strong and flourishing a Nation, notwithstanding it has for a long time, and still seems to look down with Contempt on any important Menaces of those Kingdoms it may have occasion to dispute with, to be upon a constant and unwearied Guard, to maintain unimpaired that Advantage which Providence and the fine Disposition of the People to naval Affairs, gives it over all other Countries; for we have Instances in History, where Governments that have boasted, and not without some Reason, the Strength of their Establishment, not more from prudent and wholesome Laws, than their own outward Bulwarks and Fortifications, have either thro' an Indolent Presumption of Security, or too narrow an Encouragement to those who are the most necessary towards improving or preserving the Benefit of such Fortifications, been unwarily surprized, and sometimes entirely unhing'd by an Enemy they have been flatter'd, by frequent Successes, to despise. That *Great Britain*, indeed, is at this time, and has been for many Years amply provided with the most ready Precautions against the least Danger of under-going so unhappy and so irretrievable a Revolution; but I hope, (*adds he*) nevertheless, I shall not be judg'd either a timid or an unworthy Subject, if I should use my ablest Endeavours to propose, a manner that might deserve the least Inspection of the Legislative Body, a Method, whereby I humbly conceive, the present wise Administration may leave to latest Posterity a Plan, which if rightly followed, will secure to them as infallible a Bulwark of Defence as that, which at this time not only reflects a Glory on our own Country, but commands both the Dread and Homage of all *Europe*. By this Bulwark of Security, which I would have to be left as a Legacy to succeeding Ages, I believe every *Englishman* who has the least

Knowledge of his own Country, will easily perceive I mean only the Naval Force of *England* under the benign Influence of proper, certain and lasting Encouragement. The Land-Forces of *Great-Britain*, according to their yearly Establishment, being no more than what may properly be said to be in part for a necessary Guard to His Majesty's Person, and to discountenance any evil Attempts from that Spirit of Faction which has too long lurk'd, and has sometimes broke openly out amongst those whom their own sinister Views of Interest, or their Bigotry to a malignant Set of Principles, render Enemies to all the virtuous Inclinations of a good Prince, and the best Abilities of an honest and able Ministry. Very far am I from wishing the least additional Assessment on the People, but on such desirable Terms, and to purchase such valuable Ends as will make their Contributions as voluntary as they may be useful.

The Splendour of a Crown may, in Countries that groan under an arbitrary Power, be thought to consist more in the abject Vassalage and entire Resignation of the Subjects to the absolute Will and Authority of the Prince, than in the natural and voluntary Disposition of them to render themselves or their Sovereign in a Condition, to be either courted by the Neighbouring Nations for their Friendship, or dreaded for their Bravery, Resolution and Power. In ours, under so well temper'd a Mixture of the several Branches of Government, where one Part bears so happy a Connection with, and is so strong a Check to any rash or imprudent Steps of the other, the Magnificence and Grandeur of the Crown is the free Affection of the People, from a Consciousness of their being indebted to it for their Preservation from any immediate Approach
of

of Danger, and the most necessary Precautions against a future one. From the Duty thereof which as an *Englishman* I owe to my Country, from the Pride I conceive at seeing it not only capable of securing itself, but casting a Dread into all others, I am led to offer the following Thoughts to the Publick.

Were an Act of Parliament to be passed for establishing Ten Thousand able Seamen certain for ever for the King's Service, I shall venture to affirm, that I can plainly demonstrate, that the Advantages which would accrue to every Part of the Nation in general from it, would render the extraordinary Expence of such Establishment, if any at all, very inconsiderable. Should any one, startled at the very sound of such a large Number of Men, without giving himself either Time or Patience to consult any farther the Merits of this Proposal, ask, in Objection to it, what Occasion the Government would have during the Time of a Peace, which may sometimes hold very probably for ten or twenty Years, to encumber it self with such Numbers of a Set of People, who in their Opinion must be very unnecessary; I shall request of him, only his candid Perusal of the Whole, and doubt not but to find him much better reconcil'd to me. To acquit my self therefore as I have promised, I shall dispose my arguments for putting in Execution what I have advanc'd, and the Benefits which I conclude must necessarily arise from it, in the following Manner.

By the advance-Money that should be given, and the Certainty of not being dismiss'd, after any short Expedition, from his Majesty's Service, to make what Provision they can for themselves, in that of others, the Number of Voluntiers that would immediately offer themselves, would very quickly make up the
List

Lift proposed ; nor would the Manner, in which they should be employ'd, even at those Times, when the Fleet may have a Call but for a very Few of them, be a less Temptation for them to enter.

As His Majesty's Docks and Yards do continually maintain a very large Number of Workmen in the several Articles relating to the Navy, one Part of the said Seamen might, with little Prejudice to the Hands already employ'd, be made use of in Time of Peace, in the Work there : At first, in such Parts only of it, as may be most easily attain'd in a very little Time, till by Degrees they may arrive to such a tolerable Knowledge in the others, as will not only enable them by the Money they shall earn, to maintain themselves and Families very comfortably, but render them, when requir'd to their original Province of Sailing, more useful and expert in the entire Management of every Particular belonging to the Ship ; whilst the other Part of them, or as many as there may be a Call for, provided it does not exceed one Half of the Number, unemploy'd in His Majesty's Fleet, shall have a Permit for a Year, to sail in such Vessels as are Coasters, or make short Voyages, such as to *France, Ireland, Norway, &c.* by which Means they will acquire such perfect Knowledge of the many Rocks and Sands that almost entirely surround us, that they may prove, when summoned again into his Majesty's Navy, of very important Use, even in the Quality of Pilots. And to prevent any Difficulty, or Dispute, that may arise between the Masters of such Vessels, and the King's Sailors, that want to ship themselves on board them, the Merchants or Masters bound for any such Ports as above-mention'd, shall be oblig'd to receive into their Vessels one Half of their Complement, of the King's Men, at the common Wages, who shall likewise have a
written

written Power or Authority granted them, to ship themselves on board any Coasters or Vessels, trading as before mention'd, in any Port of *Great Britain* where they are, provided they do not exceed the Number of other Hands ship'd on board of the said Vessels. A Register may also be kept at every Port, of the Number of Hands each Vessel Ships, that the Government may be assured of the punctual and ready Compliance of the Merchants or Captains, in receiving one Half of their Complement of King's Men, without any Manner of Evasion or Objection, if such offer themselves. And if it should so chance, that many of these Sailors should seek Employment all at the same Port, where there were Vessels lying in Expectation of Hands, there may be such Regulations, that no one Vessel should take in more than an equal Proportion of the said Sailors. As for Instance, If three Vessels lay in the same Port, supposing each Vessel to carry ten Hands, and five of his Majesty's Men should offer themselves only to one of these three Ships, they shall not be allowed to go all together in that one Vessel, but shall distribute themselves amongst the three, and that Vessel whose Lot it was to have but one, shall receive the next King's Man that comes to enter himself at that Port, as his fair Dividend. No Owners or Masters of the Vessels before-mention'd, shall prefer in their first Choice of the Hands they propose to ship, any other Sailors to those belonging to his Majesty ; but if no Application is made from any of them, the Captains may be at their Discretion to receive others for the whole Voyage. And for the further Ease of the said established Number of Seamen, and to make them in every Degree more useful to the Government ; after the Expiration of the Year, for which the Permit was granted

granted to one Half of them to go into the Merchants Service, there may be an Exchange of Stations for the same Length of Time, between them, and the other Half that were left and employ'd at Home. From hence, therefore I shall dare to repeat what I have before asserted, *viz.* That the Grandeur and Security of the Nation will stand upon an immoveable and unperishable Basis; and add, That the Inconveniences which the Merchants may otherwise sustain, from having most of the Hands in their Vessels, during the Time of a War, impress'd, perhaps, just as they are clearing-out for their Voyage, and loaden with Commodities which may be in Danger of being greatly damaged by such a Retardment to their Sailing, will immediately vanish, and the Approach, or Declaration of a War, carry with it none of the ill Effects on the Apprehensions of the trading People, which it may have at present. The Number of Sailors which the Government upon this Scheme may have occasion to distribute amongst them, ought, very far from being judg'd an Act of Compulsion, to be receiv'd as the strongest Instance of its Lenity, Tenderness and Regard for their Interest. The King's Men, it is to be presum'd, will be as good, if not better than what they may otherwise be oblig'd to take up with; nor, if any Exigency of Affairs should constrain the Government to call off its Men into its own Service, can they possibly think the losing a Part of their Complement an Hardship, as their Voyages will be so very short, that they may have Time enough from the first Summons of his Majesty for his Sailors to return, till the Time limited for such Return (which may be three Weeks, or a Month) to provide themselves with a Supply, and even without being necessitated to pay any such exorbitant Wages,

Wages, as the Scarcity and Timidity of the Seamen during the Time of a Press exacts from them? If, as I am inform'd by some Persons, who pretend to have made a pretty exact Computation of the Number of Seamen employ'd in the home and neighbouring Trade, there may really be thirty Thousand, then, were the whole establish'd Number of His Majesty's Seamen distributed equally among the Merchants, in the room of some of the others, such Seamen would be but one Third of each Ship's Complement; so that the Merchants can neither scruple to receive so few, to the Prejudice of the other Sailors, nor think it any Grievance to part with them, when His Majesty's Occasions demand them. But I shall be cautious of dwelling too strenuously on this Point, till I can get a better Light into the Truth of my Information; and shall therefore proceed upon the Plan I at first proposed, and shew the other Benefits that would arise to almost every Branch of the Community, from such an Establishment.

As it is an inherent Principle in every *Englishman*, to submit with Reluctance to any Thing that seems to carry a Check upon their Liberty, and free Choice, so I would not in this Engagement to His Majesty's Service, have the Men constrained to bind themselves up either for Life, or for a long Term of Years, but chuse to leave it to their own Discretion, to quit the Service when they have an Inclination; on this easy and reasonable Condition only, that they shall be oblig'd to give a Year's Notice of their Intention, on the Failure of which, proper Penalties may be thought of to be inflicted. Such an Engagement as this, will be no more than what is enter'd into almost every Day, between Man and Man, in every Branch or Kind of Business; but for their Encouragement, not only to enter, but to continue

T t

in

in the Service voluntarily, I could wish an easy Fund might be found out, whereby the Government might be enabled to cloath them from Head to Foot, once in two Years; with a Badge of the Flag of *England*, as a peculiar and honourable Distinction, from all other Sailors: Those Cloaths to be worn by such as work in the Yards, only at such Times as they shall be absent from their Work.

So many brave and skilful Men all appearing in a national Livery, cannot but affect the Minds of every thinking *British* Spectator, with the most sensible Satisfaction, when he beholds the true Protectors of the Kingdom's Grandeur and Happiness, so deservedly cherished; and every Foreigner will have the strongest Sentiments as well of our Gratitude and Policy, as of our undoubted Security. The Men themselves, when the Necessity of Affairs may have recourse to a strong Navy, will think themselves under the greatest Obligations, to repay with extraordinary Chearfulness and Bravery, such extraordinary Marks of the Nation's Bounty and Regard for them. For the first three Years, any able Seamen may be admitted upon this Establishment, not exceeding forty Years of Age, but after the said three Years none shall exceed the Age of Thirty. And as a further Reward and Inducement for their long Continuance in the Service, it is propos'd, that those who have serv'd for such a Quantity of Years, or done such Services as the Discretion of the Board of Admiralty, or the Commissioners shall judge worthy of it, shall receive a small Pension for Life, tho' they are not any way disabled in the Service; and in case any one of them leaves a Widow, she shall enjoy for her Life one Moiety of what was before his Allowance; but if any of them quit the Service, and afterwards re-enter, they should have
but

but half the Benefit of the Time they serv'd before. And if any of them, whilst in the Merchant's Service, should by any Accident that might happen to the Vessel, in using their Endeavours for its Safety, or otherwise, sustain any Damage in their Limbs, so as to render them incapable of earning their Bread as Sailors for the future, they should be consider'd notwithstanding, as the King's Men, and receive the same Benefit of a Pension, or the Hospital, as if they had sustained such Wounds or Damage in one of the King's own Ships. And at last, to all these considerable and tempting Advantages, I would join that great and most necessary Encouragement of all, the Certainty of having their Pay, whatever Capacity they serve in, whether in Merchant-Ships or the Government's own, on the most easy Regulations both to themselves, their Creditors, Friends or Relations, who may be their Executors, or possess'd of their Powers of Attorney without any unnecessary Delays upon Account of unjust and vexatious Claims, and free from exorbitant and unwarrantable Deductions, which have been but too frequent a Practice in former Times.

During our Wars with the *French* in our late Reigns, Complaints of this Kind were so loud, so miserable, and so numerous, that they pierc'd the Hearts of every *Englishman*, excepting such as were the principal Authors of their Oppression, and made a very guilty Gain from their Miseries.

In that melancholly Time their Hardships, I have been assured, were as great, as if some of the Persons to whom some Part of the Inspection and Management of the Naval Affairs was entrusted, had been in an actual League with the *French* to destroy them.

That they were impress'd from their Callings at Home, or on their Return, perhaps, from a tedious *East-India* Voyage, when they were big with the Hopes of refreshing themselves on Shore for a few Weeks, and regaining in their own Native Air, their Health and Vigour, which might be impair'd by a long Continuance in a Foreign Climate. This was a Grievance that might easily allow of a Mitigation, and be render'd in some Part justifiable from the Necessities of the State at that time, provided they had not been forced into a Service, where, from the corrupt Management of some avaricious Persons, there was not only an Uncertainty of receiving the Pay they should be entituled to in such Service, on any reasonable Terms, but Danger of being shuffled out of the greatest Part of it, together with a Probability, from too severe a Confinement on Board the Fleet (which was sometimes for two or three Years together) of forfeiting by their Deaths the Benefit of what was due to them from the Merchants, from whose Service they were so abruptly taken, or leaving it, at least, a disputable Legacy to their Widows or other Relations.

From this Inability of the Sailors to make such convenient Returns of their Pay as would have been a comfortable Subsistence to their distressed Families, the Parishes were loaded with insupportable Taxes for their Relief, whilst the Purser were suspected and accus'd by the miserable Sufferers of burthening the Sailors with large Demands for the little Conveniences they were obliged to take up of them, that some, when they had the Favour of having their Accounts in some manner stated, had not, perhaps, one Farthing to receive. To this manifest Discouragement of the Sailors, when on Board, was owing the absolute
Necessity

Necessity of impressing them during all those Wars, in such a violent manner, that he who could hide himself from the diligent Pursuit of a Press Gang, thought it as great a Happiness, even though he was almost starving all the while, as if he had escap'd falling into the Hands of an *Algerine* Rover; and the Merchants have been obliged to advance their Wages from Four and Twenty Shillings to Fifty Shillings a Month *per* Man, after the Inconvenience of waiting a long time, before even that would be a Temptation for any of them to venture. Nor were the Colliers forc'd to give less extravagant Hire in Proportion for the bringing their Vessels up the River.

I mention these Inconveniencies, which in the Times before-named affected not only the Merchants and the Seamen, but the whole Nation, not so much as an Handle for a general Outcry against the Custom of impressing Men into his Majesty's Fleet, as from a melancholly Reflection, that the sad Oeconomy at that time us'd in distributing their due Encouragement to each Sailor, should force the Government to such rough Measures, as it then did, to obtain an able One. Whereas had it been otherwise, and each Man known how to come at what he had earn'd, in a less dilatory and disadvantageous Manner, I sincerely believe that above half the Money that was allow'd for impressing Men had been sav'd, and that abundance of Seamen would have thought the Glory of serving in the Navy preferable to some Advanc'd Wages they might gain from the Merchants.

Far be it from me to imagine, any Power in *Europe*, or even more Powers than one, formidable enough to maintain the Appearance of a War with *England* at this Time, for one Twelvemonth, much less for such a Continuance as was that of the late King

King *William's*, who found too many Home Enemies in Confederacy with those Abroad, to embarrass his glorious Designs for the Welfare of all *Europe*. I am likewise as confident, that the Men in his Majesty's Service, at this time, have not the least Grounds for Complaint of any of the above-mentioned Hardships or Impositions on them in the Receipt of their Pay, from the Diligence, Integrity and Publick Spirit of Those who so worthily preside at the Admiralty-Board ; and on that Account, were such an Establishment as I have proposed to take Place, I could not avoid wishing, that the same prudent and generous Methods that are at present taken by them, for the Welfare of the Sailors, may be continued to succeeding Ages.

Should any of the Methods I have laid down for executing what I proposed, appear to the Judgment of others, not so entirely Practicable, as I have the Zeal to imagine they may be, I am confident, the numerous Advantages which I presaged from it, for the Good of my King and Country will render any Errors of that Zeal pardonable. To be so well fortified in that most valuable Branch of *Great Britain's* Security, (its Maritime Force) as not only to be in a constant Readiness to engage in a War, but from the Reputation of such an Armament, in a Capacity to prevent the Approaches of one, appear'd to me such a desirable Blessing, that no Difficulties ought to discourage any true and honest Lover of his Country, from using his utmost Abilities to obtain it. To give a chearful and suitable Encouragement to the Sailors, is no more than an Act of Justice and Gratitude, due to them as our Protectors, and of Prudence to our selves, as being protected and aggrandiz'd by them. And I engag'd the more strenuously in Favour of this
one

one Point, as it is but too manifest, That from a Deficiency of such Encouragement, and the Want of Means to make some certain Provision for them, after they are discharged from on Board the Fleet, many, out of the Numbers that are unemploy'd, at the same Time, are oblig'd to go into foreign Service, That only great and dangerous Possibility of rendring our present Superiority over all other Nations precarious for the Future; ev'ry foreign Realm whose Interest it is to turn its Genius to maritime Affairs, searching diligently after, and receiving greedily *English* Seamen, preferably to those of their own, or any other Nation; whilst others of them, too frequently from a Dearth of Employment, are tempted to supply their Necessities, by Plundering, Robbing in the Streets, breaking-open Houses, &c. too notorious an Evidence of which, is, that at almost ev'ry Sessions at the *Old-Bailey*, there has been generally one or more Seamen amongst the People convicted of capital Crimes; nor can the Increase of Pirates but in some Degree be attributed to this Misfortune. A Prevention therefore of these Grievances is to be wish'd, as much for the Security of the Government, as for the Ease of the People. That the Merchants should suffer as little as possible either from the Damage done to their Goods, or their losing some Part of the Benefit of the foreign Markets, from being detained too long in their home Ports, by the Seizure of their Men, or by being obliged to give extravagant Wages for Seamen, who perhaps may be only Foreigners, old Men, or Boys, as few others will venture themselves during the Time of a Press, should be the speediest Caution of a Government, whose Revenue is so much interested in the flourishing or oppress'd Condition of the trading Part of the Nation.

That

That the Parishes should not be overburthen'd by an extraordinary Charge of Poor, which must be the Case, when Persons, who are perhaps settled in a tolerable Way of Business, able to support themselves and Families, are involuntarily hurried on Board the Fleet; and in short, That no sudden Preparations for a War, should be of such ill Consequence to the meaner Sort of People, as to diminish the Benefit of what they earn by hard Labour, by creating any advanc'd Prices on the most common Necessaries, demands the Consideration of their Superiors, not less from Humanity, than Policy.

Thus, as I have before said, from such Regards as these being shewn for the Strength of the Kingdom, and the Felicity of all the Members of it, every Thing must flourish in the most delightful Manner: The Sovereign continue fortify'd against all Attempts of his Enemies, and the People ready to make him the most grateful Returns for their Prosperity.

P O S T - S C R I P T.

AS the Expedient above propos'd, though approv'd of, cannot be put in Practice to answer any present Occasion there may be for Seamen at this Time, I shall humbly submit it to the Consideration of the Board of Admiralty, Whether some small Bounty-Money to be advanc'd both to the Volunteers, and to the Men impress'd (the Volunteers, notwithstanding to be regarded preferably to the others, though not more able or expert in Sea-Affairs) would not have these good Effects, both to encourage the Men who enter freely, and to extenuate the Hardships of those who are impress'd? As likewise, Whether a Distinction
in

in the Wages of Volunteers, and impress'd Men, though both equally Good, would not very much lessen the Occasion for impressing them at all? As the *Dutch* have let us know, for a long time, that their Fishery is their principal Support, were the same to be heartily followed by *Great Britain*, we may join to the other Advantages that would arise from it, the Certainty of having always a large Employment and Nursery for a very considerable Number of fit and able Seamen.

And since I have hinted the Necessity of a Fund for maintaining Ten Thousand Seamen, in the manner I could wish they were established, (though I am of Opinion, that the Merchants would rather petition for a Tax to be levied on the Tonage of Shipping, or otherwise, as might be thought proper, than continue liable to the Inconveniencies they sustain from the Measures that are taken to impress their Sailors) I shall offer some Means whereby, I am pretty positive, every Article of the Expence of it may be defray'd, without the least reasonable Cause of Complaint from any one Member of the Kingdom.

Were the Lords of the Admiralty to be empower'd by Act of Parliament to drain and enclose such of the waste and derelict Lands as they can find Purchasers for on Lease for a Term of Years, at ————— per Acre, reserving or allowing to the Lord of the Mannor, or the Persons who have the Right of Commonage, ————— per Acre, some Part of the Amount of the Rents of them would be sufficient to answer the whole Charge of this Establishment.

And as the supplying *Greenwich* Hospital with a suitable Fund, to perfect the good Design of that Institution, was recommended by his most Gracious Majesty the Session of Parliament before

U u

this,

this, another Part might be appropriated for that Use, whilst no inconsiderable Surplus would remain to be return'd into the Treasury towards the sinking Fund.

So glorious and extensive a Profit being absolutely taken into the Government's Hands, will entirely put an end to any Disputes that may arise from the Multiplicity of Petitioners for them, and be only Matter of Complaint to such, who having Estates contiguous to them, have unlawfully engross'd some Part ; and his Majesty have an Opportunity of bestowing the Benefit of them on the Sailors, who, of all other Persons, appear to have the strongest Title to them, as they are a Legacy from an Element on which they have their chiefest Dependence.

N. B. As there are abundance of Acres, that are almost covered with Water, some Part of the Ten Thousand establish'd Sailors might be employed in draining them. I have some more Thoughts of a Publick Nature, which I shall take an Opportunity to offer on a fitting Occasion.

Thus far the *anonymous* Author of the *WAYS AND MEANS* for a Constant Supply of Sailors, to which purpose We may here observe, That the Glories, Greatness, and Prosperity of the famous Queen *Elizabeth's* Reign, were mainly owing to her constant Care of Repairing and Increasing her *NAVY* ; as appears from the *CHARACTER* that has been left us of that most Wise and Excellent Princess, by an unsuspected Writer ; I mean the Lord *Michael de CASTELNAU*,* who resided at her Court,

* *Character of Q. Elizabeth by the Lord Castelnau.*

Court for about 23 Years, in the Quality of Ambassador from the *French* King, and who, tho' a *Roman* Catholick, speaks of that Great Queen, as follows :

The CHARACTER of Queen ELIZABETH.

‘ **T**H O’ this Princess was possesst of all the
 ‘ great qualities that are necessary for
 ‘ reigning a long while, which she likewise did;
 ‘ yet, however good her understanding might be,
 ‘ she wou’d never either decide or undertake any
 ‘ thing of her own Head, but always imparted
 ‘ every thing to her Council. What happen’d
 ‘ in the time of *Augustus*, when the Temple of *Janus*
 ‘ was shut, as a sign of the universal Peace of the
 ‘ Empire, might be as truly said of her reign ; for
 ‘ the Queen of *England* having avoided all Wars,
 ‘ by studying to fix them upon her neighbours
 ‘ abroad, rather than to draw them upon her own
 ‘ Kingdom, and to feed them at home, she pre-
 ‘ serv’d her Subjects, by this means, in very great
 ‘ Tranquility. Nor was it with any Justice that
 ‘ she was tax’d by some with Avarice, for not ha-
 ‘ ving made any considerable Liberalities (for
 ‘ sooth) which not only load those with envy on
 ‘ whom they are conferr’d, when excessive ; but
 ‘ very often are the Cause of Censure upon those
 ‘ who bestow them without reason, and unless
 ‘ the Gift be a Work of Charity or Necessity. A
 ‘ further and sufficient defence against this unjust
 ‘ charge of being govern’d by Avarice, is, that
 ‘ this Queen did entirely discharge all the debts of
 ‘ her Predecessors, and put her Finances into so
 ‘ good Order, that no Prince, of her time, did
 ‘ amass so great Riches, and Levy’d Supplies with
 ‘ so much Equity, as she did, without ever laying
 ‘ any extraordinary Taxes, or new imposts to
 ‘ squeeze her Subjects. This management is the

reason that for the space of eight Years she never
 demanded the ordinary Subsidies and free Gift,
 which the *English* are accustomed to grant to
 their Princes from three Years to three Years :
 And, what is more, her Subjects having offer'd
 her in the Year 1570 the usual Sum, without
 her asking of it, she not only thank'd them
 without accepting thereof, but likewise assur'd
 them, that unless absolute necessity requir'd it,
 she wou'd never raise a Crown upon them, but
 what wou'd be just necessary for supporting the
 Government. This single action deserves the
 highest praise, and may well entitle her to the
 Reputation of being extremely Liberal. But yet
 further, she neither sold the Offices of her King-
 dom, nor made Money of them any other
 Way, tho' other Princes are wont to give them
 to the highest Bidder : A thing that ordinarily
 corrupts Justice and perverts Policy, with all hu-
 mane and divine Laws. Besides her maintaining
 of her Subjects in Peace and Tranquility, SHE
 CONTINUALLY BUILT A GREAT NUMBER OF
 SHIPS, which were the FORTRESSES, the BASTI-
 ONS, and the RAMPARTS of her State, causing
 a new Man of War to be launch'd once every
 two Years ; and such Ships they were, as made
 account to meet with nothing on the Seas capa-
 ble to resist them. These were the Buildings ;
 these were the Palaces that the Queen of *England*
 begun from her very accession to the Throne, and
 which she delighted to continue ever after. She ex-
 ercis'd withall another sort of prudent Liberality,
 which is, to spare no expences in Order to know
 the Secrets of foreign Princes ; and this was
 particular to her, that she chose rather to lend
 without Interest, than to borrow herself, on any
 Conditions, tho' ever so gainful. She has been
 indeed

indeed most basely Calumniated with certain
 Love-Intrigues, which I can affirm with much
 Sincerity to have been mere Inventions, and stories
 not only spread by malecontents at home, but like-
 wise forg'd in the Closets of Ambassadors, to make
 those Princes averse to her alliance, to whom her
 Friendship might be of the greatest Advantage.
 Had she had an Inclination for the Earl of *Liece-*
ster (as it was positively reported) and that she
 had preferr'd him not only to all her own Sub-
 jects, but likewise to those foreign Princes that
 courted her, what cou'd hinder her from Marrying
 him? especially, seeing that three Estates of her
 Kingdom, and the Neighbouring Kings and
 Princes, did often beg it of her with great ear-
 nestness, or to marry any other, even of her
 Subjects that she best like. But she was pleased
 to say to my self an infinite number of Times,
 and long before I had the Honour to reside in
 her Court, that were she ever disposed to marry,
 it should only be to a Prince of a great and illu-
 strious Family, and of Royal lineage, not inferior
 at least to her own; and this more for the
 good of her Kingdom, than for any particular
 affection: nay, and that if she thought any of
 her Subjects were so presumtuious as to desire her
 for a Wife, she would never admit him after-
 wards into her presence, but contrary to her na-
 tural disposition very opposite to cruelty, she
 wou'd play him some ill turn; so that there re-
 mains no reason to doubt, but that she was al-
 ways no less chaste than prudent, as the effects
 do plainly demonstrate. What serves for a fur-
 ther good proof of what I here alledge, is, the
 curiosity she had to learn so many Sciences and
 Languages, besides her continual application to
 Affairs of State foreign and domestie, that she
 cou'd

' cou'd scarce have any leisure to think of amorous
 ' Passions, which are the offspring of Idleness, but
 ' not of Letters : a thing well understood by the
 ' ancients, when they made *Pallas* the Goddess of
 ' Wisdom, to be a Virgin, and without a Mother,
 ' and likewise the nine Muses to be so many chaste
 ' Virgins, For all this, I know the Courtiers will
 ' say, that Honour consists only in reputation, and
 ' principally the honour of Women, who are happy
 ' if they have but a good Name. Now if I have
 ' been carried some what too far out of my road
 ' to describe the praises of this Princess, the par-
 ' ticular knowledge I had of her merits will serve
 ' me for a lawful excuse ; as the rehearsal of them
 ' seem'd also necessary, that the Queens, who
 ' shall come after her, may take the example of
 ' her virtues for their looking-glasses.

Thus far the Lord CASTELNAU. We hope our
 constant Readers will not think this *Digression* too
 far out of the Way ; since this CHARACTER is
 accounted a MASTER-PIECE, and the best POR-
 TRAICTURE that ever was drawn of that incompa-
 rable Princess.

About the middle of this Month, we receiv'd
 the following Accounts from our Squadron in the
Baltick. *

Stockholm, September 28. Last Night Captain *Ken-*
dall, Commander of his *Britannick* Majesty's Ship
 the *Weymouth*, arrived here, with Letters of the
 20th Instant from Sir *Charles Wager*, advising, that
 the Season of the Year being so far advanced, and
 there being certain Intelligence from *Petersbourg*
 and *Cronstot*, that the *Russian* Gallies were laid up
 in their Winter Harbours, and their Fleet not in
 a Condition to put to Sea, he had failed from
 the

* *Accounts from the Baltick Squadron.*

the Bay of *Revel* that Morning, with the Wind at East South East, having appointed *Bornholm*, *Kiog Bay*, or *Copenhagen*, to be the Places of Rendezvous for the Squadron under his Command in case of losing Company. Captain *Kendall* gives this further Account, that on the 21st in the Morning, the *British* Squadron was off *Dagerfort*, (a Point of the Island of *Dragoe*) and the *Danish* about three Leagues a-stern of them. That about Eight a-Clock that Morning he made Sail for *Elsnab* in the River of *Stockholm*; the Wind having veer'd about to the West and West South West; and in the Evening he had a violent Gale: That about Two the Next Morning (the 22d.) he saw a good Number of Lights, and an Hour after several more, which he took to be Sir *Charles Wager's* Squadron, and as they then had the Wind, they could weather *Gotland*, and he makes no doubt they got under *Bornholm* the next Day, the Wind being fair for them. On the 26th. Captain *Kendall* came to an Anchor at *Elsnab*, where his Britannick Majesty's Ship *Preston* had lain for some Days before. The *Preston* and *Weymouth* will sail from *Elsnab* within two Days, Wind and Weather permitting.

Not many Days after we receiv'd the following News from Sir *Charles Wager* viz.

From on Board his Majesty's Ship the *Torbay*, under the Island *Hanno* on the Coast of *Sweden*, Oct. 4, O. S. Sir *Charles Wager*, with the Squadron of his Majesty's Ships under his Command sailed from the Bay of *Revel* the 20th past, the Wind and Weather being fair; but the Wind shifted the following Night, and we have had Variety of Bad Wind and Weather ever since; however, we have made a Shift to beat down thus far, with very little Damage to any of the Ships: We put in here last Night,
the

the Wind blowing hard Westerly, and we shall soon proceed for *Copenhagen*, and thence for *England*. We kept Company with the *Danes* till we came off *Gotland*, where we believe they came to an Anchor ; but we chose rather to hold on our Way.

By Advices from *Copenhagen* of the 19th of *October*, we were further inform'd, that his *Britannick* Majesty's Squadron, under the Command of Sir *Charles Wager*, together with the *Danish* Squadron, came that Morning, safe to an Anchor in *Drago Bay*, two Leagues from that City ; by which means they providentially escaped the great Storm that ensued the next Night following.

At the same time, the Lords of the Admiralty receiv'd a Letter from † Sir *John Jennings*, dated from on board the *Union*, off the *Calver Cliffs*, *October* 23d. advising, ' That he had been obliged, ' by a strong Northerly Wind, to anchor there ' the 22d in the Morning in 24 Days from *Lisbon*, ' and was getting under Sail, with the *Berwick*, *Royal-Oak*, *Kent*, and *Lenox*, to turn in to *Spithead*'. About the same time, we receiv'd the following

Journal of the DIET of *Poland* at *Grodno*. *

ON the 28th of *September*, the Dyet was opened pursuant to the Writs. The King went a Foot from his Palace cross the great Square to the Cathedral, being preceded by the Knighted Nuncios, the Senators Temporal and Spiritual, and the Primate ; the Marshals walked immediately before the King, holding their Marshal-Staffs upright : His Majesty was followed by the Great Chamberlain of the Crown, the Referendaries, the Commander of 1200 Guards, some Officers, the rest

† Sir *John Jennings* arrives at *Spithead*.

* *Account of the Polish Diet at Grodno.*

rest of the Court, and 24 Life Guards. The Passage from the Church-Gate to the Throne erected near the Altar, was lined by a Detachment of Life Guards. After Divine Service was over, his Majesty returned to his Palace in the same Order; then the Marshal of the Dyet and the Nuncios retired into their Chamber. The Marshal after having harangued the Nuncios, and spoken much in the King's Praise, thanked them for their meeting together to concert Measures about the present Affairs; but first of all he invited them to wait upon his Majesty, and thank him for his Paternal Cares. All the Nuncios readily agreed to it except the Starost *d'Opoczno*, and the Nuncio *de Samogitia*, who maintained, That since the Ordinary Dyets ought to be held every other Year, and to begin the *Monday* after *Michaelmas*, they could not consent to any Prolongation of the preceding Dyet, which should end to Day. The Nuncio *Karwowski* opposed that Motion, urging, ' That the Nuncios themselves had agreed to the Limitation of the last Dyet, which now these two Deputies would not re-assume: That the Ordinary Dyet which should commence *Monday*, could still be held two Years hence without any Prejudice to the Alternative; whereby the Dutchy of *Lithuania* will maintain their Right; and that if the resuming of the Dyet were to end to Day, two Years would pass without deliberating upon Affairs so urgent as those to be treated with the foreign Ministers, besides many other Concerns which must be regulated and decided.' The Nuncios, after having consulted thereupon among themselves above an Hour, agreed at last, ' That before any thing else, a Project of a Regulation should be made, enacting, That the resuming of this Dyet shall be of no Prejudice to

X x

the

‘ the Alternative which should be held here
 ‘ two Years hence; and that the Limitations of
 ‘ the Dyets should be abolished for ever; which
 ‘ done, they would go next Monday to wait
 ‘ upon the King and hear the Votes of the Sena-
 ‘ tors.’ And then the Dyet was limited to *Monday*.
 On the 29th, being *Sunday*, the Lords and Gran-
 dees visited one another. The Assemblies began
 that Day at Court, where there will be two every
 Week, *viz. Sundays and Thursdays*.

On the 3d of *October*, before the Session began,
 the Nuncios *Sokolnicki* and *Wolodkiewicz* were re-
 conciled, and protested Friendship to one another.
 The Marshal insisted anew upon the usual Forma-
 lities of a Dyet, according to which they ought
 to wait upon the King. Most of the Nuncios were
 for deliberating thereupon; but the Chamber-
 lain *de Sochaczew* said, ‘ That indeed it was fit
 ‘ they should wait upon the King, but it was still
 ‘ more necessary to see the Affair of *Courland* re-
 ‘ dressed, by referring it to the great Wisdom of
 ‘ the Primate and the Marshal, in Hopes that his
 ‘ Majesty, assisted by their wholesome Advice, will
 ‘ find out Means to satisfy the States; and as he
 ‘ knew that the *Courlanders* had already been sum-
 ‘ moned, he desired the House may be informed
 ‘ in what Terms the Summons have been drawn
 ‘ up’. The Regent of the Crown said hereupon,
 ‘ That his Majesty had nothing more at Heart than
 ‘ the publick Good, whereof he had given many
 ‘ Proofs within these ten Years, since by his pater-
 ‘ nal Care he has delivered *Courland* from foreign
 ‘ Troops, and that to maintain it in its ancient
 ‘ State, far from designing to alienate the same,
 ‘ as some would insinuate it, the Instructions sent
 ‘ to Ambassadors at the *Czarian* Court, the Let-
 ‘ ters, and many other Documents, will be suffi-
 ‘ cient

' cient Vouchers, that the King has always had
 ' at Heart the Preservation of that Province; and
 ' that even in the present Case, he had sent Re-
 ' scripts to forbid the *Courlanders* to proceed to an
 ' Election; neither ought they to find Fault that
 ' the resuming of the Dyet had been somewhat
 ' delayed, seeing some Time was required for hol-
 ' ding Conferences with the foreign Ministers, in
 ' order to take proper Measures to defeat the De-
 ' signs of the ill-affected; that his Majesty should
 ' be most humbly thanked for all this; and that
 ' they may depend upon it, his Majesty would
 ' never suffer such a Province as *Courland* to re-
 ' ceive any Prejudice'.

Several Nuncios approved the Regent's Speech,
 and corroborated it with some Arguments of their
 own. Some inveighed anew against the Great Ge-
 neral of *Lithuania*, but were instantly taken up by
 others; and as this Matter might have put both
 Parties into a Ferment, the Nuncio *Wyzyki* thought
 fit to represent, ' That the Grand General had
 ' a Right to punish *M. Karp*, as an Officer of
 ' his Army; and that without any further Dis-
 ' cussion, it was evident the Great General had
 ' been wanting in his Duty; but that this could
 ' be remedied by summoning and trying him :
 ' And that he did not question but his Majesty
 ' would condescend to make void the Election
 ' of Count *Maurice*.' At the same time he launch-
 ' ed out in his Majesty's Praise, alledging, ' That
 ' by the bare Renown of his Valour and Glory,
 ' he had got so many Countries, namely *Cami-
 ' niec*, Part of *Podolia*, of the *Palatinates* of *Czerni-
 ' chowie* and *Smolenko*; and that he had vanquished
 ' the most formidable Enemies; so that there was
 ' no Reason to fear but he would likewise bring
 ' the *Courlanders* to Reason.' After which he pro-
 posed

posed a Dyet on Horseback, pursuant to the *Pacta Conventa*; and that in the mean time, the Projects about *Courland* and the lasting of the Dyet might be drawn up. And lastly, he advised to compliment the King and hear the Senators.

The Nuncios *d'Uziepsky* and *Kalich* said, that neither the King nor the Generals stood so much in need of the Dyet as the Nobility; and for the common Good they desired their Fellow Members not to put a farther Stop to the Deliberations, but to rectify the Tribunals, after having finished the Affair concerning *Courland*.

M. Ponnenski, Nuncio of *Posnania*, said, 'That they ought not to blame Count *de Maurice*, a Nobleman of such shining Merit; for his Ambition to improve and push his Fortune as far as he could; but that those who put into his Head the Affair of the Election, were guilty and ought to be tried.'

M. Mokranowski, the Nuncio of *Warsaw* after having thanked the King's Ministers, and particularly the Primate, the High Chancellour, and Count *de Fleming*, for having constantly assisted the King, and supported the Interest of the Publick, said, 'That, in Justice, the House should send Deputies to thank those Ministers for their Vigilance.' After which he desired the Ministers to keep at a due Distance the foreign Ministers; and since no other Minister has been sent in the Room of Mr. *Finch*, he ought at least to change his Conduct. That as the Pope's Nuncio was very rigid with his Inhibitions and Excommunications, to the great Disturbance of the Courts and Tribunals, the Primate, as Legate by his Dignity, might as well discharge the Function of the Pope's Nuncio; and as to the Affair of *Courland*, he was of the same Opinion with the others.

The

The Nuncios of *Podlachia*, *Posnania*, *Samogitia*, and *Harodub*, desired that before all Things they would determine the Affair of *Courland*; and they advised to desire the Primate, the Ministers, and the Deputies of the Constitution, to draw up, by the King's Approbation, a Project relating to *Courland*, and the lasting of the Dyet, and that the next Day the said Project should be read, reserving to themselves to make Amendments. And then the Session was adjourned to the next Day.

On the 4th of *October*, the Marshal represented at the opening of the Session, that the Project concerning *Courland* was not yet drawn up, it being an Affair which ought to be thoroughly examined: Whereupon he adjourned the Session to the next Day.

On the 5th. the Marshal opened the Session, and said, that according to Order of the last Limitation, he would read the Project of the Constitution concerning the Affairs of *Courland*, desiring withal the Nuncios not to interrupt him, and when he had done reading they might each give their Sentiments. *M. Lubiniecky*, Nuncio of *Czer-nichow*, having desired to speak, he was answered, that according to Agreement, this Day's Session was to begin with reading the Project: However, the said Nuncio insisting still upon speaking, he was allowed to do it: But it was only with Design, to prevent the reading of the Project, pretending, that first of all, Count *Maurice* ought to depart the Dutchy of *Courland*; and by this Means he stopt the Proceedings of the Dyet: And though they spent above three Hours in representing to him, that by reading first the Project, they should see which Way this Affair could be terminated, yet he was deaf to all the Arguments they could offer to him; so that the Marshal was obliged to adjourn

adjourn the Sessions to *Monday* following, in Hopes that the said Nuncio of *Czernichow* would then be more tractable.

The number of the POOR is, through various Causes, so much increased, and for many Years past, has been so intolerable a Burden to most Parishes of this Kingdom, that the applying a proper Remedy to this growing Evil has, in most Sessions of Parliament, since the Revolution, been strongly recommended from the Throne, But, whatever was the Reason of this Neglect, nothing was done towards it, till within these four Years, when some publick spirited Persons set forward and promoted the Project, long before talk'd of, of Building † WORK-HOUSES, for the better *Maintaining and Imploying the Poor, with less Charge to the Parishes.* The Parish of St. Giles's in the Fields the most encumber'd with POOR PEOPLE, on the Skirts of this great METROPOLIS, gave the first Example; which has since been follow'd by St. Martin's in the Fields, Hanover-Square Parish, and several others: And as the REGULATIONS, RULES, and ORDERS made for the GOVERNMENT of that MOTHER - WORK - HOUSE, (if I may be allow'd to give it that Name) may be of Use to the Publick, and serve for a Pattern to others, We have thought fit to insert them here, as follows, *viz.*

REGULATIONS * *Agreed upon and Established this 12th Day of July 1726. by the Gentlemen of the Vestry then present, for the better Government and Management of the Work-House belonging to the Parish of St. Giles's in the Fields.*

THAT no Poor be admitted or received into the Work-house, but by Order of the Vestry,

† *Account of the Building of Work-houses for the Poor.*

* *Regulations and Orders for the Work-house of St. Giles's in the Fields.*

Vestry, or of the Justices at the Court-house, or at least, by Order under the Hand of one Justice ; And if any Persons offer themselves, or are sent by any others, they are not to be taken in ; unless so ill, as they must probably perish, if refused, or Women ready to fall into Labour. And if any Poor are sent by one Justice only, the Governor may refuse them, if he has any Suspicion of Fraud or Abuse, until he has an Opportunity of giving the Justice his Reasons for so doing, and taking his further Directions thereupon.

That the Names, Ages, Days of Admission, Circumstances, and Settlement of all hereafter to be admitted, and of their Families ; and also the Time of their quitting, or being expelled, or of their Death, be entered in a particular Book to be kept for that Purpose.

That all Persons, as soon as there is an Opportunity, after their Admission, be view'd and examined by the Surgeon, Apothecary or Nurse, whether they have any infectious Distemper, and be washed, as soon as they are taken in, if it may be without prejudice to their Health. And that such as are found to be lousy or to have the Itch, be put into the particular Wards assigned for them, and not be removed, till perfectly clean, and while there, shall conform to the Orders particularly relating to them, which are hung up in their Wards for their better Notice and Information.

That separate Wards be also assigned for the Foul - Disease, Small-Pox, Malignant Fevers, and all other infectious Distempers, and that Care be taken to convey and remove all who are so afflicted in due Time thither, for preserving others from Infection.

That

That it be recommended to the Governor to distinguish those, who have been Ancient House-keepers and lived well, and are reduced by Misfortunes, from the other Poor, who are become so by Vice or Idleness, as far as may be without Inconvenience, and in such manner with respect to their Lodging, Cloathing, Diet or otherwise, as he shall think fit.

That two Shirts or Shifts be allowed to each Person, and to have clean once a Week.

That these Shirts and Shifts be marked with the first Letters of their Name, and with the Mark or Number of each Ward.

That all other Linnen belonging to the Workhouse or Poor therein, which shall be made or bought at the Charge of the Parish be marked, before it shall be used, with the Letters S. G. to denote the Property and prevent Imbezzlement, but the Governor may direct what further or other Marks he may think fit, for further Distinction.

That all Persons without Exception, taken into this House, who are any wise or at any Time capable of doing any manner of Work or Service, be employed, as far as may be to avoid Idleness, to enure them to labour, and to get Part of their Maintenance.

That such Girls as are of a proper Age, be employed and instructed (as far as the Cook, and other Officers and Servants belonging to the Workhouse are capable of teaching them) in Cookery, Housewifery, Washing, Scouring, and all other work to qualify them for Service.

That the Governour from Time to Time provide Wormwood to fumigate the Wards, Rooms and Infirmaryes, and to be used in Washing Linnen
and

and in the Beds, and the Matron is to see and take Care, that the Nurses lay it in all the Bed-Sheets.

That an exact Account be kept in a Book to be provided for that Purpose, of all Household Goods, Cloaths, and Linnen, belonging to the Work-house, to be added and altered as new Effects are brought in, or old ones sold or worn out. And a particular Mark (as *S. G.* or the like) to be fixed to such of them so that they may not be taken away or imbezzled, and that an Account be kept therein of all Goods or Cloaths, &c. delivered to the Poor, whether sick or well, and when recovered, dead, or they go out, to be returned to the proper Officers, by them to be laid up in the proper Places. But if any go, or are turned out of the Work-house, and 'tis thought fit to allow them any Cloaths, that is, other Cloaths than those they wore while in the Work-house, be given to them, to prevent Frauds by suffering any Cloaths used in the Work-house, to be worn abroad. If the Poor bring in any good Cloaths, they are to be cleaned, mended and laid up for them, against their Time of quitting the Work-house, unless the Governour shall think it more fit for them to wear them in the House.

That a Book be always kept and lie open with Pen and Ink ready in the Vestry-Room, for any of the Vestry or others who come to view the Work-house to enter their Observations, Opinions or Proposals in relation to the Work-house or the Poor therein, to be examined and considered, at the next Meeting of the Vestry there.

That the Vestry meet at the Work-house every *Tuesday* Morning at Eleven exactly, to order and settle Affairs relating to it.

That the Vestry every Month, or oftner if they see Cause, do examine all the Bills and Accounts
Y y
of

of the Expence in maintaining the Poor in the Work-house, as also the Accounts of all Materials bought in, and Work done or sold, and observe the several Rates and Prices charged, and give such Directions thereupon, as they shall think fit, with regard to the better maintaining and employing the Poor, and saving the Parish Money.

That besides these weekly Meetings, the Vestry do take Turns in Visiting the Work-house once a Week, so as one Gentleman of the Vestry do on one Day in every Week view the whole Work-house, and observe the State and Condition of it, and of all the Poor therein, and whether all these and such other Orders as shall be made are observed, and each Visitor is to enter down his Observations in the Visiting-Book before-mentioned, or attend at the next Weekly Meeting, to give an Account there. And to make these Visitations the more useful, each Visitor is to view the whole Work-house, and every Ward therein, and all the Manufactures, Materials and Provisions, to give Audience to all the Poor who desire it, and if they visit, on *Saturdays*, when the Provisions are brought in, to see them all weighed and measured, and the Weight and Measure entered, to prevent Frauds.

That a general View be taken Four Times a Year, upon the first *Tuesday* after each Quarter-Day, or oftner if necessary by the Vestry, of all the Poor in the Work-house, where their particular Circumstances are to be examined, what Work they are employed in, how they behave, what Children are fit to be put Apprentices or to Service, and who are fit to be continued in, or turned out of the Work-house, as also at the same Time to hear any Complaints the Poor may make.

That

That the Yearly Account of all Receipts and Disbursements be laid before the Vestry within a Month after *Easter*, in order to be examined and passed by them, and that such Accounts be entered in a Book, and signed by the Gentlemen of the Vestry who examine the same.

If any Gentlemen or other Inhabitants of this Parish disapprove of any of these Regulations, or have any others to propose, they are desired to send them in Writing to the Work-house directed either to the Gentlemen of the Vestry meeting at *St. Giles's Work-house*, or to *Mr. Marryott* the Governor, in order to be laid before the Vestry at their next Meeting there, where due Regard shall be had to them, and such as shall be approved of, shall be added to these already agreed upon. And they may set their Names, or send Letters without any Name, as they think most proper.

RULES and ORDERS to be Observed by the Officers and Servants in St. Giles's WORK-HOUSE, and by the Poor therein.

THAT no Person shall presume to go out of the House without Leave; nor any Strangers (except Gentlemen, or Ladies, who may come to see the Work-house) be allowed to come into any of the Wards, Dining or Working Rooms, or further than the Parlour where the Clock stands, without Leave from the Governour or Chief Officer upon the Place. And, if any desire to see or speak with any of the Poor, though their nearest Relations, the Door-keeper is not to call them without Leave; And, if the Door-keeper shall suspect any of the Poor, or any others who come to them, of bringing in any Strong Waters, or carrying out any Cloaths, Victuals, Linnen, or other Things belonging to the Work-house, or to
any

any of the Poor therein, he is to stop them, and give immediate Notice to the Governour, or Chief Officer then on the Place, to the End that due Enquiry, and Search, if necessary, may be forthwith made.

That, whereas the Gate leading out of *Short's Gardens* into the Burying-Ground adjoyning to this Work-house, is usually open from Three a Clock to Five every Day to let in Funerals, by which Means the Poor do often get out of the House, and Strangers crowd into it, which creates several Disorders and Irregularities: *It is Ordered*, That the Door keeper do take Care to keep the Gate leading out of the Work-house into the Burying-Ground shut all the Time aforesaid.

That none of the Poor do presume to ask for Money or Drink, directly or indirectly, from any who come to view the Work-house, there being a Box for them.

That if any of the Poor shall be found bringing into the House, or drinking thereing, any *Geneva* or other distilled Liquors, he or she shall, for the First Offence, be sent to the Dark-Room, and be kept therein upon Bread and Water for one Day; and for the Second Offence, be expelled the House. And, if any Person in the House, shall discover any other Person who shall be guilty of such Offence, such Person shall receive Six-Pence, as a Reward for such Discovery, to be paid by the Governor. And, if any Person shall know of any of the Offences aforesaid, and doth not discover the same, such Person shall be punished in the same Manner, as if he or she had committed the said Offences.

That if any Person shall take, remove or conceal the Linnen, Woollen, Money or Goods belonging to this Work-house, or to any other Person

son therein, with Intent to steal or imbezzle the same, such Person shall be sent to *Bride-well* or *Newgate*, according to the Nature of the Offence, and be prosecuted with the utmost Severity.

That, whereas Complaint has been made of some Persons, who are very clamorous and make great Disturbances, not only in the Day-time, but even at Night, when they are in Bed, to the great Disquiet of the People who lie in those Wards, and particularly of the Sick: *It is Ordered*, That such Persons, so offending, shall be sent to the Dark-Room, or else be debarred from their Meals, at the Discretion of the Governour, or the Vestry: And, that if any Person shall be heard to curse or swear, they shall for the first Offence be debarred from their next Meal, and stand on a Stool at one Corner of the Working-Room, for so long Time as the Governour shall think fit; for the Second Offence be complained of to a Magistrate, and, for the Third, be expelled the House.

That none of the Poor in this Work-house do strike, abuse, or give ill Language to one another, or spoil or dawb their Cloaths; but the Party abused may complain to the Governour, who is to see Justice done, or lay the Complaint before the Vestry.

That from *Candlemas* to *All-Saints-Day* there be but three Fires allowed in the House, viz. in the Kitchen, the Laundry, and the Wash-house, except sometimes in the Nursery, and in the Infirmaryes, as the Necessities of the Sick may occasionally require. And, that from *All-Saints-Day* to *Candlemas*, there be so many Fires allowed in the Wards, as are necessary for the Comfort of the Sick, the Lane and the Aged, besides the Fires in the Kitchen, the Laundry, the Wash-house and the Hall. And that the Allowance of Coals for each

each of the Fires last mentioned be a Peck *per* Day, and not to exceed, except in very hard frosty Weather : And that these Allowances be daily measured out to the Nurses, or other proper Persons, by the Servant who attends in the Kitchen.

That the Governour do take Care, that none of the Poor be suffered to sit up after Nine in Summer, and Eight in Winter, except the Nurses attending the Sick : And that the Fires and Candles be out, and the Servants, and all the Family in Bed by Nine. And, that no Persons presume to Smoak Tobacco in their Beds, or after the Hours appointed for their going to Bed.

That the Nurses take Care or search all the Beds for Fleas, Buggs and other Vermin, once a Week, or oftner if occasion, and to have all their Beds made, and to sweep and clean their respective Wards, every Morning between the Hours of Eight and Ten; that every Ward be washed once a Week, or oftener as Need shall require; and the Windows be kept open in all, except the Sick-Wards, every Day during Dinner, to air the Rooms, except in very rainy Weather.

That the Cook and her Assistants shall wash the Kitchen, the Dining-Room, and all the Passages and Stair-Cases on that Side of the House, twice every Week; And that the Washers shall do the like to the House-of-Office, the Yard and the other Side of the House, and take Care that the Great Hall be kept clean; And that the Matron see that this is done.

That all the Poor who are in Health, go to Church, or to some other Place of Religious Worship, every *Sunday*, Morning and Afternoon, and return in due Time, on Pain of losing their *Sunday* Nights Supper, or *Monday* Dinner at the
Choice

Choice of the Governour. And for the Second Offence, if within Six Months after the First, to be confined to the House for Three Months, without Leave to stir out on any Pretence whatsoever: And for the Third Offence, if within a Year after the First, to be expelled the House. And if any of the Poor instead of going to Church, shall take that Opportunity to get drunk, or to beg, they shall be expelled the House, be sent to *Bridewell*, or otherwise punished according to the Nature of the Offence.

That Prayers be read in the House twice a Week, *Viz.* every *Wednesday* and *Friday*, at Eight in the Morning; And that all, who are able, shall give their Attendance, or lose one of their Meals.

That there be a School in the House, where all Children above three Years of Age shall be kept till they shall be Five Years old, and then set to Spinning, Knitting, or to such other Work as shall be thought most proper for the Benefit of the Parish; And that the Master or Mistress, who shall teach them to Work, or some other proper Person, shall likewise instruct each of them in Reading, twice a Day, half an Hour each Time, till they are Nine Years of Age; and then that the said Master or Mistress, or other proper Person, do teach them to write and cast Accompts two Hours every Day, the better to qualify them for Apprenticeships or Services.

That the Nurses shall cause all the Children under their Care above Three Years of Age to be up, have their Hands and Faces washed, and their Heads combed with small Tooth-Combs, every Morning so as to go to School by Seven a Clock, or sooner, in the Summer; and by Eight in the Winter; And that the other Children, who work as well as write and read, shall rise by Five in Summer,
and

and Seven in the Winter, and go to Bed as above-mentioned.

That a Bell be rung at Five every Morning to call the Family up, and all such People as are able, and are employed in any Labour or Service in the Family, shall repair to the Places appointed for them to do their Work in, by Six in the Morning in Summer, and by Eight or sooner in the Winter, so as their Work or Service may be inspected by the Master or Mistress appointed for that Purpose; And that whoever shall neglect to repair to their proper Places, as above-mentioned, or being there, shall loiter, or be idle, or spoil their Work, after due Instruction given, shall, for the First Offence, lose their Next Meal; for the Second, the whole Viſuals for that Day; and if they prove incorrigible, then they shall be expelled the House.

That, when any Person dies in the House, the Nurse attending that Ward shall immediately go for a Coffin and Shroud, and the Dead Person shall be washed and laid in the Coffin; and then the Nurse, with proper Assistance, shall forthwith bring the Corpse down to the Room appointed for that Purpose: And, in Case she neglect to do this, she shall be punished at the Discretion of the Governour.

That the Nurses, at the Death of any Person in their respective Wards, shall deliver up to the Matron all the Cloaths, Money and Goods belonging to such Person: And that those Nurses who take Care of the Children, shall, when a Child dies, is discharged, or put out Apprentice, bring down and deliver the Cloaths of such Child to the Matron; And the Matron to give an Account forthwith to the Governour of the Money, Goods, and Cloaths she received from the Nurses. And the

the Matron and Nurses are required to take particular Care in the Discharge of this Part of their Duty.

That the Cloaths of Persons dying in the House, shall (being first washed or cleaned) be brought into the Store-Room; and such of them as are not much worn shall be lodged there till wanted; but such as are very old shall either be mended up, or cut to Pieces to mend others.

That, whereas some slothful People, when desired to do any Service in the Family, such as Nursing, Washing, and the like, pretend Ailments &c. to excuse themselves. *It is Ordered*, That, when any Person, being required to do any of these Offices, shall make an Excuse of that Nature, the Surgeon or Physician of the House shall enquire into or inspect their said Ailments; and if it shall appear, upon his Report, that these Persons made false Excuses for themselves, they shall be severely punished, according to Law.

That, for the Encouragement of all such Poor as shall discharge the Business they are appointed to do with Care and Diligence, *It is Ordered*,

Z z

That

That Every Nurse attending the Sick or Infirm shall receive }
as a Reward, according to their Deserts.

And to encourage other Labour, *It is further Ordered, That*

For every Pound of Six Penny Flax, spun to 24 Layers,	0	1
the Spinner shall receive	—	—
If spun to 30 Layers	—	0 1 $\frac{1}{2}$
For a Pound of 12 d. Flax, spun to 50 Layers	0	2
If spun to 60 Layers	—	0 3
For Spinning and Winding a Pound of Cotton-Wick	0	1
A Boy Spinning Jersey to 14 Layers shall receive	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
For Knitting a Pair of Mens or Womens Stockins	0	1
— A Pair of Boys or Girls	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{2}$
For making a Pair of Sheets the Sempstresses shall be paid	0	0 $\frac{1}{2}$ $\frac{1}{2}$
For making a Shirt or Shift	—	0 1

And that those who assist in the Kitchen, the Laundry and the Wash-house shall be paid One Penny, Two Pence, or Three Pence *per* Week, according to the Nature of the Business, and as their Service shall deserve. But if any make an ill Use of their Money, mispend or get drunk with it, the Governour is not to pay them, but to keep it for them till they want or have Occasion for it, or till he is satisfied they will make a better Use of it, giving them an Account, from Time to Time, how much he has laid by for them.

Lastly, THAT the Weekly Bill of Fare be as follows.

	Breakfast.	Dinner.	Supper.
Sunday.	Bread and Beer.	Beef or Mutton with Broth and Herbs and Roots when in Season.	Bread and Cheese.
Monday.	Milk Porridge.	Pease Porridge.	Bread and Cheese.
Tuesday.	Milk Porridge.	As Sunday.	Bread and Cheese.
Wednesday.	Beef Broth.	Rice Milk.	Bread and Cheese.
Thursday.	Milk Porridge.	As Sunday.	Bread and Cheese.
Friday.	Beef Broth.	Rice Milk, or Hasty Porridge.	Bread and Cheese.
Saturday.	Milk Porridge.	Plumb Pudding.	Bread and Cheese.

Note, Such of the Poor as have the Misfortune to be Sick or have Weak Stomachs are not confined to this Course of Diet, but are allowed such Viſtuals and Drink as their Cafes may reſpectively require, and which are to be preſcribed by the Doctor.

The GOVERNMENT of the FAMILY is Divided under the Care of the following Persons.

TH E Governour ; whose Province it is to buy and sell, to pay and receive ; to prevent any Extravagance by the Servants ; and to maintain the Poor as cheap as may consist with Reason. If a Disturbance be created either by the Servants, or the Poor he must examine into the Particulars of it, and give Directions for a Punishment suitable to the Crime. But if the Offence be above his Reach, he is to submit the Case to the Justices, and to deliver the Offender into their Hands to be punished according to Law : And he is to see that all the Servants do truly observe and execute all such Orders and Commands, as he, from Time to Time, shall see Reason to give them.

2. Next to him a Servant whose Office it is to keep the Accompts of the House, to set down what Stores, Cloaths and other Goods are brought into the House, how they are disposed of and to whom : To keep an exact Register of all Persons sent into the House, or dismissed from it. He is also to deliver out and weigh in the Work ; to assist at Meals in the Kitchen, and to do any other necessary Business.

3. A Person to attend constantly in the Kitchen, to cut out the Victuals, and to distribute it among the Poor ; But he is assisted by the Cook, or some other Person in Cutting Bread, &c.

4. A Person to supervise the Work of the Poor, as the Spinning, Knitting, Picking of Oakum, &c. This Man being a Weaver by Profession, is to weave what is spun by the Old People and the Children who are Learners, which though not fit for Sale, may yet be made up into Cloaths to supply the House, and to save the Expence of buying any ;

any: When, at the same Time, by keeping the good Workers close to their Business, there will be always some Work which will be fit to sell to the best Bidder out of Doors.

5. Four Women; the first a Matron; whose Office it is to see that the Nurses take due Care of the Sick and the Children; that the Beds and the Rooms be kept decent and in Order. Likewise to set down in writing all Linnen that is fouled, delivered to the Washers, so as every Person may have their own when clean. The second a Cook; to look after the Dressing of the Victuals, and, with the Assistance of some of the Poor People, to keep the Ground-Rooms clean, and all Utensils belonging to the Kitchen, fitting for the Poor to use. A Third a Washer Woman to take Care to see the Linnen well washed, ironed and returned to the Matron all such Pieces as were delivered to her. Likewise that there be no waste of Soap and Fire, and that all Things be done housewifely, and that the Ground-Rooms on her Side of the House be kept clean, and the House-of-Office. And one Woman whose Business it is to learn the Children to read and Spin.

There are Seven Servants, *Viz.*

1. A Clerk, 2. A Man in the Kitchen, to deliver out the Meals, and to take Care of their Diets, to keep an exact Account of what is brought in, and delivered, for the Use of the House, 3. A Weaver to weave their Work, 4. A Matron, 5. A Cook, 6. A Woman to learn the Children, 7. A Washer-Woman.

Besides these Seven Head-Servants, Thirty seven of the strongest and most healthful of the poor People in the House are employed in the following Manner, *Viz.*

3. In

3. In the Kitchen, *Anne Addy, Elizabeth Bradford* and *Mary Miller*. These assist the Cook in washing Dishes, and keeping the lower Rooms clean and in Order.

3. In the Wash-house under the Landry-Maid, namely, *Martha Pearson, Mary Thorp* and *Mary Smith*.

4. To help the Washer to Iron the Linnen, *Elizabeth Ralph* and *Jane Marsden*.

4. Who make and mend the Linnen. *Mary Day, Eleanor Burch, Eleanor Eaton* and *Mary Foster*.

1. *Thomas Richardson*, Porter at the Door.

1. *John Scrimshaw*, Schoolmaster for the Children.

1. *Margaret Hill* makes and mends the Straw-Beds and Bolsters.

1. *Thomas Parker* draws Beer.

Note, That these Servants be changed as often as Need shall require.

Note, The Family consists of between two or three hundred Persons, viz. Old, Lame, Blind, Sick, Lunatick, Idiots, Lying-in-Women and Young Children, Which require all the Servants herein mentioned to attend them.

The

The several Wards are under the Care of the following Nurses, according to the Table underneath.

Nurses.	Wards.	Beds.	People.	Empty Beds.	Bedsteads.
Mary Muckley,	No. 17. Lying in Ward.	4	1 Woman and a Child.	1 Empty Bed.	
Eleanor Eaton.	{ No. 18. No. 19.	1 3	1 Lunatick. 4 People and a Child.		
Mary Coxhead assisted by Mary Foster.	No. 20.	13	3 People and 9 Child.	3 Empty Beds.	2 Bedsteads.
Sufanna Williams and Elianor Jones.	{ No. 21. Childrens Wards. No. 22.	12 11	4 People and 14 Child.	1 Empty Bed.	
Eliz. Fraunces assisted by T. Price and Mary Fuellin.	{ No. 23. No. 24.	6 1	5 People and 16 Child. The Schoolmaster.		
Mary Smith.	{ No. 25. Fluxing Ward for Men. No. 37.	2 8	2 People and a Child. 12 People and a Child.		
Jane Eustace.					

Nurses.	Wards.	Beds.	People.	Empty Beds.	Bedsteads.
Mary King assisted by Eliz. Horton.	No. 38. <i>Fluxing Ward for Women.</i>	6	10 People.		
Sarah Seaborne,	No. 39. <i>Ward for broken Limb.</i>	9	9 People and a Child.	2 Empty Beds.	
Elizabeth Morris.	No. 40.	9	16 People, 2 Children.		
Mary King.	No. 41.	10	17 People, 1 Child.		
Elizabeth Morris.	No. 42.	8	12 People.		
		1	1 Man troubled with Fits.		
Bridget Parker.	No. 43.	1	1 Idiot.		1 Bedstead.
	No. 44.	8	9 People.		
	No. 45.	9	13 People, 2 Children.	1 Empty Bed.	
	No. 46.	10	16 People.		
Mary Graham assisted by Eleanor Varlo and Sarah Hudson.	No. 47.				
	No. 48.	10	20 People sick, infirm.		

Note, The Number of Beds in the House is 156.

Thus here are Eleven Nurses and Eight Assistants to take Care of the Sick and the Aged, and when any of them have Leisure Time they are either employed in Knitting or Spinning, or else in Washing or doing the necessary Business of the House.

BUT in Order to have all these Offices the better performed, 'twould not be amiss to allow these poor People, particularly such as are the most industrious, something for their Encouragement.

Thus far the REGULATIONS and ORDERS, for the *Work-House* of *St. Giles's in the Fields*, which, I am inform'd, is so well managed, that the POOR-RATE of that Parish is in a fair way of being reduced from Fifteen to Six pence in the Pound. I am confirm'd in this Opinion, by a Letter I just now receiv'd, relating to *Work-Houses*, which is to the Effect following.

To the AUTHOR of the POLITICAL STATE.

S I R,

Chelsea Oct. 31. 1726

IT is with a great deal of Pleasure I hear of your Intention to publish in your useful *Historical Collection* an Account of some *Work-Houses* for the *Employment of the Poor*. The Erecting and Regulating of this sort of *Hospitals*, was justly thought so necessary, that our Legislature, by an Act made in the ninth Year of His present Majesty's Reign, has impowered one or more Parishes to joyn together in purchasing or Hiring a House, or Houses for the Lodging, Keeping, and employing of poor Persons, and to take the Benefit of their Work and Labour for the better Maintenance and Relief of such Persons. And in case any poor Person shall refuse to be Lodg'd, Kept and Maintain'd in such House or Houses, such Person shall be put out of the Parish Books, and not be entituled to Relief.

A a a

IF

‘ If Parishes would exert themselves by putting
 ‘ this Act in execution and unanimously endeavour
 ‘ to reform the Extravagancies of their Poor, we
 ‘ should not see, as we do now, such numbers of
 ‘ Drunken, Swearing Wretches, continually swarm-
 ‘ ing in our Streets, to the dishonour of God and
 ‘ prejudice of the Community. As I have always
 ‘ thought this *Disease* might admit of a *Cure*, I have
 ‘ endeavoured to search into the most Effectual
 ‘ way of performing it ; and find that by Employ-
 ‘ ing our Poor, in proper Houses for their Reception,
 ‘ we may prevent this Disorder for the Future.
 ‘ For as *Idleness* is the great Cause of *Poverty*, so a
 ‘ Spirit of *Industry*, which by this means will be
 ‘ kept up among them, will intirely remove it. One
 ‘ reason, I believe, has, in many Places, hitherto
 ‘ hindered the Execution of this laudable Design,
 ‘ which is, that some People are backward in be-
 ‘ ing at a *present extraordinary Expence*, which ne-
 ‘ cessarily must attend the first setting up such
 ‘ Places for entertaining their Poor ; tho’ at the
 ‘ same time they are perswaded, and cannot deny,
 ‘ that a future far greater Charge will infallibly be
 ‘ saved. For I can with a great deal of ease demon-
 ‘ strate, that 100 *l.* under a proper Management, will
 ‘ go further than double that sum when distributed
 ‘ to an equal Number of Persons, who live under
 ‘ such irreglarities as the Poor commonly do now.

‘ Another advantage that may accrue to the Pub-
 ‘ lick, is, that those People who can earn some-
 ‘ thing by their Labour, will rather choose to do
 ‘ it out of the Work-House, than in it ; and con-
 ‘ sequently lessen the Number of Pensioners : Add
 ‘ to this, that the Number of little Places, which
 ‘ of late Years have been built for the Entertain-
 ‘ ment of indigent People, will for the Future de-
 ‘ crease ; and on the contrary those Parishes who
 ‘ are

are without a place for Employing their Poor,
will be sure to have them in abundance; for
People under those Circumstances will leave the
Parishes where they can no longer stay, lest they
or theirs may one time or other be confined.
There are many other Benefits, which I might
enumerate; but shall choose now to close this with
what a Gentleman says, in his *Preface* to a Book
entituled, *An Account of Work-Houses*, viz. That
the introducing among the Poor, Habits of So-
briety, Obedience and Industry, will secure any
Parish from an Entail of Poverty and Idleness;
and lay such a Foundation, for the future Com-
fort of their Poor, as will make them more use-
full to one another, and not a little beneficial to
the Publick. I am S I R Your humble Servant,

J. G.

P. S. I have visited several, and by the best
Account I can't find, that any one Parish has re-
pented the Erecting such Houses; tho' I am in-
form'd there are above 130 throughout *England*,
which have been establish'd within these 3 or 4
Years.

Let's now attend the Affairs of the * *West-Indies*:
About the Beginning of this Month our Merchants
receiv'd Letters from *Cadiz*, dated *Sep. 24th 1726*,
N. S. importing, That the Night before arrived
in that Port, a small *Spanish* Advice Boat from *Porto-*
Bello, with the following Account of what happen'd
there, viz. That the Galleons sold off their Goods
well: And that a good Quantity of Money
brought to the Fair, remained undisposed of, for
want of more *European* Commodities: That
when Admiral † *Hosier* appeared off of that Port,

A a a 2

the

* *Accounts from the West-Indies.*

† *News from Rear-Admiral Hosier.*

‘ the Governour sent to know what he wanted ?
 ‘ and the Answer was, *the Royal George* ; which was
 ‘ thereupon dispatched away with all Expedition ;
 ‘ That after that the Governor sent again, desiring
 ‘ him to be gone ; but was answered, That he would
 ‘ stay till he received farther Orders ; and there-
 ‘ upon sent a Man of War to lie within Reach of the
 ‘ Guns of *Porto-Bello*, which remained there. That
 ‘ the Treasure, consisting of 26 Millions of Pieces
 ‘ of Eight, was carried ten Leagues up into the
 ‘ Country. That the *Flota* arrived at the *Havana*
 ‘ from *Vera Cruz*, July 9. and the Treasure there-
 ‘ of, about 16 Millions of Pieces of Eight, being
 ‘ landed, was put into one of their strongest Towers,
 ‘ the Fortifications of which they were increasing :
 ‘ That the *English* Squadron suffered no Ships to go
 ‘ in or come out of *Porto-Bello* without strict Exami-
 ‘ nation, but not taking from them any Seamen that
 ‘ were *Spaniards*. Those Letters added, that the
 ‘ said Advice Boat was chased off Cape *St. Mary* by
 ‘ an *English* Man of War, but being favoured by
 ‘ the Night, got safe into the Harbour of *Cadiz*.

The Death of the late Duke of *Portland*, was
 universally lamented by the Inhabitants of * *Jamaica*, all the Letters we received from thence, a-
 bout the Beginning of this Month, being fill’d with
 Expressions of the deepest Concern for his Loss,
 and fragrant with Incense to his Memory. The fol-
 lowing Extract from one of them may suffice for a
 Specimen. ‘ A melancholly and universal Misfor-
 ‘ tune has befallen us here, which has thrown us
 ‘ into the utmost Grief and Confusion. My Ld. D.
 ‘ of *Portland* is dead ! --- This may be remote and
 ‘ unaffecting to you, at a Distance of almost half
 ‘ the Globe ; but it is impossible for us, who lived
 ‘ under

* *And from Jamaica.*

' under his mild Government, and par-
 ' ticipated of the Gentleness of his Na-
 ' ture, the Complacency of his Tem-
 ' per, the Refinement of his Manners,
 ' the Generosity of his Living, the
 ' Tranquility, Lenity and Equity of
 ' his delightful Administration, not to
 ' be sensibly touched, and grievously af-
 ' flicted, at so mournful an Accident.
 ' I could expatiate long upon his Vir-
 ' tues, Ornaments and Graces, and upon
 ' the unspeakable Loss of this unhappy
 ' Island, but Grief overwhelms me'.—

All the Gentlemen of this Place are in deep Mourning upon this sad Occasion.

On the 6th of July, two Days after the Duke's Death, three Gentlemen of the COUNCIL, by Order of the Board, waited upon her Grace the Dutchess of Portland, and, in their Name, presented to her the following Message, viz.

May it please your Grace,

WE are directed by the Honourable
 the President and Council, to
 wait upon your Grace, to condole with
 You upon the late unhappy Occasion,
 and to assure your Grace, that as we
 have a very sensible Share in the Loss,
 so likewise in the Affliction.

*Message of
 the Council of
 Jamaica to
 the Dutchess
 of Portland.*

The Council, may it please your Grace,
 will do every Thing in their Power, that
 may contribute to your Ease; they are
 informed of your Grace's Intentions of
 quitting speedily this Island; and as
 there is no Ship of War in Harbour,
 to convey your Grace through these
 Seas, they have resolved to fit out a Vessel

fel for that Service ; and where they can be further Useful to Your Grace, they will readily embrace the Opportunity, and, upon every Occasion, endeavour to shew their Gratitude, and the Value and Regard they have for your Grace's Person and Character.

To which her Grace was pleased to return her Thanks to the Board ; and soon after sent the following Answer in Writing.

*Her Grace's
Answer.*

To the Honourable the President, and the rest of the Gentlemen of the Council.

AS the Provision you are making for the Safety of my Passage Homewards, the Regard and Value you express for my Person, and the kind Assurance which you, in so mournful a Conjunction, have given me of your contributing to my Ease, do call for a Repetition of my hearty Thanks, and cannot but be very kindly taken by every one who has any Relation or Respect for me, or to the Memory of my deceased Lord ; so, I do assure you, I shall not fail to represent the same, in such manner as may be most for your Honour ; and, as far as in me lies, for the Service of this Island.

There is none of you, I am persuaded, that is not convinced of the Necessity, in respect of my Health, that requires my immediate Departure. And, I do assure you, it is Matter of great Concern to me, that the advanced Season of the Year obliges me to leave this Place without first seeing that Part of my late Lord's Will

Will performed, which relates to the Payment of his Debts in this Island, and without being able to judge what may be requisite for that Purpose. But, as I have given Instructions for the fulfilling thereof, with the utmost Justice and Honour to his Memory, and (lest any Deficiency should be) have subjected my own Estate to that Performance; I do not in the least question, and cannot, after such kind Assurances, but desire you will give what Countenance and Assistance you can to those Gentlemen whom I shall leave entrusted with my Affairs.

Elizabeth Portland.

A fortnight after (*August 21st*) her Grace, with her Three Daughters, (and the Corpse of her late Consort) sail'd from *Jamaica*, on board the *Effex*, Capt. *Henry Geering*, and met with very bad Weather at Sea, insomuch that the Ship lost her Main and Mizen Masts. But, however, on *Sunday*, the 14th of *October*, she arrived safe off *Dover*, where her Grace and her Daughters landed the same Day, and being come to Town, the next, receiv'd, two Days after, Compliments of Condoleance both from His Majesty, and their Royal Hignesses, the Prince and Princess of *Wales*.

She returns to England.

Not many Days after, (*viz. October the 24th*) we had an Account from *Bristol*, that the *Samuel*, Captain *Millard*, bound from *Jamaica* to that City, was lost near *Milford*; but that the Crew and most of the Letters were saved. By these

*News from
the Royal
George be-
longing to the
S.S. Company*

these there was Advice, ' That the
' *Royal George*, belonging to the *South-Sea*
' Company, arrived at *Jamaica* the 22^d
' of *August*, from *Porto-Bello*, under a
' Convoy appointed by Real-Admiral
' *Hosier*, who remain'd with his Squa-
' dron near *Porto-Bello*; And that the
' *Royal George* being very leaky was
' hawl'd ashore to be careen'd; but her
' Bows being very much Worm-eaten,
' a Survey was to be had on her the
' the 27th of *August*, the Day the
' *Samuel* sail'd from thence. These Ad-
vices were confirm'd, by the *Browne*,
Captain *Smith*, who sail'd from *Ja-*
maica that very Day, (*August 27th*) and
added, ' That the Damage the *Royal*
' *George* receiv'd by the Worms would
' be effectually repair'd; that the mid-
' dle of *September* was fixed for the time
' of her departure thence; when a large
' Fleet of Merchant-Men would also
' be ready, in order to embrace the Be-
nefit of her Convoy, to wit, the *King-*
' *sale* Man of War, Captain *Garlington*
' Commander, who was at *Jamaica*
' homeward bound. And that Mr. *Tutt*,
' one of the *Royal George's* Super-cargoes,
' died on board her, just before her Ar-
' rival at *Jamaica*.

*Letter about
the French
Lands in St.
Christo-
pher's.*

*It may not be improper to take Notice here of
part of a Letter from a Planter in one of
the Leeward Caribbe Islands, to his Cor-
respondent in London, concerning the
French Lands in the Island of St. Christo-
pher's, dated June 13th 1726, as follows:*

S U R E I am were these Lands to be
sold at a much lower Price than the
lowest

lowest they have been yet valued at, the far greater Part of the present Possessors are not able to buy what they possess ; and I wonder that you, Gentlemen in Trade, who know their Circumstances so very well, have not made the Government sensible of it ; nor is it likely that the wealthy Planters in *Barbadoes*, and other Islands, will go to make Purchases in *St. Christopher's*, and remove their Families and Negroes, either in Whole or in Part, to a Place of such known Insincerity ; or if they should, what must become of the present Settlers and their Slaves ? Few of them seem fond of going on a new Settlement, or if they were, where is there any Island near us that is worth while ? None, I dare assure you, except in the wild Imaginations of idle Projectors, who know nothing of the Matter : And, I believe, the Government would not be fond of sending the present Possessors, with their Slaves and Stocks, among the *French* or *Dutch*, and thither they must go when once the *French* Lands in *St. Christopher's* come to be sold, for there is no Room for them any where else : If it be said, that the Merchants at home will help them out in purchasing these Lands, you cannot but know that the Merchants (for many Reasons) will be very shy of doing so, or if they condescended to do it, whatever Benefit might thence arise to the Merchant, I could easily demonstrate, that it would inevitably end

B b b

in

in the Ruin of the Planters, or at least of nine Parts in ten of them. The best Expedient (for I have heard of others) seems to be a Quit-Rent, but that would scarce be worth the Charges of collecting ; all that I can find in it is, that some Persons hope to make a Penny by being concerned in the Sale, or other Disposition of these *French* Lands, and, I believe, the Secret lies there ; for the Government (as it would seem) has not been told the true State of the Case, or possibly these busy Gentlemen want to out some of the present Possessors, to make room for themselves and Friends, but without making the Treasury one Farthing the richer. Lie which way it will, most of the new Settlers must expect to be harass'd, (there is no help for it at this Distance, or none that a Man of common Prudence would seek for) and the whole Colony to suffer. By what I read of the Votes of the 29th of *March*, it looks as if the Profits of these Lands were to go towards the Endowing a Colledge in *Bermuda* ; but I hope, a Design so great and so good has a much better support to rely on, otherwise one might easily foretell the Upshot of it. That Colledge, they say, is intended for the Propagation of the Gospel, particularly for the CONVERSION of our SLAVES : A noble Design, and truly worthy of all that are in earnest with their Religion ! I wish the Undertakers all Success.

About

About a Month after, some eminent Merchants of the Island of *Antegoa* wrote the following solemn Declaration, by way of Letter, to his Excellency General *Hart*, Captain General of his Majesty's *Leeward* Islands, viz.

Letter of the Merchants of Antegoa to General Hart.

Antegoa, July 23d. 1726.

May it please your Excellency.

WE the underwritten Merchants and Traders in this Island beg leave to acquaint your Excellency, that we are under great Concern and Surprise at a Petition and Articles exhibited in *Great Britain* against your Excellency; which Petition is subscribed by several Merchants and others in *London*, not only on behalf of themselves, but (as the Petition sets forth) of several of their Friends and Correspondents in the *Leeward* Islands. And least any Suspicion should remain with you, that we are of the Number of Correspondents meant by these Subscribers, and consequently Accusers of your Excellency, (to whom the Trade of this Island stands so much obliged for your continual Protection and Encouragement) we pray your Excellency will not believe we can so soon or ever forget, that upon your Advancement to the Government, your Excellency made the Trade your earliest Care, and espoused it with such a Zeal as its languishing Condition required; of which there may be many Instances given; but we shall not trouble your Excellency with mentioning more, than of procuring the present Law in force

B b b 2

for

for recovering of Debts, which was owing very much to your unwearied Endeavours, and cost great Expence of Time. Your Excellency had taken great Pains with the Legislature to convince them of the Necessity the Trade then truly lay under, of being supported by a good Law for Recovery of Debts, and it happily had its effect in producing the present Act of Courts, which enables Traders to get in their just Demands : And that this was a Work attended with great Difficulty, is evident from the frequent and unsuccessful Attempts of former Governours to get such a Law enacted.

We ought to be censured as ungrateful, if we did not do all the Justice in our Power to a Governor from whom we have received so much Justice and Favour : And tho' we will not take on us to determine the Motives that have induced those of the Subscribers (who are Traders) to become Parties against your Excellency ; yet we must (by this) acquaint such of them as are our Correspondents, that if it has proceeded from any Information or Opinion of your oppressing or injuring the Trade of this Island, they have been grossly misled, and your Excellency most falsely represented to them.

We wish your Excellency all Health and Happiness, and a long Continuance in your Governmenr ; and notwithstanding any thing that may be suggested against you by others, we shall always

ac-

acknowledge you a true Friend and Benefactor to Trade, and that we are,

*May it please your Excellency,
Your Excellency's most dutiful and
Most obedient Servants,*

<i>Edward Chester, Jun.</i>	<i>Thomas Stephens,</i>
<i>Charles Dunbar,</i>	<i>Thomas Shepherd,</i>
<i>William Dunbar,</i>	<i>Christ. Scandrett,</i>
<i>Christ. Stoodley,</i>	<i>Philip Darby,</i>
<i>Thomas Kerby,</i>	<i>Peter Adams,</i>
<i>John Burke,</i>	<i>John Langelier,</i>
<i>George Byam,</i>	<i>Ambrose Lynch,</i>
<i>Jacob Thibou,</i>	<i>Patrick Lynch,</i>
<i>Patrick West,</i>	<i>And. Bodkin.</i>
<i>James Reed,</i>	

The Treaty of Peace which on the 8th *Substance of*
of September, N. S. was concluded be- *the Treaty*
tween the Republick of *Holland*, and *between the*
the Regency of *Algiers*; as was men- *Dutch and*
tion'd in our last) is, in Substance, *Algerines.*
as follows :

I. **T** H E R E shall be a firm and
lasting Peace between their
High Mightinesses and the Bashaw of
Algiers, to commence from the Day of
Signing this Treaty.

II. The Duty of Importation shall be
paid on the Foot of the Treaty con-
cluded in 1712, that is to say, 5 per
Cent.

III. Ammunition of War and other
Contraband Goods shall not be liable to
any Duty.

IV. The Foreigners found on board
any *Dutch* Vessels shall not be taken
from

from thence, nor molested by the *Algerines*.

V. If any *Dutch* Vessels shall happen to be stranded before *Algiers*, or elsewhere on the Coasts, the *Algerines* shall not seize their Effects, or take for them any Duty of Importation; and the Crews of such Vessels shall not be liable to be made Slaves.

VI. No *Algerine* Vessel shall cruise towards the Towns, Forts or Havens, under the Dominion of the States General.

VII. When any *Dutch* Man of War shall cast Anchor before *Algiers*, she shall be supply'd with Provisions and necessary Refreshments according to ancient Custom.

VIII. No Merchant or other *Dutch* Subject shall be taken, sold or made a Slave in any Place of the Dependence of *Algiers*, on any Pretence whatsoever.

IX. The said *Dutch* Subjects happening to die at *Algiers*, the Government shall not lay hold of their Effects.

X. The Differences that may happen between a *Dutchman* and an *Algerine*, shall be decided by the Dey; and those that shall arise between *Dutchmen* only, shall be determin'd by the Consul of their Nation.

XI. The said Consul shall enjoy not only all manner of Protection, as well for his Person as for his Effects, but shall likewise have the Liberty of having Divine Service in his House, and of admitting the Christian Slaves of the Reform'd Religion to assist at it.

XII.

XII. The Passports to be granted to Dutch Merchantmen, shall be renew'd at the End of three Years.

XIII. All the Hostilities committed since the Rupture of the last Peace, shall be regarded, as if they never had happen'd.

On the other hand, it was advised from *Constantinople*, that the last Letter which the Grand Signior had written to the Regency of *Algiers*, wherein he order'd them to enter into a Treaty with the Imperial Commissioners, conformably to the Project he had sent them, had been of no Effect, notwithstanding the threatening Expressions contained in that Letter, and among others, that in case the *Algerines* persist in their obstinate Refusal, they should be no longer looked upon as *Mussulmans*: To which is added, that the Dey at *Algiers* and his *Divan* are quite divided in their Sentiments about it, the former having represented the Necessity of conforming to the Porte's Intention; whereas the Captains of the Ships, who make up the greatest Part of the *Divan*, vigorously opposed it, and maintained that the Grand Signior could no ways force them to that Peace, without infringing the Laws of the *Alcoran*.

The Algerines refuse to enter into a Treaty with the Emperor.

But about the same time, all the well-affected to the Treaty of *HANOVER*, were not a little surprized at the Advice we receiv'd from *Berlin*, of a Treaty made between the Emperor and the King

King of *Prussia*, which, we were told, was to the following Purport :

“ The Treaty is meerly Defensive.

“ The King of *Prussia* is to guaranty
 “ and maintain the Order of Succession
 “ to the Hereditary Dominions of the
 “ House of *Austria*, in the Manner the
 “ present Emperor has establish’d it.

“ The Emperor and the King of
 “ *Prussia* engage to use their joint En-
 “ deavours to obtain from all those
 “ who have Pretensions to the Duchies
 “ of *Fuliers* and *Bergues*, a Cession of
 “ their Rights in favour of his *Prussian*
 “ Majesty.

“ And while that is doing, the Empe-
 “ ror engages to induce the Prince of
 “ *Sultzbach*, within six Months after
 “ the Signing of this Treaty, to re-
 “ nounce absolutely all Claim to the
 “ Duchies of *Berg* and *Ravenstein* ; so
 “ that upon the Decease of the present
 “ Elector Palatine, the King of *Prussia*
 “ may take immediate Possession of
 “ them. And if, within the said six
 “ Months, the Emperor does not pre-
 “ vail with the Prince of *Sultzbach* to
 “ make such Renunciation, his Imperial
 “ Majesty promises to make his *Prussian*
 “ Majesty Amends, by giving him some
 “ other Country in the Empire, as an
 “ Equivalent.

“ It is agreed, that this Treaty shall
 “ not be ratify’d till six Months after
 “ Signing, nor till the Emperor has per-
 “ form’d his Engagement in relation
 “ to the Prince of *Sultzbach*’s Cession,
 “ or

“ or give the King of *Prussia* an Equi-
 “ valent of some other Country, in
 “ case he should not succeed with that
 “ Prince. And in case of Failure in
 “ both these Points, within the Time
 “ specified, this Treaty to be null and
 “ void.

Some Days before, We were inform'd that the *Austrian* Interest daily gather'd Strength at the Court of *Spain*: For on the 29th of *September* his Catholick Majesty dismiss'd the *Marquess de Grimaldo* from his Employment of Secretary of State for *Italy* and *Portugal*, leaving him, however, the Salary of 2000 Pistoles a Year. At the same time, King *Philip* wrote a note to his Confessor, *Father Bermudes*, a Jesuit, signifying that his Majesty having no further Occasion for his Service, had thought fit to direct him, to go to the Jesuits Colledge at *Madrid*. The Affairs of the *Marquess de Grimaldo's* Office, were join'd to those of the *Marquess de la Paz*, who, by that means, became sole Secretary for all foreign Affairs; and the Employment of Secretary for the *Finances*, which the latter had, was given to *Don Joseph Patinno*, who kept also his Office of Secretary of *Marine* and the *Indies*, and was likewise appointed President and Super-Intendant of the *Finances*, in the room of *Don Francisco Arriaga*, who was made one of the Counsellors of the *Camara* of *Castile*. The *Marquess de Grimaldo's* Disgrace was said to be owing,

*Alterations in
the Ministry
of Spain.*

C c c

to

' to his being a perpetual Advocate
 ' for *France*, and taking the Freedom
 ' to press the Catholick King to a Re-
 ' conciliation with that Crown: Where-
 ' in being back'd by his Friend, Fa-
 ' ther *Bermudes*, 'tis no Wonder the
 ' Confessour shared the Fate of the Se-
 ' cretary; And as for Don *Francisco Ar-*
 ' *riaga*, he incurr'd both the King's and
 ' Queen's Displeasure, by continually
 ' representing the Want of Money, and
 ' the Impossibility of furnishing the large
 ' Subsidies promised to the Emperor'.
 Be that as it will, subsequent Advices
 from *Madrid*, inform'd us, That on the
 30th of *September*, N. S. ' Father *Clarke*,
 ' a *Scotch* Jesuit, received a Letter from
 ' the Marquess *de la Paz*, acquainting
 ' him that his Catholick Majesty ha-
 ' ving made Choice of him for his Con-
 ' fessour, desired him to repair imme-
 ' diately to *St. Ildefonso*; and according-
 ' ly the said Father set out the same
 ' Night, in one of the King of *Spain's*
 ' Coaches, and arrived there the 2d. of
 ' *October* N. S. in the Morning. And that
 ' his Catholick Majesty confessed to him
 ' the same Day at Noon, and seemed
 ' to be very well pleased with him. He
 ' is near Sixty Years of Age, has been
 ' Rector of several Jesuits Colledges
 ' in *Italy*, particularly at *Rome*, from
 ' whence he came three Years ago, and
 ' was made Rector of the *Scotch* Col-
 ' ledge at *Madrid*, and was the Chief
 ' Instrument in reconciling the Duke of
 ' *Wharton*

‘ *Wharton* to the Church of *Rome*: He
‘ was Confessor to the Count and
‘ Countess of *Konigseck*, since their Ar-
‘ rival in *Spain*, which (with his other
‘ Qualifications) was sufficient Recom-
‘ mendation for him, tho’ not perso-
‘ nally known to their Catholick Ma-
‘ jesties.’

All this while, Prince *Sherbetoff*, the *Muscovite* Minister, was often in Conference with the *Marquess de la Paz*, and Count *Conigseck*, the Imperial Ambassador; and Count *Vander Nat*, a Nobleman of *Holstein*, was shortly expected at *Madrid*, with the Title of Minister from the Duke of *Holstein*. On the other hand, the Court of *Spain* highly resented Rear-Admiral *Hosier’s* Blocking up the Harbour of *Porto Bello*, and made loud Complaints of it, not only to Colonel *Stanhope*, the *British* Minister at *Madrid*, but also, by their own Ambassadors, at the Courts of *Great Britain* and *France*. And they took so ill the Accession of the States General to the Treaty of *Hanover*, That Orders were dispatch’d to all the Governors of the Sea Ports in *Spain*, not to admit any *Dutch* Men of War; whereupon Three *Dutch* Ships of Admiral *Somelsdyk’s* Squadron, which had put into *Cadiz*, had notice given them to depart from thence in 24 Hours, which they accordingly did, and sail’d for *Lisbon*.

*Resolution of
the States Ge-
neral for an
Augmenta-
tion of their
Land-
Forces.*

The Affairs of *Europe* having so dismall
an Aspect, and seeming to portend an
approaching Rupture, the States Ge-
neral of the *United Provinces*, with
great Wisdom and Forecast, came to
the following remarkable Resolution ;
viz.

*Copy from the Register of the Resolutions of
the High and Mighty Lords the States
General of the United Netherlands.*

Monday, October 21, 1726. N. S.

‘ T H E Report was heard of *M.*
‘ *Lintelo* and other their High
‘ Mightinesses Deputies for Military
‘ Affairs, who pursuant to and in Dis-
‘ charge of their Commissorial Resolu-
‘ tion of the 2d Instant, had had a Con-
‘ ference with some Deputies of the
‘ Council of State on the Contents of a
‘ Letter from the said Council, dated
‘ the 30th past, in which they repre-
‘ sented to their High Mightinesses, in
‘ the most urgent Terms, the Reasons
‘ why this State ought without any De-
‘ lay to be put, if not into a formida-
‘ ble, at least into a sufficient Posture of
‘ Defence, and especially, of how great
‘ Importance it is to proceed to an
‘ Augmentation of the Forces with 9474
‘ Men, according to the Petition of the
‘ 11th of *July* last ; in which Letter it
‘ was also further set forth, that by that
‘ Petition it was proposed to settle a
‘ Fund for the Expence of raising the
‘ said

‘ said 9474 Men, and for their Pay to
‘ commence from the 27th of the then
‘ ensuing, but now past, Month of *Au-*
‘ *gust* ; but that by the elapsing of Time
‘ since, the Proposal to raise the Recruit-
‘ Money by the Means therein specified,
‘ was dropt ; and therefore it was re-
‘ commended to be considered, whether
‘ it was not highly necessary to enter
‘ into a more mature Deliberation, as
‘ well on the Methods to be taken to
‘ obtain speedily the Consent wanting
‘ to the said Petition, as on the Al-
‘ teration requisite to be made in the
‘ same, with respect to the Sum or
‘ Quantity, of the Recruit-Money, and
‘ the Means of collecting it.

‘ At the same Time was received and
‘ read a Letter from the Council of
‘ State, written here in the *Hague* and
‘ dated this Day, containing a Petition,
‘ being in Effect a supplemental Peti-
‘ tion to that of the 11th of *July* last,
‘ formed upon the Result of the fore-
‘ said Conference, for 619,774 Gilders
‘ for the Recruit Money for the said
‘ 9474 Men, the same by the elapsing
‘ of Time not being now to be raised
‘ upon the Foot proposed in the said
‘ Petition of the 11th of *July* last.

‘ Which being taken into Delibera-
‘ tion, and it being observed that the
‘ Lords the States of *Gelderland* had
‘ consented to the Petition of the 11th
‘ of *July* last, for augmenting the Forces
‘ with 9474 Men, as also that the De-
‘ puties

‘ puties of the Province of *Zealand* had
‘ declared they were charged and au-
‘ thorized to consent to the said Peti-
‘ tion of the 11th of *July*, as soon as
‘ the Province of *Holland* and *Westfrise-*
‘ *land* should consent to it ; It is judged
‘ fit and resolved, that the above-men-
‘ tioned Letter, or supplemental Petition,
‘ shall be sent to the Lords the States
‘ of the respective Provinces, and they
‘ to be desired to give their speedy
‘ Consent thereto, and to communicate
‘ such their Consent here to this As-
‘ sembly, and, to render the same effe-
‘ ctual by furnishing their Contingents
‘ to the Expence. Likewise, that Co-
‘ pies of the fore-mentioned Letter, of
‘ Council of State of the 30th of *Sep-*
‘ *tember* last, shall be sent to the Lords
‘ the States of the respective Provinces,
‘ *Gelderland* and *Zeland* excepted, and
‘ that it shall be represented to the said
‘ Provinces, that their High Mightines-
‘ ses, reflecting on the Reasons enu-
‘ merated in the said Letter from the
‘ Council of State, and on the present
‘ Situation of Affairs in *Europe*, cannot
‘ but be perswaded, that it is Time, and
‘ more than Time, for the United Pro-
‘ vinces to bethink themselves of pro-
‘ viding for their own Defence, and actu-
‘ ally setting about the Work, for put-
‘ ting the State, as is well expressed in the
‘ said Letter, if not into a formidable,
‘ at least into a sufficient Posture of
‘ Defence ; that it may not be overturn-
‘ ed

ed of a sudden by any Accident, unexpected, but not impossible, that yet may be foreseen, and of which some Presages have already discovered themselves. That, in their High Mightinesses Opinion, it would be the utmost Imprudence to let the State lye defenceless, in such a Time as the present is, when one sees almost all *Europe* is in Motion, that most of the Powers, and even the Neighbours of this State, are arming, strengthening their Frontiers towards this State, and confederating together by Alliances, the real Aim and Design of which is kept concealed ; and when Things have passed, which shew clearly enough, that neither the Letter of Treaties, how express and strong soever, nor the Rights thereby acquired, are of any Avail, to secure this State from Injury and ruinous Damage.

That in these Circumstances of Affairs their High Mightinesses do heartily Wish, and most humbly and earnestly beseech God, the Peace and Quiet of *Europe* may be preserved ; but being uncertain what God ; in his Providence may have determined, they find no Ground to satisfy themselves that things will not run into new Troubles and Wars, or that this State can avoid being drawn into them, notwithstanding all the Moderation, and all the Patience which they have hitherto shewn, and which they would still exercise

‘ exercise, did they not see that it is hard-
‘ ly possible but the Preparations of
‘ War, which are making in their Neigh-
‘ bourhood, though never so much pre-
‘ tended to be only defensive, must in
‘ Time, and perhaps shortly, fall upon
‘ this State. That it is the Part of com-
‘ mon Prudence to shelter ourselves in
‘ Time against a Storm which is seen
‘ gathering far off, however uncertain
‘ it may be where it will fall. That
‘ the Alliance of two powerful Kings
‘ may be of great Assistance in case of
‘ Need, but that the Support of Friends
‘ is best to be expected, and is most be-
‘ neficial, when Men are not wanting
‘ to themselves ; and no Man cares
‘ much to have to do with another
‘ who neglects his own Affairs. That
‘ several Persons now in the Govern-
‘ ment of this State must still remem-
‘ ber, and there is none but must have
‘ heard and bear in Mind, into what Per-
‘ plexity and Danger this Republick was
‘ plunged in the Year 1672, from which
‘ by God’s wonderful Help and Good-
‘ ness it was then delivered ; and ’tis as
‘ well known, that the Calamities of that
‘ Time, ought chiefly to be imputed
‘ to Divisions among ourselves, and to
‘ the disregarding and overlooking the
‘ impending Danger, whence it came
‘ that the State was not armed in Time
‘ nor put into a due Condition of De-
‘ fence. That their High Mightinesses
‘ are not without Reason apprehensive
‘ of

of falling again into the like Perplexity and Danger, unless the *United Provinces* will, with more Dispatch, Zeal, and Efficacy, provide what is needful for the sufficient Defence and Security of the State. That their High Mightinesses cannot conceal their Uneasiness and Concern, lest this Republick, in the approaching Spring, should be exposed to some great Blow, when they consider what passes all round them, and what Damage has for some Time been brought upon a very essential Part of their Welfare, by the INFRACTION of solemn Treaties, manifestly discovering what little Regard is had to them. That if the said Lords the States of the Provinces are more easy in this Case, their High Mightinesses would be glad to be informed upon what Ground it is they are so? but if it be otherwise, 'tis hoped they will no longer spend their Time in deliberating without coming to any Conclusion; and this in such an Affair as is that of the Augmentation of the Forces, as proposed in the Petition of the 11th of July last, and more amply in the supplemental Petition, which the elapsing of Time has rendered necessary; an Affair, the Necessity of which, though the Peril of the present Juncture were questionable, is so manifest, and requires so great Dispatch, that their High Mightinesses cannot comprehend, how any well meaning Person concerned in

D d d

the

' the Government, can hesitate about
 ' giving his Consent to it, and to the
 ' finding out and settling the Means,
 ' how burthensome soever they may be,
 ' instantly to put into Execution that
 ' Augmentation, which the longer it
 ' is delayed, the more difficult will
 ' the Levies be, especially at a Time
 ' when Men are raising every where
 ' round us.

' That their High Mightinesses desire
 ' the said Lords the States to be pleased
 ' to consider, what Distress and Per-
 ' plexity we should be in, if, in the ap-
 ' proaching Spring, an Army should be
 ' formed near the Frontiers of this
 ' State, which it is not impossible nor
 ' even improbable will be the Case, and
 ' in such a Distress we should find our-
 ' selves destitute of Troops to make Op-
 ' position, nay even to defend the Fron-
 ' tiers which lye most exposed, and not
 ' to have taken due Measures for war-
 ' ding off the threatening Danger ; which
 ' Measures cannot be taken while Per-
 ' sons in the Government will come to
 ' no Resolution to put the State in a
 ' better Posture, but sit with folded
 ' Arms perfectly unactive. That the
 ' proposed Augmentation of the Forces
 ' is not all, but a Part only, as is set
 ' forth in the Letter from the Council
 ' of State, of what is requisite for the
 ' greater Security of the State ; that a
 ' Beginning must be made with this,
 ' and without the least Loss of Time,
 ' unless

' unless the Safety of the State is to
 ' be neglected in such a Manner, as if
 ' any Calamities should thence ensue,
 ' must be answered for to God, to the
 ' present Subjects of the State, and to
 ' Posterity. That their High Mighti-
 ' nesses will hope, trust, and expect
 ' from the Wisdom, Resolution, and
 ' Affection of the United States to their
 ' Native Country, that they reflecting
 ' on the Weakness the State is in with
 ' respect to its Security and Defence ;
 ' on the Motions every where in *Europe*,
 ' and the Uncertainty of what may re-
 ' sult from them ; on the Danger that
 ' may arise from them to the State,
 ' and on the Shortness of the Time
 ' now so precious, will, without any
 ' more Delay or Loss of Time, and
 ' postponing all particular Considerations
 ' which might divert them from the
 ' main View of putting the State into
 ' a sufficient Posture of Defence, contri-
 ' bute to the providing of all that is
 ' necessary for the Security and Preser-
 ' vation of the State, and especially will
 ' give their Consent to the foresaid Peti-
 ' tion and supplemental Petition for the
 ' Augmentation of the Forces. That
 ' their High Mightinesses look upon
 ' this as a Matter of so much Weight,
 ' that in their Opinion unless the same
 ' be brought to a speedy Conclusion,
 ' the Well-being, Liberty, and Religion
 ' of the whole Republick, will all be put
 ' to the Venture : And that to avoid

‘ incurring the Guilt of the Mischiefs
 ‘ which may ensue from the longer De-
 ‘ lay of due and effectual Resolutions,
 ‘ they shall be obliged, in case all the
 ‘ Warning and Exhortation by Letters,
 ‘ as well from their High Mightinesses,
 ‘ as from the Council of State, be fruit-
 ‘ less, to send a Deputation conforma-
 ‘ bly to the fundamental Rules of the
 ‘ Union, to those Provinces which shall
 ‘ longer, unexpectedly, with-hold their
 ‘ Consent, to remonstrate to them *viva*
 ‘ *Voce* the absolute Necessity of what is
 ‘ required, in Hopes that may have bet-
 ‘ ter Effect to perswade them to what
 ‘ in the Opinion of their High Mighti-
 ‘ nesses and of the Council of State is
 ‘ indispensably necessary for the com-
 ‘ mon Safety and Preservation: But
 ‘ that they trust such a Deputation may
 ‘ be prevented by good and effectual Re-
 ‘ solutions.

On the 5th of *November* N. S. the
 States of the Province of *Holland* passed
 a Resolution unanimously, to consent to
 the Augmentation of the Forces of this
 Republick, in the Manner proposed by
 the Council of State.

About the Beginning of this Month, we
 had the following melancholy Account
 from the Island of *Sicily*.

Palermo, Sept. 11. N. S.

*Account of a
 terrible Earth-
 quake at Pa-
 lermo in Si-
 cily.*

‘ **O**N the 1st. Instant, between Ten
 ‘ and Eleven’ o’ Clock at Night,
 ‘ some small Shocks of an Earthquake
 ‘ were

« were felt here ; but they were at first
« very slight, and did no Damage ; and
« consequently were little regarded in
« a Place not altogether unused to such
« things. However, they soon return'd
« with so great Violence, that in about
« twenty four Minutes Time, most of the
« Churches in the City, and at least a
« Fourth Part of the Houses, were en-
« tirely sunk into the Bowels of the
« Earth. The most dreadful Circum-
« stance of all was, that in the Ward
« of *S. Clare*, a whole Street was swallow'd
« up at once with such a Noise, that
« every body thought, not only the
« Town, but the whole Island was sink-
« ing: From the Chasms arose Flames
« of Fire, mix'd with Calcined Stones,
« and a Torrent of burning Brimstone,
« which consumed that whole Ward in
« less than Half an Hour. It was a
« dismal Sight to behold Women and
« Children running naked about the
« Streets, they knew not whither ; so
« that many of them fell unawares into
« the Openings made by this dreadful
« Calamity. Our Governor did all that
« a Man could do to recover People from
« their Fright, and keep them in Town
« to put out the Fire ; but finding it was
« to no purpose, and that the Garrison
« was as much scared as other Men, he
« let them go where they would. Those
« who lived by the Water-Side, crowded
« into the Vessels that lay near the Shoar.
« 'Tis computed that there were 15000
« Persons

‘ Persons bury’d under the Ruins of the
 ‘ Houses, beside those swallow’d up in
 ‘ the Square of *S. Clare*, where they
 ‘ thought themselves safe. Our Disorder
 ‘ and Confusion are yet too great, to ad-
 ‘ mit of setting down all the Particu-
 ‘ lars of this terrible Event; but already
 ‘ above 3000 dead Bodies have been ta-
 ‘ ken out of the Ruins of this late flou-
 ‘ rishing City. Among the Palaces
 ‘ swallow’d up, are those of the Prince
 ‘ of *Rocca Palombo*, the Dukes de *Mont*
 ‘ *Albo*, *Busache*, and *Salvago*; the Cloister
 ‘ of *Mercy*, &c. This Earthquake has
 ‘ likewise done considerable Damage at
 ‘ *Carini*, *Montreale*, *Salerni*, *Coniglione*, and
 ‘ other Places of *Sicily*.

News from
Portugal,
and particu-
larly of an
Auto de Fe
there.

Towards the end of this Month, we
 had the following remarkable Advices
 from *Portugal*, viz.

Lisbon, Oct. 14. N. S. On the 29th
 past Sir *John Jennings* came in here, and
 on the 10th Instant sailed for *England*,
 with five Men of War. The same Day
 Rear-Admiral *Hopson*, on board the *Ster-*
ling-Castle, with the *York*, sailed to the
Southward, Captain *Stewart* who was left
 off *Lagos* being to joyn him with the re-
 maining Part of the Squadron. During
 the whole Time the *British* Men of War
 were here, such exact Discipline was kept,
 that not the least Disorder happened:
 And great Civility and Readiness was
 shewn here, in supplying the *British*
 Squadron with every thing they wanted.
 On the 3d. Instant arrived here in 82
 Days,

Days, the Fleet from the *Rio de Janeiro*; consisting of 13 Merchant Ships under the Convoy of two Men of War: They are laden with Timber, Hides, and Sugar, and have brought three Millions of Crusades for the King, and Eight for private Persons. The Account of the Richness of the new Mines is confirmed. A *Portuguese* having fraudulently gone off to the *Brasils*, with some of the *British* Merchants Goods, in *February* last, Brigadier *Dormer*, His *Britannick* Majesty's Envoy here, made Application to the Court, and procured an Order from his *Portuguese* Majesty to the Governour of the *Rio de Janeiro*; pursuant to which the said Goods were secured and delivered up to the Argents of these Merchants in the *Brasils*, as they have sent them Advice; and the Person himself is now returned. Yesterday a Publick *AUTO DA FE* was held in this City: In which 39 Men and 32 Women were tried for various Offences. Two Men and one Woman were sentenced to be burnt, one of the Men a Merchant of this City, convicted of Judaism, was pardon'd on his Recantation; the other being a Priest, nam'd *Manuel Lopez de Cavalho*, a Native of the *Bahia*, 44 Years old, was executed at four a Clock this Morning, being burn'd alive. He obstinately persisted in his Opinion, which was, that Christ came not to destroy the Law of *Moses*, but to perfect it; and that the Circumcision was as necessary as Baptism. At the Place of Execution

Execution he was told it was not too late for Mercy, if he would renounce his Errors, and own the Doctrine of the Inquisition ; but this he absolutely refused, saying the Inquisition were not Christians, but Idolaters : He suffered with great Resolution amidst the Flames, calling upon the God of *Israel*. The Woman of 65 Years of Age, convicted a second Time of Judaical Practices, was strangled, and afterwards burnt.

On the 5th Instant Vice-Admiral *Somelsdyk* and Rear Admiral *van Coperen* arrived here with four *Dutch* Men of War. This Day two more *Dutch* Men of War are come in from *Cadiz*, the Commanders of which say, they were ordered to leave that Port in 24 Hours. His *Britannick* Majesty's Ship the *Dursley* Galley is here ; and this Day came in the *Lyme*, Lord *Vere* Commander.

Lucubration
on the Difference
between
FARCE and
COMEDY.

About the Beginning of this Month, upon the coming over of a Company of *Italian* Comedians, or rather *Zanis* ; an ingenious Gentleman publish'd a LUCUBRATION, shewing the Difference between FARCE and COMEDY, which, for the Entertainment of our Readers, we thought fit to insert here as follows :

I Remember last Summer when it was given out that a Subscription was promoted here for raising a Sum of Money, in Order to bring a Troop of Comedians from *Italy*, to entertain this Town

Town with *Italian* Comedy, I was unwilling to believe the Report.

My Incredulity was owing to my having been a little conversant with the Writings of other Nations, and knowing, that of all the Moderns, the *Italians* were the People who least understood, and had least cultivated Dramatick Poetry. I had observed too, that this effeminate and luxurious People, being enchanted, as it were, with the Charms of Musick, had made it their chief Study to improve that Science, as a Diversion most suitable to their indolent Genius, at which a Man may sit till his Senses are all lull'd into a State of Inaction, and where the Mind can have no Share of the Entertainment.

Whatever the Reasons may be against their Encouragement, we find they are arrived, and whenever they play, there is such a Hurry of fine Equipages crowding to the Doors, as might raise a Man's Expectation to look for something very polite in the Entertainment.

I confess, I've had the Curiosity to visit them as often as they have play'd, and after the first Time my chief Amusement has been in considering the Auditory, for I did not believe before, that there was in *London* so great a Number of well drest People, who did not understand a Word of *English*.

It is true, I did not personally know them all to be Foreigners, but I was willing so far to compliment their Un-

E e e

derstandings,

derstandings, as to persuade my self, that if they had the least Notion of our Language, I should not have seen them at this Theatre, and these poor Strangers wou'd have been left to act to bare Benches, and the Ecchoes of their own Voices.

By this the Reader will imagine I have no great Relish for their Entertainments, which I frankly own, wherefore I shall give a short Description of their Nature, and let the Publick judge, how far they ought to be encouraged by a sensible People.

But first it will not be amiss to say something of Comedy in general.

Comedy is the Image and Representation of human Life; Father *Rapin* says, the Aim and Design of Comedy is (by ridiculing the Follies and Vices of particular Men) to reform those of the Publick; thus its Characters must all be drawn from Nature.— The Miser must be there described with all his penurious Wits of Saving, — The Bully must be shewn to be a Coward, — The Puritan a Cheat, — The Coquet a vain inconstant Thing, who loves nothing, and places all her Glory in making Conquests; and, in fine, all the Deformities which proceed from Affectation, must be there exposed.

Thus the Theatre is, as it were, the School of the People, where we learn to correct our Follies, thro' the Fear of being ridiculed; but it must be observed that

in every representation, and these consist of, a miserable *Doctor*, who is to be as foolish as the Actor can make him,—— two *dangling Lovers*, —— a *Pantaloon*, who is commonly the Father of one of those Lovers,—— a *Harlequin*, who is for the most Part a Valet, and the Buffoon of the Farce,—— and sometimes a *Metzestein* and *Scaramouch*, by Way of additional *Zanis*.

It is certain that *Harlequin* sometimes appears in different Shapes, but whether he assumes the Character of a *Roman Emperor*, or a *French Dancing Master*, he must be always a Buffoon.

Their Discourse is a kind of Extempore Dialogue; for as every Actor is instructed in the Business of the Scene, he is to say what he thinks most proper upon the Subject, and their common Way, is to talk on till *Harlequin* thinks fit to put an End to the Discourse by beating them off, which is their constant Way of ending every Scene.

They have no Notion of fine Rallery, and those delicate Turns of Wit which we read in some *French* and *Spanish* Comedies, and in many of our own Nation.— But as their Drols in *Italy* (for I can call them no better) are for the most Part the Entertainments of *Gondoliers*, Fish-women, and others of the basest of the People, with whom a nasty Expression has sometimes the Effect of Wit, they too are apt to comply with the vicious Taste of their Audience, and launch

launch out into what they call their *Cuglionerie*, a Word which it would not be very modest to translate.

If it be ask'd, what they do to divert? it must be known the great Machine of Wit, in all their Entertainments, is *Harlequin's* wooden Sword ; and whenever the Mirth of the Audience begins to flag, *Harlequin* is to take Care to raise it again, by exercising the said Weapon upon the Prince, or Lover, or the embroider'd Gentleman of the Play, the drubbing of whom, about the Stage, never fails of having a good Effect.

There are several other Arts practis'd for the giving a Spirit to the Scene, which are to be used according to the Judgement and Humour of facetious *Harlequin* ; such as making some Allusion by Word or Gesture to the Posterior of *Pantaloön*, or the *Doctor* ; and if they happen to turn their Backs towards the Audience, his taking up their Garments, and applying his wooden Sword to these Parts, with a Deal of Smartness and Force, does not a little improve the Wit and Humour of this Kind of Comedy.

I shall say but little of the *Doctor's* Whiskers, or *Pantaloön's* picked Beard, without which *Harlequin* cou'd not be near so witty as he frequently is ; and though some may look upon them to be of no Use, they are certainly Traps for Wit ; for whenever *Harlequin* lays hold of those Emblems of their Gravity,

vity, and leads them round the Stage by the Face, what with *Pantaloons*'s Cry and the *Doctor*'s Squeak, it is look'd on as a pleasant Incident. — His moving the Chairs from behind them, and throwing them down, is also a constant Jest.

This, I say, is the *Italian Comedy*, and whoever frequents those Entertainments will see the same Tricks play'd over in every Representation, without any Mixture of Wit, Humour, or good Sense to make him amends.

It gives a Man a most deplorable Prospect of the present Degeneracy of Taste, and the miserable Decay of common Sense amongst our People of sudden Fortunes, who, I find, are the Encouragees of this Entertainment. What can we say, but that Barbarism and Ignorance have driven Wit from the Stage. —

The bad Effects of this may be easily foreseen; for it is no doubt but that the Stage has a strong Influence on the Minds of the People. — It is, or ought to be, the School of Politeness and good Breeding, for we know, by Experience, that the Youth form themselves by what they see there, and receive Notions of Conversation and Behaviour by the Examples there represented. I'd fain know what can be learn'd by frequenting these *Italian* Entertainments? A young Fellow, indeed, may learn with a good Assurance to shew his Back-side,

‘ furnishes, out of his own Head, what
 ‘ he judges proper for the Part he acts.
 ‘ To take it rightly, it is no more than
 ‘ a Medley of *impertinent Conceits* in the
 ‘ Mouth of Lovers, and *silly Buffoon-*
 ‘ *ries*, in that of their *Zanis*. There
 ‘ is *no such Thing as good Sence*, any where
 ‘ in it ; but a kind of *false Wit* *predom-*
 ‘ *inates*, either in the Thoughts, that
 ‘ are borrow’d from the Heavens, Sun,
 ‘ Stars, and Elements, or in an Af-
 ‘ fection of Simplicity, which hath
 ‘ nothing of true Nature in it.

‘ The Buffoons, I grant, are inimita-
 ‘ ble, and of an hundred that I have
 ‘ seen ape and mimick them, not one
 ‘ could ever come near them : And for
 ‘ *Grimaces, Postures, Motions, Agility,*
 ‘ *Suppleness,* and *Distortions of their Faces,*
 ‘ which they can vary and alter as they
 ‘ please : It is certain, on the one hand,
 ‘ That a Man must be a great Lover of
 ‘ Idle Jestings and Drollery, to be taken
 ‘ with what he hears, but, on the other
 ‘ hand, he must also be very grave and
 ‘ composed, not to laugh at what he
 ‘ sees : A Man would affect too great
 ‘ a Nicety, not to be pleas’d with
 ‘ their acting, because a *Critick* will
 ‘ not be satisfied with their *Discourse*.

‘ All Representations wherein the
 ‘ Mind has no share in the Entertain-
 ‘ ment, are tedious at long Run ; but
 ‘ nevertheless they surprize, and are
 ‘ agreeable, for some time, before they
 ‘ tire

' tire us. As Buffoonry diverts not a
 ' Man of Breeding, but by Intervals, it
 ' might to be soon over ; and the Hea-
 ' rers should not have time enough al-
 ' low'd them to reflect upon the unex-
 ' actness of the Dialogue, and to con-
 ' sider what is truly natural. T'were
 ' well if they observ'd this Conduct
 ' in the *Italian* Comedy, where a grea-
 ' ter Mortification comes upon the
 ' Neck of another ; and the Variety
 ' instead of relieving us, brings on
 ' only something new to tire us.

' The Truth is, when you are weary
 ' of the *Buffoons*, that have too long
 ' kept the Stage, the *Lovers* step in
 ' next to compleat your *Persecution*.
 ' This, in my Opinion, is the worst of
 ' Punishments to a delicate and nice
 ' Man, who would, with more Reason,
 ' prefer a speedy Death before the
 ' Torture of hearing them ; as the
 ' *Lacedemonian* in *Boccalini* did, when he
 ' chose the Gallows, before the Reading
 ' of the tedious History of the War
 ' of *Pisa*, written by *Guichardini*.——

' To sum up, in a few Words, what I
 ' have sufficiently enlarged upon, I say,
 ' that in the ITALIAN COMEDY, in-
 ' stead of agreeable *Lovers*, you have no-
 ' thing but affected *Talkers of Love* ;
 ' instead of natural *Comedians*, incompa-
 ' rable *Buffoons* ; But still they are only
 ' Buffoons : Instead of ridiculous *Pe-*
 ' dants, wretched mad *Scholars* : There is
 ' hardly any Part but what is forc'd,

F f f

and

‘ and strain’d, unless it be that of *Panta-*
 ‘ *loon*, which is the least esteem’d, and
 ‘ yet is the only one that does not ex-
 ‘ ceed the Bounds of Probability.

*The King's
 Coronation
 Day solemnized.*

The 20th. of *October*, being the Anniversary of His Majesty's Coronation, there was a very numerous and splendid Appearance at Court, of the Nobility and other Persons of Distinction; and at Night there were Illuminations, Bonfires, and other publick Demonstrations of Joy throughout *London* and *Westminster*.

*And the Princess Anne's
 Birth-Day.*

On *Saturday* the 22d. the Anniversary of the Birth of the Princess *Anne*, eldest Daughter of their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of *Wales*, who then enter'd into the 18th Year of her Age, her Highness received the Compliments of the Nobility and Persons of Distinction, on that Occasion, at *Kensington*.

The same Day Prince *William Augustus*, together with his Sisters the two youngest Princesses, *Mary* and *Louisa*, came to *Leicester-House* from *Richmond*.

*Their R. R.
 H. H. the
 Prince and
 Princess of
 Wales come
 to Town.*

As did also on *Sunday* the 23d. their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of *Wales*, for the Winter; having first waited on his Majesty at *Kensington*, and accompanied him to the Royal Chappel there.

*Honours and
 Preferments.
 Sir Thomas
 Pengelly Ld.
 Chief Baron
 of the Exch.*

The same Day, it was declared, That his Majesty had been pleased to appoint Sir *Thomas Pengelly* to be Lord Chief Baron of his Majesty's Court of *Exchequer*, in the room of Sir *Jeffrey Gilbert* deceased ;

ed ; And Mr. Baron *Price* to be one of Mr. Baron the Judges of his Majesty's Court of *Price one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas*, in the room of Mr. Justice *Dormer*, also deceased. A few Days, *Common-* after, Sir *Laurence Carter*, Serjeant at Law *Pleas.* one of his Majesty's Council Learned at *And Sir Laur. Carter a Baron of the Exchequer.* Law, Solicitor General to His R. H. the Prince of *Wales*, and Member of Parliament for the Town of *Leicester*, was made one of the Barons of the *Exchequer*, in the room of *Baron Price*.

On the 28th. of this Month, Sir *John Eyles* Kt. Lord Mayor Elect for the Year *Sir John Eyles the new Lord Mayor* ensuing was sworn at *Guildhall*, and Sir *Francis Forbes* Kt. the late Lord Mayor *install'd, &c.* surrendered to him the Chair, and other Ensigns of Mayoralty in the manner accustomed.

The next Day, the new Lord Mayor, accompanied by the late Lord Mayor, Aldermen, Recorder, and Sheriffs in their Scarlet Gowns, went in their Coaches to the Water-side, the Sword and Mace being carried before them, and the City Officers attending ; and from thence proceeded in the City Barge, attended by the several Companies in their respective Barges, adorned with Streamers and Pendants, to *Westminster* ; and having walked round the Hall and solemnly saluted all the Courts, they went to the *Exchequer-Bar*, and the Lord Mayor did there take the Oaths appointed, and having recorded Warrants of Attorney in the proper Courts, returned by Water to *Black-Friers*, and from thence in Coaches, with the usual

Solemnity to *Draper's - Hall*, where a magnificent Entertainment was provided, at which were present the Great Officers of State, divers of the Nobility, Lords of His Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, the Judges, and other Persons of Quality and Distinction; and at Night the Lord Mayor gave a most magnificent Ball, which lasted till the next Morning. It is observable, That their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of *Wales*, together with Prince *William*, were in *Somerset-Gardens* to see the Lord Mayor's Progress by Water, in his Return from *Westminster*; And some of the Barges row'd up to the Wall, and the Companies offering Wine to their Royal Highnesses, they accepted it, and Drank *Prosperity to the City of LONDON*, as did Prince *William* also; which occasioned loud Acclamations of Joy, and gave the People much Delight.

H. R. H. *The Prince of Wales's Birth-Day solemnized,*

On the 30th of *October*, the Prince of *Wales's* Birth-day, being *Sunday*, the Celebration of it at Court was deferred to the next Day, when His Royal Highness received the Compliments of the Nobility and other Persons of Distinction, who made a very Numerous and Splendid Appearance. At Night there were Illuminations and other publick Demonstrations of Joy, throughout the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*; and a Ball at *St. James's Palace*.

Sam. Grey
Esq; Secretary
to the Comis.
of the Excise.

About the Beginning of this Month
Samuel Grey of *York-Buildings*, Esq; one
of

of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of *Middlesex*, was appointed Secretary to the Commissioners of *Excise*, a Place worth about 700 *l. per Annum*, in the room of *John Fowle*, Jun. Esq: who is appointed one of the said Commissioners.

About the same time, the Honourable Colonel *Samuel Horsey* was chosen Governor of the *York-Buildings Company*, and the following Gentlemen Assistants, viz. *Thomas Garrard*, *James Marye*, *Abraham Meure*, *Benjamin Robinson*, *Joseph Somers*, and *James Wilkinson* Esquires. Governor and Assistants of the York-Buildings Company.

At a Court of Aldermen held on Tuesday the 4th of October, at Guild-Hall, *Robert Alsop*, Esq; was sworn in Alderman of *Queenhithe-Ward*, in the room of *Sir John Fryer*, Bart. deceased. Rob. Alsop Esq; Sworn in Alderman;

The same Day *Mr. Peade* was sworn in City-Cook, in the room of *Mr. Charles Feles*, who hath resigned. And Mr. Peade City-Cook.

About this time, *Mr. Serjeant Bains* was made Council for the Affairs of the Admiralty, in the room of *George Townsend* Esq; deceased; And *Mr. John Shores* Proctor of the Commons, was made Deputy Register to the Arch-Deacon of *Surrey*. Serj. Bains Council to the Admiralty. Mr. Shores Dep. Reg. to Arch-Deacon of Surrey.

Some time before, His Majesty was pleased to create *James Maccartney* Esq; lately a Judge in the Court of Common-Pleas in Ireland, a Baronet of Great Britain. James Maccartney created a Baronet.

The Place of one of the Cole-Meters of this City, vacant by the Death of *Mr. Samuel*

Samuel Ongly, was on 19th of *October*, sold *Tho. Hawes* by the Committee of City-Lands, to *Esq; one of the Thomas Hawes*, of the Pay-Office, *Esq; Cole-Metters*. for 4000 *l.* and 51 Guineas.

Ed. Whitacre Primer Serj. at Law.

Towards the End of this Month, it was declared, that *Edward Whitacre Esq;* was appointed his Majesty's Premier Serjeant at Law, in the room of the Lord Chief Baron *Pengelly*.

Sir Littleton Powis; and Rob. Tracey Esq; resign their Places.

On *Wednesday* the 25th *Sir Littleton Powis Knight*, Senior Justice of His Majesty's Court of *King's-Bench*, resign'd his Patent, on account of his Bodily Infirmities, and signed the Act of his Resignation in due Form. As did also, at the same time, and for the same Reason, *Robert Tracey, Esq;* one of the Justices of His Majesty's Court of *Common-Pleas*. They were succeeded, the former by *Mr. Serjeant Probyn*, and the latter by *Mr. Serjeant Cummins*; and were allow'd each a Pension of 1000 *l. per Annum*, during Life.

Serj. Probyn made Justice of the King's Bench, and Serj. Cummins of the Common-Pleas.

New Commissioners of Excise in North Britain.

About the same time, it was declared, That his Majesty had been pleased to appoint the following Gentlemen to be Commissioners for the Receipt and Management of the Excise in *Scotland*, with the usual Salary of 400 *l.* a piece, viz. *Alexander Widdenburne, Gilbert Burnet, Henry Robinson, Thomas Broughton* and *George Ross Esquires*.

We may here take notice, that on the Demise of the Earl of *Winchelsea*, who died on the last Day of *Sept.* (as mention'd in our last) his Title descended on

on the Honourable *John Finch* his Bro-^{The Hon.}
ther, and Son of *Heneage* first Earl of *John Finch*
Winchelsea, by *Elizabeth* his fourth Wife, ^{Earl of Win-}
the Daughter of ——— *Ayres Esq;* ^{chelsea.}

The ECCLESIASTICAL PREFERMENTS ^{Ecclesiastical}
and PROMOTIONS, since our last, are ^{Promotions.}
as follows:

The Reverend Mr. *Thomas Matthew*,
is presented to the Rectory of *Catemere*,
in the County of *Berks*, and Diocess of
Sarum.

The Reverend Mr. *Henry Beedle*, to
the Rectory of *Hargrave* in the County
of *Northampton*.

The Rev. Mr. *Barton* to the Vica-
rage of *Shillingbottle* alias *Shevilbottle*, in
the County of *Northumberland*, and in
the Diocess of *Durham*.

The Reverend Mr. *John Mariot* to the
Rectory of *Withern* in the County of
Lincoln.

The Reverend Mr. *Richard Fletcher* is
presented by *William Tindall Esq;* to the
Vicarage of *Bobbing* near *Sittingbourn*,
vacant by the Death of Mr. *Burman*.

And the Reverend Mr. *James Barnard*,
by the Earl of *Rockingham*, to the Recto-
ries of *Baddlesmere* and *Leaveland*;
whereby the Vicarage of *Sellinge* (in the
said Earl's Gift) becomes vacant.

The Reverend Mr. *Richard Brickendon*
to the Rectory of *Buttermere*, in the
County of *Wilts*.

The Reverend Mr. *Hays* to the Li-
ving of *Hinstock*, in *Shropshire*.

The

The Reverend Mr. *William Ford*, to the Rectory of *North Leigh* in the County of *Devon*.

The Reverend Mr. *Samuel Garret* to the Archdeaconry of *Salop*.

The Reverend Dr. *Henry Archer* is collated to the Rectory of *Mersham* near *Ashford* in *Kent*, by the Lord Archbishop of *Canterbury*, whereby the Vicarage of *Hern* in his Grace's Gift) is become Vacant.

The Reverend Mr. *Chapman*, late Rector of *Swadcliff*, having obtained the Vicarage of *Frendsbury* near *Rocheſter*, his ſaid Rectory is alſo become Vacant.

The Honourable and Reverend Mr. *Godolphin*, having by reaſon of his advanced Age, reſigned the Deanry of *St. Paul's, London*, into the Hands of the Crown, a *Congé d'Elire* was granted for the Chapter of that Cathedral, in Favour of the Reverend Doctör *Hare*, Dean of *Worceſter*; who was accordingly elected on the 26th. of *October*. But Doctör *Godolphin* ſtill continues to be one of the four Reſidentiaries.

The Reverend Mr. *Triſtram* was ſome time before preſented to the Living of *Hampton in Arden*, in the County of *Warwick*.

The Reverend Mr. *Warburton* to the Rectory of *Newton*, in the County of *Bucks*.

The

The Reverend Mr. *Blackwell*, to the Rectory of *Clapham* in *Surrey*, worth about 300 l. per Annum, vacant by the Death of Dr. *Brady*.

The Reverend Mr. *John Francis* Junior, to the Vicarage of *Friskney*, in the County and Diocese of *Lincoln*.

The Reverend Mr. *Francis Glym*, to the Rectory of *Harden*, in the County of *Flint*.

The Reverend Mr. *Barlow*, to the Rectory of *Sutcomb*, in the County of *Devon*.

The Reverend Mr. *William Shepherd*, (by the Bishop of *Exeter*) to the Vicarage of *Ewny* near *Lanant* in *Cornwal*, worth about 120 l. per Annum.

The Reverend Mr. *Claude Fonnereau* to the Rectory of *Clapton* in *Northamptonshire*.

The Reverend Mr. *Peter Powell*, to the Rectory of *Llanyckil*, in the County of *Merioneth*, and in the Diocesis of *St. Asaph*.

And the Reverend Mr. *Rishon*, to the Vicarage of *Almonbury*, in the County and Diocesis of *York*.

On Sunday, the 2d. of October died of the Strangury, the Reverend Mr. *Pritchard*, one of the two Rectors of *St. Dunstan's Stepney*, which Rectory is in the Gift of *Brazen-Nose Colledge* in *Oxford*. Deaths, Births,
and Marriages
of eminent
Persons.
The Rev. Mr.
Pritchard
dies.

Some Days before, died also the Lady *Shelly*, Wife of Sir *John Shelly* of *Suffex*. And the Lady
Shelly.

G g g

Bart.

Bart. and Daughter of Sir *Thomas Scawen*, Alderman of this City, having had the Misfortune to fall from her Horse, as she was riding out.

Wm. Scurfield Esq,
married.

About the same time, *William Scurfield* of *More*, in the County of *Pembroke*, Esq; was married to Mrs. *Philips* of *Brecknock*, Daughter to the late Recorder of that Town, and a considerable Fortune.

Mrs. Harley
dies.

On *Tuesday*, the 4th of *October*, died the Honourable Mrs. *Harley*, Aunt to the Earl of *Oxford*.

And Dr.
Fuller.

The next Day, died at *Doctors Commons*, *Richard Fuller*, L. L. D. Advocate General of the High Court of Admiralty.

The Countess
of Lincoln
deliver'd of a
Daughter.

Some Days before, the Right Hon. the Countess of *Lincoln*, was deliver'd of a Daughter.

Mrs. Gascoigne
dies.

On *Sunday*, the 9th. died at *Endfield*, Mrs. *Gascoigne*, Relict of the late Reverend Dr. *Gascoigne*.

And Edward
Stradling
Esq;
And the Lady
Dover.

And Mr.
Bowdle.

Some Days before, died *Edward Stradling* Esq; Member of Parliament for *Cardiffe* in *Glamorganshire*; As did also the Relict of the Lord *Dover*.

On the 11th. died Mr. *Bowdle*, formerly Attorney General of *Maryland*, having, some Days before, been cut for the Stone.

And the Rev.
Mr. Marson.

On the 13th died also the Reverend Mr. *Marson*, Minister of *St. Michael* in *St. Albans*, and also of *Redbourne* in *Hertfordshire*; which two Livings (the former worth about 200 l. and the latter

100 l.

100 l. per Annum) are in the Gift of the Right Honourable the Lord Grimstone.

The next Day (Oct. 14th.) died at *And Mr. In-* his House in *Marine* Square, Mr. *Law-* *rence Ingoldsby*, formerly an eminent *Spanish* Merchant.

The same Day died at the *Bath*, the *And the Lord* Right Honourable the Lord Chief Baron *Chief Baron* *Gilbert*.

Some time, before died in an advanced *And the Lady* Age, the Honourable Lady *Frances* *Keightley*, the only surviving Daughter of the late Earl of *Clarendon*, Author of the History of the Civil Wars in *England*, who some Time before her Death, gave Instructions for the Printing of some Original Pieces of her Father's, which he had order'd by his Will, to be published. By her Death, a Pension she received during Life, returns to the Crown.

On Sunday, the 16th. died *George Mon-* *And George* *son*, Esq; Brother to Sir *William Monson*, *Monson Esq;* Bart. and Father to Sir *John Monson*, Knight of the most Honourable Order of the *Bath*, to whom a great Estate descends by his said Father's Death.

The same Day, *George Nansan* Esq; *And George* Barrister at Law, died at *Dover* in his *Nansan Esq;* return from *France*.

About this Time, we had Advice, *And David* that *David Foulis* Esq; the *British* Consul *Foulis Esq;* at *Seville* in *Spain*, died there lately.

On the 21st. died at *Ely-House* in *Hol-* *And Dr.* *bourn*, the Reverend Mr. *Charles Trimnel*, *Trimnel* Son to the Reverend Dean of *Winchester*, Brother to the late Bishop *Trimnel*; as

G g g 2 did

And the Hon. did also, the same Day, the Honourable Mr. *Ashley*, a Person of great Learning and Probity, descended from a Noble Family.

And the Rev. Mr. Hotchkis. Some Days before, died the Rev. Mr. *Hotchkis*, Prebendary of St. Paul's; as did, on the 24th of October, Captain *Keymish*, Commander of one of the East-India Company's Ships.

And Mrs Wood. Some time before, died at the Bath, of the small Pox, Mrs. *Wood*, Sister-in-Law to Dr. *Henchman* of Doctors Commons, to whom and his Children, she left the Bulk of her Estate.

And Dr. Trelawney. About the same time, died also the Reverend Dr. *Trelawney*, Dean of Exeter, and Arch-Deacon.

And Anthony Tournay Esq; On the 26th died, in a very advanced Age, *Anthony Tournay* Esq; who for 30 or 40 Years had been Deputy of *Dowgate* Ward, London, and was descended from an ancient Family in *Lincolnshire*.

And Mr. Rayner. The same Day, died Mr. *Rayner* Master of the Haberdashers School in *Bunhill - Row*.

And Captain Jackson. Two Days after, died also Captain *Robert Jackson*, of the County of *Bucks*, who in the late Reign commanded a Man of War, and lost one of his Legs in the Service.

And Sir Tho. Frankland. On Saturday the 29th died Sir *Thomas Frankland*, Bart. formerly one of the General Post-Masters, and was succeeded in Honour and Estate by his Son *Tho. Frankland* Esq; Member of Parliament for *Thirsk* in *Yorkshire*.

The

The same Day, the Hon. *Henry Pelham*, Secretary at War, and Brother to his Grace the Duke of *Newcastle*, was married to the Lady *Catherine Manners*, Sister to his Grace the Duke of *Rutland*. *The Hon. Mr. Pelham married.*

The next Day, died Mr. Kirby, an eminent Ship-BUILDER, and one of his Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of *Middlesex*. *Mr. Kirby dies.*

Three Days before, (October 27th) And Captain died Captain *John Stevens*, Author of a *Stevens*. Dictionary *Spanish and English*, and of several Translations out of the *Spanish Language*.

Some time before, Sir *Gerrard Ailmer*, Sir Gerrard the ancientest Baronet in *Ireland*, was married to Mrs. *Lucy Norris*, Daughter to Sir *John Norris*, of *Hempstead* in *Kent*. *Ailmer married.*

Some time this Month, the Lord *Howard of Effingham* married Mrs. *Anne Bristow*; Mr. *Davenport*, a *Cheshire Gentleman*, Mrs. *Lucy Leigh*; Sir *John Dryden*, Mrs. *Betty Roper*; and the Rev. Mr. *Randolph*, Dr. *Wake's* eldest Daughter. *Other Marriages.*

F I N I S.

PROPOSALS for Printing by SUBSCRIPTION,
A B O O K Entitled,
T H E
GRAND THEATRE
O F
Honour, Nobility, and Chivalry.

In Six P A R T S; viz.

- I. The Science of HERALDRY, with a Compleat Dictionary of all the Terms proper thereto.**
- II. The Origine of Distinctions of Honour, and the several Degrees of Nobility, in different Countries.**
- III. The divers Orders of Knighthood, Military or Honourable, Ancient and Modern.**
- IV. A Treatise of Jufts, Tilts, Tournaments, and other Martial Exercises.**
- V. The Pedigrees of the SOVEREIGNS of the WORLD, with their Titles, Pretensions, and Armorial Atchievements.**
- IV. The Coats of Arms of the most Illustrious Families in Europe, and in particular of the Nobility of Great Britain.**

Both in French and English.

Illustrated with above Fourscore COPPER-PLATES,
most curiously Engrav'd.

In Two Volumes in Q U A R T O, by Mr. A.
BOYER and Mr. J. INNES.

N. B. *All the CUTS are Ingraved, and the Printing of the Book in so great forwardness, That the first Volume will be ready to be Deliver'd to the Subscribers (if Desired) in Jan. next.*

PROPOSALS are deliver'd, and **SUBSCRIPTIONS** taken in, by the Booksellers under-named, viz.

William and John Innys, at the West-End of St. Paul's Church-Yard, John Osborne and Thomas Longman, at the Ship and Black-Swan, in Paternoster Row, John Stag, in Westminster Hall, and Abel Rocayrol, in Green-street, near Leicester Fields.



THE
POLITICAL STATE
FOR THE
Month of NOVEMBER 1726.

London, NOVEMBER 30th. 1726.

S I R,



HAVING, in our last, taken Notice of the Opening of the * POLISH DIET at *Grodno*, We shall here insert the CONTINUATION of the JOURNAL of that Assembly, as far as it is come to our Hands, as

follows :

ON the 6th of *October*, N. S. the Nuncio of *Czernichow* was prevailed upon no longer to oppose the reading of the Project formerly mentioned. The same Day *M. Radzivil* was reconciled to the Nuncio *Wolodkiemick* and his Son at Count *de Flemming's*.

H h h

The

* Continuation of the Journal of the Polish Diet at *Grodno*.

The 7th, the Marshal began the Session with a Speech, tending to induce the Nuncios to permit the reading of the Project relating to *Courland*, and addressed his Discourse chiefly to the Nuncio *de Czernichow*, who had stopt the Proceedings of the Dyet the *Saturday* before. Upon which that Nuncio said, ' That the Reason why he stopt the Proceeding, was to shew the Power of *Liberum Veto* ; ' and as the Marshal told him on *Saturday*, that he ' was not duly elected, he would let him see that he ' had a Right to stop the Proceedings'. He afterwards inveighed against the House of *Polocki*, who without any Right get themselves chosen Marshals of the Tribunal, though they are Nuncios of the Dyet ; which being not allowed, he demanded Satisfaction ; mean while, he permitted the Project to be read. After the reading of the Project, several Nuncios required Copies thereof, to see whether there might not be something wanting. Prince *Radzivil Micznick* of *Lithuania*, spoke for the first Time, extolling the Mildness with which the King governed his Subjects, and preserved publick Peace and Tranquility ; for which they ought to return his Majesty Thanks. *M. Osarouski*, Nuncio of *Cracow*, was for having the House sit, till all the Projects were drawn up, in order to joyn the Senate afterwards, and said, that this Dyet being only a resumed one of the last, the Ceremonies were not so essential, the rather, since they had already been observed at the Beginning of the Dyet at *Warsaw* ; he only wished that the Primate and the Marshal of the Dyet would beseech his Majesty to be pleased to issue a Diploma to recall Count *de Maurice* from *Courland*. Several Nuncios, and particularly those of *Chetin*, *Warsaw*, and *Laneyca*, were of the same Opinion, and recommended divers other Concerns, and chiefly, the full Execution

cution of the Decree against the City of *Thorn*. The *Starost Rozanski* was of a different Sentiment, saying, that they ought not to trouble his Majesty about the Diploma, and that it would be more expedient to concert with the Three States the Execution of the Project; and if then the Senators should think it convenient, it might be done; but that they alone could not pretend to any thing without communicating it to the first and second Order: To which the same *Starost* added, that as to the lasting of the *Dyet*, it ought to be fixed in a full Assembly. That though his Majesty has the Right to fix the Term of the *Dyet*, yet he had been pleased to refer it to the Determination of all the States. As to what relates to the Vacancies, they would speak of them after having been with the Senate, and that then every one could recommend the Interests of his Palatinate or District, pursuant to his Instructions. Most of the Nuncios approved this Motion, among others those of *Podlachia*, *Lida*, *Pinsk*, and *Wielan*. *M. Eperias*, Nuncio of *Samogitia*, said, that his Majesty had a Right to deal with Count *de Maurice* as he did formerly with the Prince Royal *Sobieski*, and the Palatine of *Russia*: But the Regent of the Crown advised to treat this Matter with more Moderation, assuring, that as soon as the Three Orders shall meet, the King will give them the necessary Insight into that Matter. Lastly, Some Nuncios desired the Session might be limited, and that the Project about *Courland* be communicated to them, which the Marshal promised.

On the 8th. of *October*, The Marshal asked the Nuncios their Opinion upon the Project he had communicated to them the Day before; upon which the *Starost* of *Cracow* said, that in the Project the *Courlanders* ought to be rigorously used for their past

H h h 2

Crimes;

Crimes ; and that, in the mean time, his Majesty ought to be most humbly desired to issue the Diploma for recalling Count *Maurice* from *Courland*. Prince *Radzivil* would not give his Consent to the Commission mentioned in the Project, alledging, that the Republick had generally suffered very much by such like Commissions in *Livonia* and *Prussia*, seeing as many Territories have been thereby dismembred from *Poland* as would have formed several Palatinates ; and that for this Reason Commissions of such a Nature were very dangerous. *M. Jaroczinski*, Nuncio of *Poznan*, was for beginning the Project by annulling the Election. The Nuncio *Nilkonski* would have the Clause added to the Project, that for the future such Attempts in *Courland* should be severely punished ; that the King's Diploma for recalling Count *Maurice* not being sufficient, his Majesty should be desired to give another to the States of the Republick, to oblige himself to make the said Count return, seeing he has an absolute Power over him. *M. Bekierski* Nuncio of *Bracklaw*, replied, that they should not put the King to that Trouble, since his Majesty, being a good Master, would find an Expedient to recall Count *Maurice*. *M. Uyzicki* shewed afterwards, that the King's Diploma for such a Recall was more necessary than the Project, because the Dyet may break off before the Project be enacted, or the Orders contained therein put in Execution, whereas the King's Word would be sufficient to remedy those Evils. *M. Sokolnicki*, Nuncio of *Posen*, represented to the House, ' That they ought to
' deal gently with the *Courlanders*, lest the Remedy
' should prove worse than the Disease ; the rather,
' since *Courland* is not without Support, and they
' might shew their Teeth, in case they should be
' treated with Rigour ; for the rest, he closed with
the

‘ the other Nuncios, desiring the Marshal to in-
 ‘ treat his Majesty to issue the said Diploma.’ To
 this the Marshal answered, that he would take
 this Commission upon him, but that it should be
 the last, for that he durst not importune the King
 with more Affairs, seeing the House had not yet
 paid the Respects due to his Majesty, and so he
 adjourn’d them to the next Day.

On the 9th, at the opening of the Session, the
 Marshal said, that he wanted Words to express
 the great Goodness the King had shewn in granting
 the desired Diploma, though they had not as yet
 acquitted themselves of their Duty towards his
 Majesty, which he did to convince them, that his
 paternal Care had nothing else in View but the pub-
 lick Good ; and since the King has thus given his
 Declaration for issuing the Diploma, it was most
 just and reasonable they should now wait upon his
 Majesty, and thank him for this high Favour,
 and recommend themselves to the Continuance of
 his Royal Benevolence. The Marshal having upon
 this read the Declaration, the Nuncio *Sokolnicki*
 launched out likewise into the King’s Praise, saying,
 That his Majesty, by his Paternal Kindness, had
 removed all those Stumbling Blocks which hitherto
 had interrupted the Course of the publick Con-
 sultations, and that it was but just they should
 thank him for it. He moved, at the same Time,
 whether it would not be proper to desire his Ma-
 jesty to have it inserted in the Diploma, ‘ That he
 ‘ promises to recall Count *Maurice*, without ever
 ‘ permitting him to return to *Courland* ; and that
 ‘ he would get those tryed who had a Hand in this
 ‘ Affair.’ The other Nuncios found this just, and
 consented to ask it of the King. The same De-
 puty moved likewise, that the Nuncios Sentiments
 should be asked about the Term of the Dyet ; but
 the

the latter desired the Marshal to fix it, to which they would stand ; whereupon the Marshal proposed the Term of six Weeks, to which almost the whole House consented ; but as some were for limiting the Session to four Weeks, they debated above an Hour upon that Question, and as they could not agree, the Marshal desired them to resolve about it among themselves in private ; and after having invited them to give the next Day their Votes about the Vacancies, and go afterwards to wait upon the King, he adjourned the House.

The King of Poland's Diploma, abovementioned is as follows :

AUGUSTUS II. by the Grace of God King of *Poland*, &c. Whereas we have always looked upon the Love and Affection of our most dear Burghers and Inhabitants of this Kingdom as the chief and most solid Foundation of our Regency ; and as we have and shall still endeavour to enlarge the Frontiers of the Republick, and to re-unite the dismembred Countries to it : For these Causes, and for cutting off all Pretexes which may occasion any Distrust between Majesty and Liberty, in Consequence of the *Pacta Conventa*, and our former Diploma, we have thought fit to promise and engage our Royal Word, That we will not permit any one whatsoever to dismember the Province of *Courland* from the Body of the Republick, to which it has been so long united, and which, by virtue of the *Pacta* or Conventions of Submission ought to return to a Dependence on the King and States of the Kingdom, and of the Great Dutchy of *Lithuania*, after the Death of Duke *Ferdinand* without Male Issue.

With this View, and to take at once away all Hopes from those who aspire to that Succession,
we

we declare that we will never grant the Investiture to any new Duke, whether separately, or in Conjunction with the States.

Neither will we countenance or assist any one whatsoever, directly or indirectly ; on the contrary, we send Orders to Count *de Maurice* of Saxony forthwith to retire from the Dutchy of *Courland*, without ever returning, or making any Interest there, under any Pretence, Plea, or Title whatsoever.

We declare moreover, that we will oblige the said Duke to give up all the Instruments and Deeds which have been made in a prohibited Assembly in his Favour, that they may be laid before the States of our Republick actually assembled in the Dyet, as of no Value ; and the *Courlanders* who have been the Authors of those Instruments and Deeds shall be tried before our Tribunals.

We ordain and permit respectively, that this Diploma, signed by us, and sealed with the Seal of the Crown and Great Dutchy of *Lithuania*, be put into the Hands of the Marshal of the Dyet, and inserted not only in the Book of Laws, but also in the Matricular of every Palatinate, &c.

The 10th of *October*, the Nuncios proceeded to give their Votes about the vacant Places. The chief Palatinates began with theirs, and recommended several Senatours to the King, and particularly, for the *Castelany* of *Cracow*, Prince *Wiesniewiecki* Palatine of *Cracow*, for the Palatinate of the latter, *M. Wielopolski* Palatine of *Siradie*, and Prince *Lubomirski* the Crown Chamberlain ; and for the Place of the latter, *M. Szembeck*, Stolnick of the Crown ; *M. Dunin*, Regent of the Crown Chancery ; *M. Szembeck*, Chamberlain of *Cracow*, and several others. As to the Great General's Staff,
much

much was spoken in Favour of *M. Rzewiesk*, Under-General of the Crown, and for the Place of the latter they proposed *M. Chomentouski*, Court Marshal of the Crown; Prince *Wiesniewiecki*, Chancellor of *Lithuania*; *M. Denhoff* Palatine of *Polock*; *M. Potocki* Palatine of *Kiow*; *M. Humiecki* Palatine of *Podolia*; *M. Poniatowski* High Treasurer of *Lithuania*; and *M. Potocki*, Pizars of the Crown. As to the other Vacancies, the Marshal was desired to recommend to his Majesty the Merit of *M. Tarlo*, Palatine of *Lublin*, &c.

For what concerns *Panem bene Meritorum*, as they call, it *viz.* the Starosties, and such of the King's Domains as are due to those who have done good Service to their Country, an infinite Number of Persons were proposed; but as every one made long Encomiums on the Families they recommended, which took up much Time, the Marshal was obliged to adjourn the House to the next Day.

On the 11th, they went on upon the same Matter; many recommended the Family of *Radzivil*, and that of *Sapieha*, that the King might shew a Regard to their Merit. After which, some Nuncios presumed to reflect upon Mr. *Finch*, the British Minister; but they were answered by *M. Karwouski*, Nuncio of *Podlachia*, who told them, ‘ That they
‘ ought to observe the Law of Nations, and not
‘ to proceed in such a manner with that Minister,
‘ who perhaps has something of great Moment
‘ to propose to the Republick.

After they had all given their Votes upon the Vacancies, they were set down in Writing by the Secretary of the Constitution, to be read to the King in full Senate.

On the 12th, before the opening of the Session, *M. Czacki*, Nuncio of *Czernichow*, desired the Marshal

shal and the whole Assembly to go immediately to the King ; to which every one agreed except the Nuncios of *Ciechonovi*, who stayed behind when all the rest went out to repair to the Hall of the Senators ; however, after some Remonstrances, they went likewise thither.

The Nuncios being got into the Hall of the Senators, where they found the King, the Senators, and the Ministers, the Marshal harangued his Majesty in the Name of the Nuncios, giving him Thanks for having been graciously pleased to convene them, and for his great Goodness in granting to the States the Diploma about *Courland* ; by which the Republick is anew convinced how much his Majesty takes the publick Good and Interest to Heart ; beseeching him to be pleased to continue to his People his special Favour and Benevolence.

To which the Chancellour answered in the King's Name, ' That nothing could give his Majesty greater Satisfaction, than to see the States assembled quietly and peaceably, and to see their Loyalty manifested by the Zeal they express for his Service ; recommending to them, at the same Time, to take into their Deliberation the Proposals made by his Majesty in the Instructions given for the Provincial Dyets, which had been read two Years ago at *Warsaw*'.

After this the Marshal of the Dyet read the List of the Persons recommended for the vacant Places, and desired his Majesty to confer them on such as best deserved them. And after the Primate and the Bishop of *Cracow* were also recommended to be created Cardinals, the Marshal spoke again and said, that the Lesser and most of Great *Poland* had insisted on the Term of four Weeks for holding the Dyet, to reckon from the Day of its being resumed ; but as *Lithuania* and some others were

for the Term of six Weeks, they desired the King and the Senate to decide it.

The Marshal desired also, that a Committee of the Senate may be appointed to examine the Accompts of the Treasurer and the Great Master of the Ordnance ; and lastly, to permit the Provincial Sessions, in which the Nuncios of each Palatinate and District may meet among themselves, in order to communicate to one another their Instructions, and deliberate thereupon.

Then the Chancellour answered, that as to the vacant Places his Majesty would for the present content some of the recommended Persons, and put off the rest to another Opportunity.

And after all the Senators, both Ecclesiastical and Secular, to the Number of 22, had each of them given their Advice to the King, about the lasting of the Dyet, his Majesty conferred the Crown General's Staff upon *M. Rzewuski*, Palatine of *Podlachia*, and that of Under General on *M. Chomentowski*, Court Marshal, together with the Palatinate of *Mazovia* : His Majesty disposed also of the Place of *Castellan* of *Cracow*, (who is always the first Secular Senator,) in favour of Prince *Wiesniowiecki*, Palatine of *Cracow*.

The Term of the Dyet was limited to four Weeks, the King being willing to conform in this to the Sentiment of most of the Nuncios.

The Committee of the Senate appointed to examine the Accompts of the Treasurer and the Great Master of Ordnance, is composed of the Bishops of *Cracow* and *Ploko*, the Palatines of *Brese* in *Lithuania*, of *Kava* and *Culm*, and the *Castellans* of *Uzieosk Belsk*, and *Smolensko*.

Lastly, The King having given his Consent to the Provincial Sessions, the High Chancellour gave the
Nun-

Nuncios Leave, in the King's Name, to retire to their Chamber.

On the 16th of October *M. Matachowski*, Nuncio of *Sandomir*, began the Session with inveighing most bitterly against the Family of *Potocki*, on Account of so many Marshals of the Tribunals chosen from among them, and the Power they have got thereby into their Hands, inconsistent with the Equality to be observed among the Nobility, &c. concluding, that according to several Constitutions the Decrees of the Tribunal made under the Direction of the *Straznick* of *Lithuania* are to be annulled, and the present Marshal deposed. To which *M. Czacki*, Nuncio of *Czernichow*, answered, That he could not but approve what he had said about reforming the Tribunals, but that he went too far in declaiming so loudly against the Family of *Potocki*, which for several Centuries had done such signal Services for the Country, by their wholesome Advices in Time of Peace, and the Effusion of their Blood in Time of War, desiring withal to use them more tenderly. This Nuncio was seconded by several others, and particularly by that of *Posnania*, who affirmed, that the six Marshals chosen within these five Years out of that Family, both for the Tribunal of the Crown and that of *Radom*, had administered Justice with great Integrity and Exactness. He made afterwards great Complaints against the Clergy, pretending they ought to be excluded from the Tribunals and all Courts of Secular Judicature. At last *M. Potocki*, the Palatine of *Kiom's* Son, rose, saying, That no Offence ought to be given to his Family, seeing it had been agreed to refrain from all Personal Reflections; and since *M. Matachowski* was cast in a Cause depending before the Tribunal, it seems that he would revenge himself by railing at the Family

I i i 2

of

of *Potocki*. To which *M. Matachowski* made some Reply, but his Uncle, the Crown Chamberlain, desired his Nephew to wave those Disputes, and to content himself with the Reform of the Tribunals, which they would go about. *M. Matowski*, Nuncio of Great *Poland*, exerted likewise his Zeal against the Ecclesiasticks, saying, That they were Revengeful, and oppressed the Nobility, desiring all the Nuncios to joyn with him in his Complaints, and to beseech his Majesty to support their just Pretensions: Whereupon all the Nuncios represented to the Marshal of the Dyet, the Necessity of reforming the Tribunals, for which End it was agreed to name 12 Deputies of each Province.

On the 17th, before the opening of the Session, the Family of *Potocki* prevailed with *M. Matachowski* to suspend his Opposition, till after the Reform of the Tribunals. Then the Session began with reading the Conferences held at *Warsaw* with the Pope's Nuncio; but as the Holy Father had given no positive Resolution upon the King's Propositions concerning *Jus Patronatus*, the Nuncios desired the Marshal so to order it, that Count *de Legnasco* should inform himself of the Pope's Sentiments, and communicate the same to them. This Reading, which lasted three Hours, being over, the Marshal recommended the Provincial Sessions, in which the Primate is to preside for Great *Poland*, and the Bishop of *Plock* for the Lesser. Some Nuncios declared beforehand, that the Term of the Dyet was too short, and that it would not do without some Prolongation.

The 18th was ushered in by the Reading of the Conferences, and when they had done with those of the Emperour's Ministers, they read those held with the *Russian* and *Prussian* Ministers.

On

On the 19th, the Nuncio *Karnowski* moved, that seeing the Court of *Prussia* is so backward to enter into a Conference with the Commissioners named for adjusting the Differences subsisting between that Court and the Republick, Endeavours should be used to have them terminated. One of the Nuncios of *Posnania* represented afterwards, that the Right of Patronage consisted in three Points, *viz.* The Erection, Foundation, and Endowment, and seeing the Pope has never done any Thing else in *Poland* but squeeze large Sums of Money out of the Kingdom, it would be proper to represent to him by an Embassy, that his Majesty and the Republick will never suffer themselves to be deprived of the Right of Patronage. On which Occasion he quoted one *Lubomirski*, Grand Marshal of the Crown, who disapproving the then Nuncio's Conduct, tho' far more moderate than that of the present, obliged him to depart the Kingdom within 24 Hours: From whence he concluded, that the present ought to be used at least in the same Manner, since he treats the *Poles* as if they were Barbarians. But this was opposed by several Nuncios of the Dyet. Lastly, after many Debates about the deposing of the Marshal and the re-establishing of the Deputies of the Tribunal, the Marshal of the Dyet adjourned the Session to *Monday* the 21st. after having invited the Nuncios to hold the next Day, *Sunday*, the Provincial Sessions, *viz.* Those of *Great Poland* at the Primate's, those of the lesser *Poland* at the Bishop of *Cracow*'s, and those of *Lithuania* at their Chancellour's, and to be present about Seven at the Audience the Deputies of the Army were to have of the King; both which they did accordingly. When the said Deputies had their Audience, they represented to the King their Zeal and Loyalty for his Sacred Person, recommending

commending themselves to his Protection, beseeching his Majesty to be pleased to procure them the Arrears the Republick owes them: To which the High Chancellour answered, That his Majesty was fully convinced of their faithful Services, and that he would endeavour to give some Proofs of his Benevolence, both with respect to their Arrears, and as to those who have deserved Recompences. After which they were admitted to kiss the King's Hand.

A Letter dated *Grodno, October 20th.* contains what follows :

TH E King having granted, at the Request of the Nuncios, a revocatory Diploma of Count *Maurice of Saxony's* Election, by which he was to succeed the present Duke *Ferdinand of Courland*, it was no sooner read in the Chamber of the Nuncios, but it was attended with joyful Acclamations of *Long Live the King*: After which, they read and approved the Project for incorporating the Dutchy of *Courland* into the Republick of *Poland*, in case Duke *Ferdinand*, who is of the Family of the *Ketlers*, should dye without Male Issue: however, without Prejudice to his Rights, Possessions, and Prerogatives, as long as he lives, dispensing him, on Account of his great Age and the Services he has done to the Republick, with coming himself to do Homage, according to the Tenour of the Constitution of 1683, and permitting him to discharge that Duty by a Plenipotentiary. By this Act, the Chamber of the Nuncios re-unites to the Crown of *Poland* and Great Dutchy of *Lithuania*, the Dutchy of *Courland* and *Semigallia*, together with the Territory of *Plitten*, as they were formerly, with all their Dependencies. They declare at the same Time, that the Inhabitants of the Sixty Bayliwicks of those Dutchies shall be received

received for ever Fellow Burghers of *Poland* and the Dutchy of *Lithuania*: That they shall enjoy all the Rights, Liberties, and Privileges, which were formerly granted unto them, and be protected by the Republick, which will employ all its Power for their Defence: They annul and make void all Enterprizes made contrary to the Prohibitions and Mandates of the Republick, as well as all Acts which an illegal Assembly of the States might have made relating to a pretended eventual Succession, as being contrary to the immediate Sovereignty of the Republick: They allow and permit the *Courlanders* the free Exercise of Religion according to the Confession of *Augsbourg*, promising and assuring that none of them shall ever be forced to renounce the same; without Prejudice however, to the Right and the Exercise of the Roman Catholick Religion in the Dutchy of *Courland*, conform to the established Government, and to the Constitution of 1676: They appoint Commissioners to examine the Demands and Remonstrances of the *Courlanders* concerning several Regulations relating to the Government of their Country, and other Pretensions Domestick and Foreign, whereof those Commissioners shall make a Report to the Republick; They forbid all the Inhabitants of the Dutchies of *Courland* and *Semigallia*, and the Territory of *Plitten*, to hold any Correspondence with Foreign Ministers, and to contrive or undertake any thing tending directly or indirectly to the Prejudice of the Republick, on Pain of being treated like such as are guilty of High Treason, according to the strictest Sense of the Laws, and conform to the Treaty of *Warsaw*. The Dyet seems disposed to renew the ancient Treaties with the Emperor, tho' not without some Restrictions, and after having settled the Limits between *Silesia* and *Great Poland*,
and

and redressed some other Abuses crept in with respect to the Commerce between the two States. The Ministers named to enter into Conference with the *French* Ambassadour, are charged only to hear his Proposals. As to *Russia*, the Republick insists still on the Execution of the Treaty concluded with the late Czar, who had engaged to give back *Livonia* to *Poland*. As to what relates to the King of *Prussia*, most of the Nuncios agree in giving him the Title of King, provided he yields the Territory of *Elbing*, and the Jewels mortgaged to him, does Homage for *Prussia*, and redresses the other Grievances. Concerning the Disputes about *Religion*, a Project has been drawn up, whereby they pretend to preserve the Prerogatives of the Kingdom, and at the same time give some sort of Satisfaction to the Powers who interest themselves in Favour of the Protestants.

On the 21st of *October*, the Deputies of the Crown Army had Audience in the Chamber of the Nuncios, where they represented, that notwithstanding they are Fellow Citizens of the same Republick, no Regard has been had to their Services ; wherefore they recommended themselves to their kind Remembrance. To which the Marshal answered, that the Republick had all imaginable Consideration for their Merit, and that they will shew their Acknowledgment upon Occasion. Then the Marshal remonstrated to the Nuncios, that the two chief Things to be provided for being the Safety within and without the Kingdom, they ought to proceed to the Augmentation of the Troops, and to settle a Fund for their regular Payment : Upon which the Nuncios of Great *Poland*, *Cracow*, &c. proposed an Equality of Contributions throughout the Kingdom, and to make a new Tariff for that purpose, but the same was opposed by the Palatinates of
Russia,

Russia, who alledged that their Quota towards maintaining the Army being much less than that of the others, by Reason they were destitute of all Trade and exposed to the Incursions of the *Turks* and *Tartars*, Things should be left in *Statu quo*; offering however to furnish their Contingent by way of Subsidy in case of War.

On the 22d Audience was given to the Deputies of the *Lithuanian* Army, whom the Marshal assured that the Republick would not fail to recompence, in proper Time, the signal Services of the Army, and their Zeal for their Country. After which *M: Eperins*, Nuncio of *Samogitia*, spoke with a great deal of Warmth against the Court, in relation to the Money applied by the King towards the maintaining of his particular Guard of 1200 Men, and to the Affair of *Courland*, refusing to consent to a Prolongation of the Dyet, &c. unless full Satisfaction be given upon those two Points; but he was over-ruled by the Counts *Offolenski* and *Dunin*, who made it evident, that he went upon false Suppositions, and designed to disturb anew the Union and Harmony between the King and the Republick. On this Occasion Count *Offolenski* thanked the House for the Choice they had made of him for the Embassy to *Rome*, but declined it modestly, proposing for that purpose Count *de Tarlo*, Palatine of *Lublin*.

On the 23d. the Nuncios being met again, the Marshal assured them that his Majesty was willing exactly to accomplish whatever he had promised by the Diploma about *Courland*, and that he would communicate to them the *Courlanders* Answer as soon as received; but considering the great Distance of that Contry, they must give his Majesty the Time required. Then the Affair of augmenting the Troops, and finding out the neces-

fary Funds for their Payment, was again brought upon the Carpet, but again obstructed by the Nuncios of the Palatinates of *Russia*. The Clergy oppose likewise with all their Might the Reform of the Tribunals, being unwilling to be divested of the Authority they have usurped therein.

On the 24th, after some Debates upon the new Tariff and the Augmentation of Forces, which were postponed, it was agreed to desire the Marshal to make new Instances to his Majesty, that he would be pleased to lay before the House in an authentick Form, Copies of the Diploma relating to the Affair of *Courland*, as well as of the Act of Election, before the House proceeded to any other Matter, and that the Session should be adjourned till they had his Majesty's Answer thereupon : Which the Marshal did accordingly, by adjourning them to the next Day. A *Polish* Gentleman of the Frontiers of *Prussia* having complained that Day of the Violences daily committed by the King of *Prussia's* Troops, who inlisted and forcibly took away in the Territories of *Poland*, some Gentlemen and other *Polish* Inhabitants, which they had attempted even upon his own Person, the Marshal promised to desire his Majesty to send to the *Prussian* Minister, to know of him the Reason of such Violences.

On the 25th, the Marshal reported to the House, that the King had ordered the High Treasurer to confer with the *Prussian* Minister about the said Violences, and the Marshal named two Nuncios of each Province to assist at those Conferences. That his Majesty having not yet received an Answer from *Courland*, he could not communicate it to the Chamber till then ; and that in the meanwhile they might apply themselves to the Chancellours of the Crown and of *Lituania* for authentick

thentick Copies of the Diploma. They read afterwards the Translation of the *Turkish* Minister's Letter, wherein the Bashaw of *Choczim* demanded the delivering up of the two *Tartarian* Princes who had revolted from the Porte, and retired into *Poland* for Refuge.

After this, they went upon the last Matters in Agitation. *M. Suski*, Nuncio of *Lomza*, insisted strongly upon the Reform of the Tariff; he demanded moreover, that the Jews should be driven out of the Dutchy of *Mazovia*, or obliged to pay a Tax towards the Expences requisite for the Augmentation of the Army. He wished also that the Dissenters, whom he called a Generation of Vipers, should be obliged, by a new Law, not to seek Protection from any Foreign Power, on Pain of Death and Infamy, &c.

M. Poniatowski, Nuncio of *Lenczyce*, after having approved what had been said upon the Augmentation of the Troops, and the Change of the Tariff, spoke much in the King's Favour as to the Affair of *Courland*. Then *M. Lentowski*, Nuncio of *Cracow*, proposed an Act for distributing Salt to the Nobility on the ancient Foot, but was opposed by the Court's Treasurer Count *Offolinski*, who shewed, that the Charges of the Salt-pits being much increased, the same Quantity of Salt could not be furnished as formerly, according to the Regulation already made thereupon by the Dyet in 1717.

On the 26th, the Marshal reported, that the King had declared in Presence of the Primate, the Bishop of *Cracow*, the Ministers of the Crown, and himself, that his Majesty, in issuing the Diploma, had likewise sent Orders to the Count of *Saxony*, to send him forthwith the Act of Election, with all other Papers relating thereunto, but had not

yet received an Answer ; and that upon the Nuncios Request he had repeated the same Orders, but that a reasonable Time was required for receiving that Answer : That however, if the Count of *Saxony's* Letter should not prove answerable to the Submission he owes to his Command, his Majesty would enter into all the Measures the Republick shall think fit.

This Resolution having pretty well satisfied the Chamber, they agreed to demand a Prolongation of the Dyet for a Fortnight, except *M. Lubieniecki*, Nuncio of *Czernichovia*, who opposed it with so much Obstinacy, that most of the Nuncios threatened to cut him in Pieces and throw him out at the Windows, if he persisted in exposing the whole Republick to the dangerous Consequences the breaking off of the Dyet might be attended with ; the rather, since his pretending the King should that very Day communicate to them the Act of Election, was altogether absurd and impossible ; so that partly by these Menaces, and partly by Intreaties and Promises, this Nuncio was at length prevailed upon to conform : Upon which the Marshal, being back'd by the Senate, having obtained the King's Approbation for prolonging the Dyet for a Fortnight, provided it should not be afterwards prolonged any more, adjourn'd the House to the 29th, and told them at the same time, that the Conferences of the Provinces should continue the very next Day.

The Sequel of this Journal will be inserted in our next ; and we shall only add here, That, according to Advices from *Riga*, * the *Czarina* had assigned to the Dutchess Dowager of *Courland*, as being a Princess of the Imperial Family, a *Russian*
Foot

* *Accounts from Muscovy and Sweden.*

Foot Guard of 150 Men and a Horse Guard of 160 Troopers, who are to have their constant Quarters at *Mittau*, the Residence of the Dukes of *Courland*, and that the 12000 *Russians* who have actually entered that Dutchy, are posted in such a Manner, that in less than 24 Hours they can joyn in a Body.

In the mean time, the General Diet of the States of *Sweden*, continued sitting with close Application to Business, and great Unanimity, but with such impenetrable Secrecy, that 'tis impossible to dive into their Transactions, all the Members having taken an Oath, at the beginning of the Sessions, not to divulge any Thing, without the Consent of the whole Assembly. All that is yet come to publick Knowledge, is that the Secret Committee had arrested the Senator Count *Welling* at this House; put him under the Guard of several Officers and Soldiers, and seiz'd his Papers: But the Cause of these Proceedings against him, is variously reported; and still in the Dark.

The vigorous Resolution of the States General of the *United Provinces*, mention'd in our last, had the desired Effect; and the Apprehensions of a Rupture still increasing, their High Mightinesses came to the following Resolutions, viz. †

Copy from the Register of the Resolutions of the High and Mighty Lords the States General of the United Provinces of the Netherlands.

Thursday November 22d. N. S. 1726.

The Deputies of the Province of *Gelderland* produced to the Assembly and caused to be read a Resolution of the Court of *Gelderland*, by Virtue of which they made Instances in the Name of the States

† *Further Resolutions of the States General.*

States of that Province, and required that the Republick may without any Delay be put into a better State of Defence : The said Resolution is as follows.

Copy from the Register of the Resolutions of the Court of Gelderland.

The 19th of November 1726.

TH E Councillours of the Dutchy of *Gelderland*, and of the County of *Zutphen* having taken into Deliberation what has been resolved upon by the respective Quarters of this Province, have thought fit and determined, to direct the Deputies to the States General, in the Name of the Lords of this Province, to represent amply at the Delivery of their Consent to the last or supplemental Petition, that the Lords the States of this Province having maturely considered the present Situation of Affairs as well within this Republick as Abroad, cannot conceal that they are under very great Uneasiness with respect to the State.

That their Noble Mightinesses cannot judge otherwise, than that the Affairs of *Europe* are tending to a Rupture, at least that there is great Likelihood of it : That their Noble Mightinesses, in the Uncertainty of this Event, find the State destitute of a sufficient Number of Troops, unprovided with what is requisite, in no due Condition of Defence, and consequently exposed to those who on any Side would invade it, and who might penetrate to its very Centre ; while, on the contrary, most other Powers, even several neighbouring ones, are armed and prepared with all things necessary for an offensive War ; and while some of the Neighbours of this State, deeming it incapable of Defence, forbear not to do it Prejudice in many Respects, and to obstruct its Welfare in the principal Branches, contrary to the Tenour and to the express

express Terms of Treaties, no Redress of which can hitherto be obtained: That the Lords the States of this Province find themselves obliged by what now passes, to call to Remembrance how at the Conclusion of the present and yet existing Peace, and in the Deliberations resulting thereupon for reducing the Forces of the State in 1713 and the following Years, their Noble Mightinesses were constantly of Opinion, and on every Occasion represented to the Assembly of their High Mightinesses, that there ought to be kept up a Body of at least 50000 Foot, without reckoning Horse and Dragoons, if it was designed the State should be had in ever so little Regard by the neighbouring Powers, and to furnish in any tolerable Degree the Frontiers, and so many Places lying distant from the Barrier: That their Noble Mightinesses did not give this Opinion in any particular View, nor because their Finances were in a better Condition than those of some other Provinces, but meerly because they well apprehended and foresaw, that this State, without such a Body of regular Troops, would not be sufficiently provided for Defence, would thereby lose the Reputation of its Arms, so dearly bought in the last War, would fall into the Contempt of all the neighbouring Powers, and be of Course molested and injured by those Neighbours at their Pleasure, not having in Readiness proper Means to oppose them; as, God protect us still from the Consequences, Experience has verified in so many Years, and on so many Conjunctions, to the great Damage of this State and its Subjects. That the Lords the States of this Province are very sensible, the Conclusion of Treaties of Peace and Alliances may be useful and advantageous to this State in several Respects, but that they have observed likewise, that to rely intirely upon Treas-

ties

ties stipulated on Paper, is nothing else than to expose the Republick to all Dangers and even to Ruin ; as has happended to all such States, which neglecting to provide duly for their Defence, and trusting to Paper and not to their own Arms, have been ruined, that is, indeed, they have ruined themselves. That these Things considered, Regard should, above all, be had to the Constitution of this Republick, which being obliged to extend its Commerce into all Parts of the World, and even more than any other to the most remote Countries, draws upon it self the Envy of others, and by its Situation is so placed that several of the greatest Powers of *Europe* border upon it, and lye so near it, that they can easily invade it whenever it puts its self out of a Posture of Defence; so that this State by its own Constitution, as well with respect to its Commerce extended into foreign Parts, as to its particular Situation, besides the common Accidents and Revolutions to which all other States are subject, will be always liable to other Accidents and Vicissitudes : It is therefore more surprizing this State should have remained in Peace so many Years successively, and longer than ever it had done before since its Establishment, than that it should now appear threatned with an approaching War. That in the mean Time it is much to be lamented, that in so great an Interval of Peace so little Thought should be had to any War that might ensue, and that it should even be imagined there would be no more Wars: That these wrong Notions and this improvident Conduct, have created that Perplexity and Danger which the State is now in, and which, humanly speaking, had not existed, had the State been provided with a greater and more sufficient Body of Troops for its due Defence.

That

That what is above set forth, is not urged by this Province, from any Motive of Discontent, or to reproach those Provinces with which they are in Union, but only to shew that their Noble Mightinesses have formerly warned those other Provinces of all this ; and in hopes it may serve hereafter as a Sea Mark, to prevent Shipwreck another Time on those Rocks. That their Noble Mightinesses taking the Matter now, not as they could wish it were, but as it really is, are of Opinion, that Things are not yet gone beyond Redress ; That the only Means to a Re-establishment is, for the Provinces to rouse out of the Sleep they have so long been in ; to assist each other mutually, and provide before it be too late, without Delay and with all their Power, whatever is necessary for the Defence of the State ; that the respective Provinces should not only consent to the proposed Augmentation of the Forces of this State with 9474 Men, and see it duly executed ; but should likewise consent to the remounting of the Dragoons already in the Service of the State, and at the same time to a further Augmentation of the Forces, at least and provisionally to the making up a Body of 50000 Foot, without reckoning the Cavalry and Dragoons, either by new Recruits or by borrowing some Troops of other Potentates, to be on the Pay and under the Direction of the State : That their Noble Mightinesses considering, that much Time will be lost before the Companies already in the Service of the State can be recruited, do judge it most adviseable and most for the Safety of this State, that besides the proposed Augmentation of the Forces, a convenient Body of foreign Troops should be taken forthwith into the Service of the State : That their Noble Mightinesses look upon this as the principal and only Means to secure

this State from imminent Invasion, and thereby prevent the Ruin of many Thousand Subjects ; and desire their High Mightinesses will, in the mean time, and without Delay order more Forces into this Province, to garrison the necessary Places and Posts on this Frontier: That their Noble Mightinesses consider, that such an Invasion, which the Enemies of this State may undertake one Day, perhaps sooner than is thought of, and penetrate into the Heart of the State, would cost the Republick much more, besides the Loss of so many Subjects, and would be more prejudicial, than the borrowing a proper Number of Troops: That such an Enterprize cannot seem strange or impossible to any one, who will but reflect that this State lyes quite open on the Side of the Provinces of *Gelderland* and *Overyssel* ; and that the Facility and the little Risk there is in an Enterprize, are frequently Inducements to the putting it in Execution: That besides, this State, by borrowing the said Troops, might put itself in a Posture, by the Assistance of its Allies, to defend its just Rights, and to baffle easily all Attempts against them: That their Noble Mightinesses are thoroughly perswaded, that all the respective Provinces, laying aside private Views, and like good Patriots setting only before their Eyes the Preservation of their dear native Country, will easily be convinced of the Necessity of this Expedient, and will settle Funds for the Charge of it: And that their Noble Mightinesses are no less perswaded, that the Country and its Inhabitants, by God's Mercy and Goodness, are still able enough to furnish the necessary Funds for their Preservation.

That consequently, they must be answerable to God, to the present Generation, and to Posterity, who indolently let this Country and People perish, for
want

want of exerting the necessary Means against a Danger with which they have so long been threatned before-hand, and of which they have been warned so faithfully and earnestly by the repeated Letters as well of their High Mightinesses as of the Council of State. That undoubtedly the Subjects, who never refused to pay chearfully their Taxes, how great soever they have been, for the Preservation of the Country, will cast the Blame on the Regents only; who indeed are bound to be vigilant for the Defence of the State, and to have Regard to that above all Things.

That therefore their Noble Mightinesses hope, that the Means above suggested for the Defence of the State will be put in Execution, and that besides Care will be taken that the unfurnished Magazines be filled, and the Fortifications of the State, and particularly of the Towns and Places of this Province put in the best Condition; for without the necessary Stores the Forces can be but of little Use: That their Noble Mightinesses expect the Council of State will forthwith draw up a Petition for this purpose, to which this Province will not fail to consent and to furnish its Contingent: That their Noble Mightinesses, in Case all this be laid carefully to Heart, do hope and trust, That God Almighty, who has saved this Republick so often and so wonderfully, when it seemed to be intirely overwhelmed by the Power and Violence of its Enemies, will still prosper with his Blessing the Means which shall be cordially exerted for the Preservation of our native Land, and maintain by his Grace this Country and its Churches against all the Devices of their Enemies,

J. van Essen.

Hague, Nov. 26th. The States General having judged it absolutely necessary in the present Jun-

ture to make a further Augmentation of their Troops with 10262 Men; the Council of State have by their Direction, drawn up an Estimate and Proposal for that Purpose, to be sent to the several Provinces, and this Day delivered the same to their High Mightinesses: It is not doubted the Provinces will readily consent to this new Augmentation. The States General have likewise resolved to augment their naval Force with an additional Number of Men of War.

Some time before, we receiv'd from the *Hague* the following Reflections on the Measures lately enter'd into by the

Reflections on Court of *Prussia*, viz.

the late Treaty between the Emperor and King of *Prussia*. In a Letter dated Nov. 12. N.S.

WE see here the Articles of a Treaty between the Emperor and the K. of *Prussia*, whereby his Imperial Majesty guaranties to his *Prussian* Majesty the Succession to the Dutchies of *Bergues* and *Juliers*, or something Equivalent. Now we can never believe, that the Palatine House of *Neubourg* or the Count Palatine of *Sultzbach*, will ever consent to the Alienation of those Dutchies. Besides, the Elector of *Triers* is young and vigorous enough to marry, in case of his Brother the Elector Palatine's Death; and as he has not yet received the last Tonsure, he may easily obtain the Pope's Dispensation. The Electoral House of *Saxony* is another Obstacle in the way, and forms very strong Pretensions to the said two Dutchies. In a word, almost all the Electors, Princes and States of the Empire would go near to stir in Opposition to such an Alienation, being

' being already jealous enough of the
 ' King of *Prussia*'s growing Power. So
 ' that, upon the whole matter, it appears
 ' to us much more likely that the Cef-
 ' sion of the Dutchy of *Lignitz* in
 ' *Silesia* is the Bait to allure the King
 ' of *Prussia* into the Emperor's Interest,
 ' than the Succession to the Dutchies of
 ' *Bergues* and *Juliers*. As for the other
 ' Report, to wit, of an ALLIANCE by
 ' MARRIAGE between the Houses of
 ' *Austria* and *Prussia*, it does not meet
 ' with any Credit here.

' *Sape premento DEO, fert DEUS AL-*
 ' *TER Opem*, was a Maxim among the
 ' Heathens, which how false soever in
 ' *Divinity*, is often verified in *Politicks*;
 ' particularly at this Juncture, when
 ' our Uneasiness occasion'd by the Un-
 ' steddiness of a Northern Potentate, *Steddiness of*
 ' is much alleviated by the FIRM AD- *France at this*
 ' HERENCE of the MOST CHRISTIAN *Critical Func-*
 ' KING to the *Hanover Treaty*. For *ture.*
 ' Last Saturday Morning, the Mar-
 ' quis de *Fenelon*, Ambassador of *France*,
 ' went to the President for the Week,
 ' and desired a Conference with the
 ' States General: Whereupon their
 ' High-Mightinesses resolved to send im-
 ' mediately a solemn Deputation of their
 ' Members to his House; who went
 ' accordingly a little before Noon, and
 ' tarry'd with him till past One o'
 ' Clock. The Gentlemen who compo-
 ' sed this Deputation, want Words to
 ' express their Satisfaction in the Obli-
 ' ging Manner of the Marquis's Re-
 ' ception;

' ception ; but much more in the Sub-
 ' ject of his Conference, which ran al-
 ' together upon the present Posture of
 ' Affairs in *Europe*, and the King his
 ' Master's Zeal for the Common Cause ;
 ' and was in effect a sort of Repetition of
 ' what the Cardinal *de Fleury* told our
 ' Ambassador Mynheer *Boreel* some days
 ' before ; to wit, " That his most Chri-
 " stian Majesty had nothing so much at
 " heart, as the Performance of his En-
 " gagements with the Allies of the Trea-
 " ty of *Hanover* ; from which nothing
 " in the World should divert him, so
 " long as his Allies act with the same
 " Fidelity : That it is Time to enter
 " into effectual Measures to oppose
 " the Ambitious Designs which some
 " Powers have formed against the
 " Peace and Tranquility of *Europe*, &c."

' He larded this Discourse with the
 ' most magnificent Encomiums upon
 ' the *Bona fide* of *France* ; and their
 ' High Mightinesses Deputies were not
 ' behind-hand with him in Assurances
 ' of the Sincerity of this Republick ;
 ' after which, they return'd to their
 ' High-Mightinesses Assembly, and gave
 ' them an Account of what had pass'd.

' Our Officers meet with good Suc-
 ' cess in beating up for Volunteers to
 ' make the Augmentation of 10,000
 ' Men lately order'd by the States-Ge-
 ' neral ; and there is so great a Num-
 ' ber of Deserters from the *Prussian*
 ' Troops in some Places, that we have
 ' no room to doubt of our Com-
 ' plement

' plement of Men by the Time prefix'd,
 ' to wit, the 25th of *March* next. Their
 ' High-Mightinesses have, moreover, re-
 ' solved to fit out a Squadron of six
 ' Men of War by the first of *April*
 ' following; but as for their Design
 ' to take into their Pay some Troops
 ' of Foreign Princes, the same will,
 ' probably, be laid aside; the *French* Court
 ' having assured them, that they shall
 ' have what Number they require at
 ' any time of the Forces of *France*.

' The steady Counsels of that Court,
 ' at this critical Juncture, are, in the ge-
 ' neral Opinion, principally owing to
 ' the consummate Wisdom and Expe-
 ' rience of the Learned Abbot *de Fleury*,
 ' formerly Preceptor of the Children
 ' of *France*, who having lately been ad-
 ' vanc'd to the Dignity of a Cardinal,
 ' the Ceremony of the *French* King's
 ' putting the Cap upon his Head was
 ' perform'd at *Paris* * a Week ago, * Nov. 5th.
 ' upon which Occasion his Eminence N.S.
 ' made the following Speech to his
 ' most Christian Majesty.

S I R E,

' T H E new Dignity for which I
 ' am come to pay Homage to
 ' your Majesty, however Great in it-
 ' self, is to me infinitely the more Va-
 ' luable, because it is to You alone
 ' that I am indebted for it; and, if I
 ' may be pardon'd the Expression, be-
 ' cause it does your Majesty as much
 ' Honour, as it does me.

Give

‘ Give me Leave, *Sire*, to declare
 ‘ publickly this Day, what your Good-
 ‘ ness had wrought in my Favour, even
 ‘ before your Majesty had the Right of
 ‘ Nomination ; You not only reserv’d
 ‘ your Demand for me, before ever I
 ‘ had open’d my Mouth to you about
 ‘ it, but your Majesty, without letting
 ‘ me know it, demanded this Favour
 ‘ to be granted me before the usual
 ‘ Term.

‘ I acknowledge, *Sire*, it may occasion
 ‘ the Return of some secret Pleasure in
 ‘ me, to declare in Publick a Proof of
 ‘ your Majesty’s Regard so much to my
 ‘ Advantage : But might I not justly
 ‘ be tax’d with Ingratitude, should I
 ‘ slip this Opportunity of making known
 ‘ to all *France*, that there is in your
 ‘ Majesty a Stock of Goodness, of Prin-
 ‘ ciples, and (I am not afraid to say it)
 ‘ of Gratitude, sufficient for your Sub-
 ‘ jects to build the most Aspiring Hopes
 ‘ upon ?

‘ The Lustre of the Throne naturally
 ‘ commands Respect ; the Shining Ta-
 ‘ lents of Princes strike with Admira-
 ‘ tion ; and their Power creates Fear :
 ‘ But it is their Good Nature, their
 ‘ Sweetness of Temper, and Humanity,
 ‘ that gives them the Conquest over
 ‘ Hearts. And what is it that the
 ‘ *French* dare not undertake to do, or
 ‘ even to suffer, when they think they
 ‘ are Belov’d by their Masters ?

‘ The *Eastern* Nations render their
 ‘ Monarchs a Worship almost Equal to
 ‘ that

‘ that of the Deity. Among those of
 ‘ *Europe*, there are some that would go-
 ‘ VERN THEIR KING : Others, tho’
 ‘ very faithful and obedient to them, yet
 ‘ rather fear than love them. But the
 ‘ proper Character of the *French* is, their
 ‘ Love to their King, and their Desire
 ‘ to please him, to see him, to approach
 ‘ him, and to be belov’d by him.

‘ Your Majesty has receiv’d Proofs of
 ‘ this Love from your most tender In-
 ‘ fancy. Your Subjects lov’d you, *Sire*,
 ‘ before you were capable of loving
 ‘ them again.

‘ Their Consternation when you was
 ‘ indisposed, was equal to that of a Fa-
 ‘ mily trembling for fear of the Loss
 ‘ of their only Support, and their De-
 ‘ monstrations of Joy on your Recovery,
 ‘ were carry’d to such excessive Lengths,
 ‘ as sometimes passed almost the Bounds
 ‘ of Moderation.

‘ With what Shouts did your faithful
 ‘ People welcome your Majesty’s Decla-
 ‘ ration, that you would take the Go-
 ‘ vernment of your Kingdom into your
 ‘ own Hands? And with what happy
 ‘ Times do they think they may flatter
 ‘ themselves when they see the excel-
 ‘ lent Qualities of your *August* Great
 ‘ Grandfather, whom you propose to
 ‘ yourself for a Pattern, discover them-
 ‘ selves in your Majesty more and more?
 ‘ A regular and sedate Mind ; an Under-
 ‘ standing capable of any thing ; an in-
 ‘ penetrable Secrecy, sound Judgment,
 ‘ free and easy Access ; never the least

M m m

‘ Impa-

‘ Impatience ; not a Word, no not a Syl-
 ‘ lable, that can give any Person just
 ‘ Ground of Complaint ; the Discoun-
 ‘ tenancing of Luxury of all Sorts ; but,
 ‘ which is infinitely preferable to all
 ‘ these, a firm and steady Adherence to
 ‘ Religion, and a Respect for our Holy
 ‘ Mysteries, which no foreign Distrac-
 ‘ tion, or Corruption of Example can
 ‘ break in upon. These, *Sire*, are the
 ‘ Qualities we already admire in your
 ‘ Majesty, and which make the just
 ‘ Foundation of your Subjects Hopes,
 ‘ that they shall one day see you equal
 ‘ the Greatest of our Kings.

‘ Nothing is more dangerous, nothing
 ‘ more difficult to support, than great
 ‘ Expectations ; but I will venture to
 ‘ affirm, that it depends altogether on
 ‘ your Majesty, that your People be not
 ‘ disappointed in theirs. May you an-
 ‘ swer up to them, *Sire*, in the largest
 ‘ Extent, what our Occasions require !
 ‘ May we have the Comfort to trace in
 ‘ your Sacred Person the Wisdom of the
 ‘ King your Great Grand-father, in the
 ‘ Art of Governing ; the Good-nature
 ‘ of the Dauphin your Grandfather ;
 ‘ and the Piety of your *August* Father !
 ‘ This, *Sire*, will be to me the most
 ‘ glorious Reward I can ever receive
 ‘ for my respectful, and, if I may be
 ‘ pardon’d the Expression, for my most
 ‘ tender Affection for your Majesty.

Not

Not many Days after, we receiv'd the following Advices from Spain.

Madrid, November 11th N. S. *Advices from Spain.*

‘ **H** I S Catholick Majesty has con-
 ‘ ferred on the Duke *de Veraguas*
 ‘ the Place of Councillor of War, which
 ‘ was vacant by the Death of General
 ‘ *Villeti*; it is thought the said Duke
 ‘ will be soon declared the Chief of
 ‘ that Council, he being a Grandee of
 ‘ Spain, and has the Rank of Captain
 ‘ General, in which Station he com-
 ‘ manded in *Sardinia*, when it was taken
 ‘ by the *English* and the Emperor in the
 ‘ Year 1707, where also he was made
 ‘ Prisoner. His Catholick Majesty has
 ‘ ordered several Regulations to be ob-
 ‘ served for the Admission of Ships of
 ‘ all Nations into the Ports of his Do-
 ‘ minions, and no Ships to be admitted
 ‘ from the *Levant* without performing
 ‘ Quarantain, or bringing proper Certifi-
 ‘ cates, of having made Quarantain in
 ‘ some Port of the *Mediterranean*; and
 ‘ all Goods of any Manufacture or Pro-
 ‘ duct of the Provinces in the *Levant*
 ‘ are forbid Entrance. In the same Or-
 ‘ der, it is said, that the King of Spain
 ‘ having been inform'd that no Precau-
 ‘ tions are used in *Great-Britain*, *France*,
 ‘ and *Holland*, for preventing the Plague,
 ‘ he will absolutely prohibit all Trade
 ‘ with those Powers, if he has any Proof
 ‘ of their admitting Ships and Goods in-
 ‘ to their Dominions from the *Levant*.
 ‘ The Abbot *de Mongon* intends to set
 ‘ out for *Paris* in about eight Days. Let-

M m m 2

ters

' ters from *Gibraltar* of the 1st Instant,
 ' N. S. import, that Admiral *Hopson*
 ' arrived there the Day before with
 ' some Men of War of his Squadron.
 ' Letters from *Cadiz* of the 5th Instant
 ' advise, that the two Advice-Boats de-
 ' sign'd for the *West-Indies* are still in that
 ' Bay, as also four *Spanish* Men of War.
 ' Some Days ago Count *Vander Nat* ar-
 ' rived here from *Vienna*, by the way of
 ' *Genoa*, and *Barcelona*, as Minister from
 ' the Duke of *Holstein*. His Catholick
 ' Majesty has lately sold to the Marquess
 ' *de St. Jago* for two Millions of Escudos,
 ' a considerable Part of the Crown Re-
 ' venue, called *Terzias Realis*; and it is
 ' said that the Pasture Grounds belong-
 ' ing to the Crown are also to be sold,
 ' in order to raise Sums of Money for
 ' the present Emergencies, and for fur-
 ' nishing Subsidies to the Emperour
 ' and his new Allies; and the Monied
 ' Men here are frequently called to the
 ' Escorial, and Proposals made to them
 ' for finding Money, which at present is
 ' extreamly scarce here, the King's
 ' Treasury being so much exhausted,
 ' that even his Household has not been
 ' paid this twenty Months past. The
 ' late Duke of *Ormond*, with many o-
 ' thers of his Party, are at the Escorial,
 ' where they meet with favourable Re-
 ' ceptions. The Duke of *Wharton*, who
 ' some Days ago gave out for certain
 ' that he would go to *Valencia*, and from
 ' thence to *Rome*, is still here and seems
 ' to have put off his Departure. The

two

‘ two Men of War which failed in the
 ‘ Beginning of *September* from *St. Andero*,
 ‘ bound for the *West-Indies*, have been
 ‘ driven back to the said Port by Storm,
 ‘ very much damaged: They are still
 ‘ there, and it is taken for granted they
 ‘ will not be able to sail again this
 ‘ Year.

To conclude the Account of Foreign
 Affairs during this Month, we shall
 here insert the following Letter from
 the *Hague*, dated *November 29th*.
 N. S.

*Another re-
 markable
 Letter from
 the Hague.*

‘ **M**ynheer *Van Somelsdyk*, Vice-Ad-
 ‘ miral of the Squadron which
 ‘ has been cruizing against the Corsairs
 ‘ of *Algiers*, has made his Report to
 ‘ their High-Mightinesses, of his Suc-
 ‘ cess in that Voyage, and particularly
 ‘ in renewing the Peace with the *Alge-
 rines*. He took Notice, at the same
 ‘ Time, of the haughty Message which
 ‘ three of his Ships receiv’d from the
 ‘ Governor of *Cadiz*, enjoyning them
 ‘ to be gone in 24 Hours: But the War-
 ‘ ning that Mynheer *Vander Meer*, our
 ‘ Ambassador at the Court of *Madrid*,
 ‘ sent to Admiral *Somelsdyk*, that such
 ‘ Orders were, or would be issued, did
 ‘ not reach the Admiral’s Ship till after
 ‘ he had parted from the other three;
 ‘ so that it was impossible for him to
 ‘ communicate it to them in Time. For
 ‘ the rest, their High Mightinesses ap-
 ‘ proved Mynheer *Van Somelsdyk*’s Con-
 ‘ duct, and design to conferr upon him
 ‘ the

‘ the Command of the Squadron that
 ‘ is to join the other Allies next Spring.

‘ The Province of *Gelderland* have
 ‘ again recommended, by their Depu-
 ‘ ties in their High-Mightinesses As-
 ‘ sembly, a second Augmentation of
 ‘ the Troops of the State ; and accor-
 ‘ ding to their new Project, the same
 ‘ will consist of about 10,000 Men
 ‘ more ; for they propose two new Com-
 ‘ panies in each Regiment. Mean while,
 ‘ the other Provinces will hardly come to
 ‘ a Resolution in this Affair (it is thought)
 ‘ till after the Opening of the next
 ‘ Session of the *British* Parliament, to-
 ‘ ward which the Eyes of all *Europe*
 ‘ will be turn’d, and, whether Friend
 ‘ or Foe, take their Measures by the
 ‘ Proceedings of that August Assembly.
 ‘ Some flatter themselves, that the Wis-
 ‘ dom of the *English* Nation will find
 ‘ a Way to adjust Matters, and prevent
 ‘ a War, during the Winter ; but con-
 ‘ sidering how positive certain Ministers
 ‘ are, that the Allies of *Vienna* will not
 ‘ give up any one Point in Debate, we
 ‘ know not what Judgment to form.
 ‘ The Circular Letter which the Mar-
 ‘ quis *de la Paz* lately sent to all the
 ‘ Foreign Ministers residing at the
 ‘ Court of *Madrid*, concerning the Na-
 ‘ vigation to the Scales of the *Levant*,
 ‘ and which has been communicated to
 ‘ some particular Lords of our Regen-
 ‘ cy by Signor *Olivieri*, who is at present
 ‘ entrusted with the Affairs of *Spain* at
 ‘ this Place, has occasion’d two Confe-
 ‘ rences

‘ rences this Week between the Mini-
‘ sters of *Great Britain* and *France*, and
‘ their High-Mightinesses Committee
‘ for Foreign Affairs. The said Letter
‘ is equally shocking to all the Three
‘ Powers in Alliance, as being too plain
‘ a Proof of the Design of the Court
‘ of *Spain* to cramp them in the Article
‘ of Trade, and to make new In-
‘ fractions in the most solemn Treaties :
‘ But, at the same time, the *French* have
‘ much more Reason to resent such U-
‘ sage, than either the *English* or the
‘ *Dutch*. As for the Resolution of this
‘ State upon the Matter, it cannot be
‘ known till after next Week, when the
‘ States of *Holland* meet to give their
‘ Opinion of it. We are here to the
‘ last degree impatient to know what
‘ Reply the Court of *Madrid* will make
‘ to his *Britannick* Majesty’s Answer
‘ to the last Memorial of the Marquis
‘ *de Pozzo-Bueno*, Ambassador of *Spain*,
‘ which consists of Eight Points, to
‘ each of which Col. *Stanhope*, has de-
‘ manded a speedy and positive Answer.
‘ Whatever this Reply may be, we con-
‘ ceive the Fate of *Europe* depends up-
‘ on it ; that is to say, whether we shall
‘ have War, or a Continuation of the
‘ Peace. Mean while it must be con-
‘ fess’d, there is little or no Likelihood
‘ of the King of *Spain*’s redressing the
‘ Grievances of the Allies of *Hanover*,
‘ and especially those of the Court of
‘ *Great Britain*. According to our last
‘ Advices from *Italy*, the Princess So-
‘ biesky

‘ *bieski* continued in the Cloister of St.
 ‘ *Cecilia* at *Rome*, bewailing the Absence
 ‘ of the Chevalier *de St. George* and her
 ‘ two Sons, who were still at *Bologna*,
 ‘ but some say preparing to go to
 ‘ *Parma*.

• We are further advised from *Ma-*
 ‘ *drid*, that an Order is published there
 ‘ forbidding the wearing of any Cloath,
 ‘ Stuff, or Silk, but what is manufactu-
 ‘ red in *Spain*, any longer than six
 ‘ Months after the Date of the said Or-
 ‘ der. On the other hand we are in-
 ‘ form’d, that his most Christian Ma-
 ‘ jesty, in a late Memorial to the King
 ‘ of *Spain*, sets forth, That it is matter
 ‘ of Wonder and Astonishment not on-
 ‘ ly to him, but to all *Europe*, that his
 ‘ Catholick Majesty, after so much
 ‘ Blood and Treasure expended by *France*
 ‘ in setting him upon the Throne of
 ‘ *Spain*, should make such ill Returns in
 ‘ taking Part with the Emperor, vindi-
 ‘ cating the Breach of Solemn Treaties
 ‘ and becoming the Zealous Friend of
 ‘ the profess’d and most ancient Enemy
 ‘ the *French* Nation ever had; and ear-
 ‘ nestly recommends to him to consi-
 ‘ der these Steps well, before *Europe* be
 ‘ involv’d in a fresh War, which, in all
 ‘ Probability, he may repent when too
 ‘ late.

On

On the 25th Instant, the Council of State laid before their High Mightinesses the following PETITION for a further Augmentation of the Forces with 10304 Men.

High and Mighty Lords,

TH E Council of State having perceived at Distance that Storm gathering which now threatens nearer, did on several Occasions, as well as by the last general Petition, represent to your High Mightinesses, the unguarded Condition of the Republick, and the Necessity of putting it, without Delay, into a better Posture of Defence, by augmenting your Troops, by strengthening and furnishing your Frontiers in due Time, by increasing your naval Force, and by providing whatever else may be requisite for your Security.

What Effect these Representations had, the Council will not now observe ; but seeing the Causes of Uneasiness and Sollicitude multiplying, and on the other Hand the Hopes of an Accommodation upon the Grievances of the State vanishing quite away, they did, by their Petition of the 11th of July last, with your High Mightinesses Approbation, propose to the United Provinces, and desire, the augmenting the Forces with 9474 Men by way of Recruits, without promising more from such a Reinforcement, than that the State would thereby be put into a Posture to be the less apprehensive of unforeseen Accidents and Surprizes, and not liable to fall into the utmost Distress, as now, upon the least Motion abroad or at home ; adding thereto by the Supplemental Petition of the 21st of last Month, that in the present State of Things the said Augmentation of the Forces with 9474 Men
 “ ought rather to be looked upon as a Token, that
 “ the Provinces began to apprehend the Danger
 “ which threatned them, than as a sufficient Means,

N n n

“ by

“ God’s Gracious Protection and with the Assistance of their Allies, to ward it off.

And in Fact, High and Mighty Lords, can we promise ourselves any thing further, from an Augmentation which will but just make up the Forces 40000 effective Men, from which 12000 must be deducted for garrisoning the Places of the Barrier? Places which are, indeed, extremely beneficial for the Security of the State in the present Juncture, but which yet do but cover it indirectly.

Wherefore, and because Things have not had a more favourable Aspect during the Deliberations on the Augmentation, it had hardly passed into a Resolution; but the Council of State thought it their Duty immediately to propose, not only the entering into Concert, or close Counsels, with the Allies of the State, which Concert must in the Nature of the Case have for its chief View and Aim not only the common Safety, and in particular that of this State, as being the weakest and by its Situation the most in Danger, but likewise (for that End) the increasing the Troops of this Republick by a further Augmentation to 50000 effective Men, and the putting the Frontiers into as good a State of Defence, as the Time will permit.

The Council has been the more urgent in this Matter, because your High Mightinesses Commissorial Resolution of the 12th Instant, appointing a Conference with Deputies from this Council, for considering what was proper to be done in the present Circumstances of Affairs, and what Measures might be fit to be taken for the Security of the State, above the Reinforcement of the Forces with 9474 Men, which was concluded that Day, confirmed the Council in their Opinion, that the Security of the State, in the present Juncture, equally required the taking of Measures with Allies, who are
not

not only under Engagements, but have both Means and Inclination to assist the State, and the State's putting itself into as good a Posture of Defence as its present enfeebled Power will permit, excited and animated by threatening Danger, and by the dismal Apprehension of the Consequences which must ensue, from missing the great Ends proposed by its Accession to the Treaty of *Hanover*.

And such was the Effect of the Conference, that your High Mightinesses by your Resolution of the 22d Instant, did, among other Things, require the Council to form a Petition for a further Augmentation of the Forces of the State, and for procuring the requisite Funds for the Fortifications and for the Magazines of War on the Frontiers.

This further Augmentation, which alone is the Subject of this Petition, should consist, according to the Project which your High Mightinesses have been pleased to approve, of 10304 Men, and would make up the Horse 4612, and the Dragoons 2400 all mounted and fit to serve on Horseback or afoot, and the Infantry 46914 Men, together 53926, but indeed hardly 50000 if we reckon only effective Men, which is the present Consideration; for from the 53926 Men a Deduction must be made, for the Deficiency in the Troops of the Repartition of some Provinces, which for the general Information was mentioned in the said Petition of the 11th of *July* last, and has since been made up in Part but not intirely; likewise the Men for the Colony of *Surinam*; and all that do not carry Arms, though on the Regimental Establishment; who are computed in the said Number of 53926 Men.

As to the particular Specification of the said 10304 Men, at a Time when so much good Management is requisite in all Deliberations where the State is concerned, the frugal Way of serving the

Country would incline the Council of State to propose, that this further Augmentation might all be as the former by Recruits, as being the least expensive Method; but they fear that so great a Number of Recruits cannot be had, and think it too great a Venture to leave a Matter of such Importance to an Uncertainty, and should it happen to succeed, “ then by such numerous Recruits, the
 “ old Troops, among which are already not a few
 “ Officers and Soldiers who never saw an Enemy,
 “ would be too much transformed into new.

And therefore the Council, having always in their Thoughts the bad Condition of the Finances, judge it best to proceed in a middle Way, that is to comprize within the said Augmentation Eight Regiments of Foot, making together 4800 Men, to be raised, or else taken into Service, or by both those Ways, as shall be found most practicable. And then the Council reckon the rest may be levied by way of recruiting; especially since in this and the former Petition, among the Recruits are proposed 480 *Scots*, and 3000 *Swiss*, who come from Countries where *Dutch* Troops do not recruit themselves.

The said Recruits, to give here a Sketch of the proposed further Augmentation, are to consist of 512 Horse, *viz.* 22 a Troop for the six Troops of Guards, and five a Troop for the 76 ordinary Troops: By which Means, the two Recruitings being put together, the Guards will be reinforced with 27, and the other Horse with 20 a Troop: 194 Dragoons, *vix.* five a Troop for the Regiment of Prince *William of Hesse*, and six a Troop for the three other Regiments; by which the said first Regiment of Dragoons will be reinforced with 16, and the three others with 20 a Troop: And 4798 Foot, *viz.* 39 a Company for the 12 Companies of Guards,

Guards, five a Company for the 566 ordinary Companies, the *Scots* therein included ; and 50 a Company for the 30 Companies of *Swiss* and *Grisons* ; by which the Guards will be reinforced with 50, and so made up as formerly 100 a Company, the ordinary Companies with 16, and the *Swiss* and *Grisons* with 100 Men,

And the Eight Regiments of Foot which with the Recruits are to make up the Augmentation of 10304 Men, are to consist each of 10 Companies of 60 Men ; consequently each will make a Battalion of 600 Men.

Besides this, the four Regiments of dismounted Dragoons which are in the Service of the State, and which according to the forementioned Project are for the future to consist each of 600 Men, must conformably to that Project be provided with Horses, that they may do Service on Foot and on Horseback ; which will be a considerable and, at the same time, expensive Strengthening to the Horse, without weakening the Foot.

The Charge of executing this Augmentation and Remounting, an Article which the Council wish they could pass over, will be 924620 Gulders, *viz.* the Recruit Money for 512 Horse at 90 Rixdollars 115200 Gulders ; for 194 mounted Dragoons at 65 Rixdollars 32495 Gulders ; for 3298 Foot at 25 Rixdollars 206125 Gulders ; and for 1500 *Swiss* and *Grisons* at 20 Rixdollars 75000 Gulders ; together 428820 : The Levy Money for eight Regiments of 10 Companies of 60 Men each, for 53 of each of which Men 25 Rixdollars Levy Money is paid, and consequently for 4240 Men, 265000 Gulders ; And lastly, the remounting of the Dragoons at 40 Rixdollars a Horse, after deducting the above-mentioned 194 mounted Dragoons, and 34 Clerks of the Musters out of the Number of 2536 Horse

Horse, the Sum required for the said four Regiments is 230800 Guilders.

But the Council instead of passing over this Article, as they could wish, are on the contrary obliged to insist, and after the Experience of slow Consents followed by yet slower and often very deficient Supplies, earnestly to request, that the United Provinces, weighing the pressing Necessity, the Difficulty of raising Men, which is now greater than ever, and the shortness of the Time, will not satisfy themselves with speedily consenting to the forementioned Augmentation and Remounting, but will as speedily furnish their Contingents to the above required Sum of 924620 Guilders, how burthensome soever to them the collecting it may be; that the Work may be set about the sooner the better, which it were to be wished had been done long ago, that there might have been the less reason to fear the Officers would do their Business but by halves; and indeed the Council of State would not have failed, some Months ago, to have proposed this further Augmentation, or to have included it in their former Petition of the 11th of July, had they not then conceived, that an Augmentation of 19 or 20000 Men, petitioned for at once, could not be so soon nor so easily executed as one of half that Number; and had they not entertained some Hopes that Affairs, though appearing gloomy and confused, might perhaps soon be brought to an Accommodation; and above all had they then foreseen that four whole Months would be spun out before the full Consent to the Petition of the 11th of July would be brought in.

High and Mighty Lords, 'tis in vain to regret the Time past, but the Council hope, that the Consideration of what has thereby in several Respects been
been

been lost, will serve for a Motive and Incitement to the Provinces to redouble their Zeal, and apply with the greater Diligence to the making the best Use of the time, which God, in his long Sufferance, seems yet to afford them, for providing what is necessary for their Defence, their Safety, and (why should we not add ?) their Peace ; instead of contenting themselves with fruitless Deliberations, and perhaps flattering themselves with vain or at best uncertain Hopes, or being loth to struggle with Difficulties, which are indeed great in themselves, but not to be put in Comparison with the Dangers which hang over the Head of the State.

For (and thus the Council will close this Petition) it becomes more and more apparent, that the State must, with the Help of its Friends, secure itself against the vastly extended Designs of Powers who have put all *Europe* into Motion, under pretence of precautioning themselves against a Treaty that is meerly Defensive, and who, had they nothing worse in View, have at least openly attempted to subvert a Treaty which is the Foundation of the Freedom of this State, and not only, in the Beginning of the present Disputes, undermined one of the principal Branches of its Commerce, which is the Basis of its Welfare, nay of its Existence, but its Commerce in general, as is but too evident from the Treaties relating to Commerce, which have been concluded since the granting of the known Patent for establishing a Company, and from Obstructions which the trading Subjects of the State meet with from several Quarters.

So that it seems, Men must be blind, or of Opinion that it is better for the State to stand the Risk, either of being invaded, or, if it be imagined no Invasion is to be feared, if the State will give up the Ends proposed by the Treaty of *Hanover* and
by

by their Accession to it, of losing Time after Time, and by Degrees the invaluable Pledges and Securities of their Freedom of Commerce; or else they must deem it necessary in the present Juncture of Affairs to exert the utmost Endeavours to defend and maintain the same, at all Hazard and Expence of Blood and Treasure, and consequently to consent to this and other Petitions, tending to that End, with such Readiness, and furnish the respective Contingents with such Expedition, that it may be thereby apparent to those who mean well, and to those who mean ill to this State, that it is by no Means disposed how low soever its Finances are, to let itself be deprived without Resistance, and, as the common saying is, with folded Arms, of its dearly acquired Rights and Privileges, but is determined to the contrary, hoping their Resolution, supported by the Assistance of powerful Allies, will be the Means, under God, to prevent their Ruin, and perhaps to bring things still to an Accommodation.

Done, and petitioned by the Council of State; in the *Hague*, the 25th of *November* 1726.

About the Middle of this Month, there was publish'd a very remarkable Book, in two Volumes in *Octavo*, of about 350 Pages each, and entituled, *TRAVELS into several Remote Nations of the World*, by Capt. † LEMUEL GULLIVER, in four Parts. The Ist a Voyage to LILLIPUT; the II. a Voyage to BROBDINGNAG; the III. a Voyage to LAPUTA, BALNIBARBI, GLUBBDUBDRIB, LUGGNAGG, and JAPAN; and the IV. a Voyage to the HOUYHNHNMS. This Book is a *Romantick Satire*, or a SATIRICAL RO-

† *Account and Abstract of Captain Lemuel Gulliver's TRAVELS.*

ROMANCE, wherein under Sham Names, Chimerical Adventures, fabulous Descriptions, and other Fictions, the Author characterizes several Princes and Nations of *Europe*; exposes the Faults and Mismanagements of Ministers of State; and lashes the Corruption and Vices of the Age in Different Professions, Civil and Military; but spares the Ecclesiastical. This ingenious Production is generally father'd either upon my old Friend Sir ISAAC BICKERSTAFF, or on Dr. JONATHAN SWIFT (Dean of *Christ-Church, Dublin*) famous for Divers Performances of this Kind, in Prose and Verse, and particularly for the Celebrated TALE OF A TUB, and a late Poem call'd CADENUS and VANESSA. Be the Author who will, I shall run over the most extravagant, insignificant, or, at least, most Obscure Parts of his Accounts, and only present my Readers with the most plain and entertaining.

IN the FIRST CHAPTER of the FIRST PART, he gives some Account of himself and Family; of his Inducements to Travel; how he was Shipwrecked, Sworn for his Life, and got safe on Shoar in the Country of LILLIPUT, inhabited by human Creatures not quit six Inches high, by whom he was made Prisoner, and carried up the Country.

IN the SECOND CHAPTER, the Emperor of LILLIPUT, attended by several of the Nobility, comes to see the Author in his Confinement. The Emperor's Person and Habit are described; Learned Men appointed to teach the Author the Language of the Country; The Author gains favour by his mild Disposition: But for the security both of himself and his Subjects, the Emperor causes his Pockets to be search'd, and his Sword and Pistols to be taken from him.

IN the THIRD CHAPTER, the Author diverts the Emperor and the Nobility of both Sexes in a very uncommon manner; and gives us a Description of the DIVERSIONS of LILLIPUT, in the following manner.

U O O

My

‘ **M**Y Gentleness and good Behaviour had
 ‘ gained so far on the Emperor and his
 ‘ Court, and, indeed, upon the Army and People
 ‘ in general, that I began to conceive Hopes of get-
 ‘ ting my Liberty in a short time. I took all pos-
 ‘ sible Methods to cultivate this favourable Dispo-
 ‘ sition. The Natives came by degrees to be less
 ‘ apprehensive of any Danger from me. I would
 ‘ sometimes lie down, and let five or six of them
 ‘ dance on my Hand ; and at last the Boys and Girls
 ‘ would venture to come and play at *Hide and Seek*
 ‘ in my Hair. I had now made a good Progress
 ‘ in understanding and speaking their Language.
 ‘ The Emperor had a mind one Day to entertain
 ‘ me with several of the Country Shows, wherein
 ‘ they exceed all Nations I have known, both for
 ‘ Dexterity and Magnificence. I was diverted with
 ‘ none so much as that of the ROPE DANCERS,
 ‘ performed upon a slender white Thread, extended
 ‘ about two Foot and 12 Inches from the Ground :
 ‘ Upon which I shall desire Liberty, with the Rea-
 ‘ der’s Patience, to enlarge a little.

‘ This Diversion is only practised by those Persons
 ‘ who are CANDIDATES for GREAT EMPLOYMENTS
 ‘ and high Favour, at Court. They are trained in
 ‘ this Art from their Youth, and are not always
 ‘ of noble Birth, or liberal Education. When a
 ‘ great Office is vacant either by Death or Disgrace
 ‘ (which often happens) five or six of those Can-
 ‘ didates petition the Emperor to entertain his
 ‘ Majesty, and the Court, with a Dance on the
 ‘ Rope : Whoever jumps the highest without
 ‘ falling, succeeds in the Office. Very often the
 ‘ CHIEF MINISTERS themselves are commanded
 ‘ to shew their Skill, and to convince the Emper-
 ‘ or that they have not lost their Faculty. FLIM-
 ‘ NAP, the TREASURER, is allowed to cut a Caper,
 ‘ on

‘ on the strait Rope, at least an Inch higher than
 ‘ any other Lord in the whole Empire. I have
 ‘ seen him do, the SUMMERSET several times toge-
 ‘ ther upon a Trencher fixed on the Rope, which
 ‘ is no thicker than a common Pack-thread in *Eng-*
 ‘ *land*. My friend RELDRESAL, PRINCIPAL SE-
 ‘ CRETARY for private Affairs, is, in my Opinion,
 ‘ if I am not partial, the second after the *Treasurer*;
 ‘ the rest of the great Officers are much upon a
 ‘ Par.

‘ These Diversions are often attended with fatal
 ‘ Accidents, whereof great Numbers are on Re-
 ‘ cord. I my self have seen two or three Candi-
 ‘ dates *break a Limb*: But the Danger is much
 ‘ greater when the Ministers themselves are com-
 ‘ manded to shew their Dexterity; for by conten-
 ‘ ding to excel themselves and their Fellows, they
 ‘ strain so far, that there is hardly one of them
 ‘ who hath not received a FALL, and some of
 ‘ them two or three. I was assured that a Year or
 ‘ two before my Arrival, FLIMNAP, would have
 ‘ infallibly BROKE HIS NECK, if one of the KING’s
 ‘ CUSHIONS, that accidentally lay on the Ground,
 ‘ had not weakened the Force of his Fall.

‘ There is likewise another Diversion which is
 ‘ only shewn before the Emperor and Empress,
 ‘ and first Minister, upon particular Occasions.
 ‘ The Emperor lays on a Table THREE FINE SIL-
 ‘ KEN THREADS of six Inches long: One is *Purple*,
 ‘ the other *Yellow*, and the third *White*. These
 ‘ Threads are proposed as Prizes for those Persons
 ‘ whom the Emperor hath a mind to distinguish by
 ‘ a peculiar Mark of his Favour. The Ceremony
 ‘ is performed in his Majesty’s great Chamber of
 ‘ State, where the Candates are to undergo a Tryal
 ‘ of Dexterity very different from the former, and
 ‘ such as I have not observed the least Resem-

' blance of, in any other Country of the old or the
 ' New World. The Emperor holds a Stick in his
 ' Hands, both Ends parallel to the Horizon, while
 ' the *Candidates* advancing, one by one, sometimes
 ' leap over the Stick, sometimes creep under it, back-
 ' wards and forwards several times, according as
 ' the Stick is advanced or depressed. Sometimes
 ' the Emperor holds one end of the Stick, and his
 ' first Minister the other, sometimes the Minister
 ' has it entirely to himself. Whoever performs
 ' his Part with most Agility, and holds out the
 ' longest in *leaping* and *creeping*, is rewarded with
 ' the *Purple* coloured Silk; the *Yellow* is given to
 ' the next, and the *White* to the third, which they
 ' all wear girt twice round about the Middle; and
 ' you see few great Persons about this Court, who
 ' are not adorned with one of these Girdles.

After this, the Author tells us, how he had his
 Liberty granted him upon certain Conditions, ad-
 ding that in the last Article the Emperor stipulated
 to allow him a Quantity of Meet and Drink sufficient
 for the Support of 1724 Lilliputians. For, says he,
 his Majesty's Mathematicians having taken the height
 of my Body by the help of a Quadrant, and finding
 it to exceed theirs in the proportion of Twelve to one,
 they concluded, from the Similarity of their Bodies, that
 mine must contain at least 1724 of theirs (1724 being
 near the Cube of 12) and consequently would require
 as much food as was necessary to support that Number
 of Lilliputians.

In the IVth CHAPTER, the Author describes
 MILDENDO, the Metropolis of *Lilliput*, together
 with the Emperor's Palace, after which he gives us
 the following Account of a CONVERSATION he had
 with a *Principal Secretary*.

' One Morning, about a Fortnight after I had
 ' obtained my Liberty, *Keldresal*, Principal Secre-
 ' tary

' tary (as they style him) of private Affairs, came
 ' to my house, attended only by one Servant. He
 ' ordered his Coach to wait at a Distance, and de-
 ' sired I would give him an Hour's Audience;
 ' which I readily consented to, on account of his
 ' Quality, and Personal Merits, as well as the ma-
 ' ny good Offices he had done me during my Solli-
 ' citations at Court: I offered to lie down, that he
 ' might the more conveniently reach my Ear;
 ' but he chose rather to let me hold him in my
 ' hand during our Conversation: He began with
 ' Compliments on my Liberty, said he might pre-
 ' tend to some Merit in it: But, however, added,
 ' that if it had not been for the present Situation of
 ' things at Court, perhaps I might not have obtai-
 ' ned it so soon. For, said, he, as flourishing a
 ' Condition as we may appear to be in to Fo-
 ' reigners, we labour under two mighty Evils; a
 ' VIOLENT FACTION at home, and the DANGER
 ' OF AN INVASION by a most potent Enemy from
 ' abroad. As to the first, you are to understand,
 ' that for above seventy Moons past, there have
 ' been two struggling Parties in this Empire, under
 ' the Names of TRAMECKSAN, and SLAMECKSAN,
 ' from the HIGH and LOW HEELS on their Shoes,
 ' by which they distinguish themselves. It is al-
 ' ledged, indeed, that the *High Heels* are most agree-
 ' able to our ancient Constitution: But however this
 ' be, his MAJESTY hath determined to *make use*
 ' of only *Low-Heels* in the Administration of the
 ' Government, and all Offices in the Gift of the
 ' Crown, as you cannot but observe; and parti-
 ' cularly, that his Majesty's Imperial Heels are
 ' lower, at least, by a *Drurr* than any of his
 ' Court; (*Drurr* is a Measure about the four-
 ' teenth Part of an Inch.) The Animosities between
 ' these two Parties run so high, that they will
 ' neither

' neither eat nor drink, nor talk with each other,
 ' We compute the *Tramecksan* or *High Heels*, to
 ' exceed us in number ; but the Power is wholly
 ' on our Side. We apprehend his IMPERIAL
 ' HIGHNESS, the *Heir to the Crown*, to have some
 ' Tendency towards the *High-Heels* ; at least we can
 ' plainly discover one of his Heels higher than the
 ' other, which gives him a Hobble in his Gate.
 ' Now, in the midst of these intestine Disquiets,
 ' we are threatned with an Invasion from the
 ' Island of BLEFUSCU, which is the other great
 ' Empire of the Universe, almost as large and pow-
 ' erful as this of his Majesty. For as to what we
 ' have heard you affirm, that there are other
 ' Kingdoms and States in the World, inhabited
 ' by human Creatures as large as yourself, our Phi-
 ' losophers are in much doubt, and would rather
 ' conjecture that you dropt from the Moon, or one
 ' of the Stars ; because it is certain, that an hun-
 ' dred Mortals of your Bulk, would, in a short
 ' time, destroy all the Fruits and Cattle of his
 ' Majesty's Dominions. Besides, our Histories of
 ' six thousand Moons make no mention of any other
 ' Regions, than the two great Empires of *Lilliput*
 ' and *Blefuscu* : Which two mighty Powers have,
 ' as I was going to tell you, been engaged in a
 ' most obstinate War for six and thirty Moons past.
 ' It began upon the following Occasion : It is allow-
 ' ed on all hands, that the primitive way of break-
 ' ing Eggs before we eat them, was upon the lar-
 ' ger End ; But his present Majesty's Grand-fa-
 ' ther, while he was a Boy, going to eat an Egg,
 ' and breaking it according to the ancient Practice,
 ' happened to cut one of his Fingers. Whereup-
 ' on the Emperor his Father published an Edict,
 ' commanding all his Subjects, upon great Penal-
 ' ties to break the smaller End of their Eggs.
 ' The

' The People so highly resented this Law, that
 ' our Histories tell us, there have been six Re-
 ' bellions raised on that account; wherein one Em-
 ' peror lost his Life, and another his Crown.
 ' These Civil Commotions were constantly fomen-
 ' ted by the Monarchs of *Blefuscu*; and when they
 ' were quelled, the Exiles always fled for Refuge
 ' to that Empire. It is computed that eleven
 ' Thousand Persons have, at several times, suffered
 ' Death, rather than submit to break their Eggs
 ' at the smaller End. Many hundred large Vo-
 ' lumes have been published upon this Controver-
 ' sy: But the Books of the *Big-Endians* have been
 ' long forbidden, and the whole Party rendred
 ' incapable by Law of holding Employments.
 ' During the Course of these Troubles, the Em-
 ' perors of *Blefuscu* did frequently expostulate by
 ' their Embassadors, accusing us of making a
 ' Schism in Religion, by Offending against a fun-
 ' damental Doctrine of our great Prophet *Lustrog*,
 ' in the fifty fourth Chapter of the *Blundecral*,
 ' (which is their *Alcoran*.) This, however, is
 ' thought to be a meer Strain upon the Text:
 ' For the Words are these, *That all true Believers*
 ' *shall break their Eggs at the convenient End*: And
 ' which is *the convenient End*, seems, in my humble
 ' Opinion, to be left to every Man's Conscience,
 ' or at least in the Power of the chief Magistrate
 ' to determine. Now, the *Big-Indian* Exiles have
 ' found so much Credit in the Emperor of *Blefus-*
 ' *cu's* Court; and so much private Assistance and
 ' Encouragement from their Party here at home,
 ' that a bloody War hath been carried on between
 ' the two Empires for six and thirty Moons with
 ' various Success; during which time we have lost
 ' forty Capital Ships, and a much greater Number
 ' of smaller Vessels, together with thirty thousand
 ' of

‘ of our best Seamen and Soldiers ; and the Da-
 ‘ mage received by the Enemy is reckon’d to be
 ‘ somewhat greater than Ours. However, they
 ‘ have now equipped a numerous Fleet, and are just
 ‘ preparing to make a Descent upon us ; and his
 ‘ Imperial Majesty placing great Confidence in your
 ‘ Valour and Strength, hath commanded me to say
 ‘ this Account of his Affairs before you.

The Author desired the Secretary to present his humble Duty to the Emperor, and to let him know, that he thought it would not become him, who was a Foreigner, to interfere with PARTIES, but he was ready, with the hazard of his Life, to defend his Person and State against all Invaders.

Accordingly, in the Vth CHAPTER, the Author tells us, how, by an extraordinary Stratagem he prevented an Invasion : Upon which a high Title of Honour was conferr’d on him ; That Ambassadors arrived from the Emperor of Blefuscu, to sue for Peace ; And that the Empress’s Apartment being on Fire, by an Accident, he was instrumental in saving the rest of the Palace ; extinguishing the Flames by a large discharge of Urine.

In the VIth. CHAPTER, the Author acquaints us with the INHABITANTS of LILLIPUT, their LEARNING, LAWS, and CUSTOMS, and the Manner of EDUCATING their CHILDREN.

‘ There are (says he) some Laws and Customs
 ‘ in this Empire very peculiar ; and if they were
 ‘ not so directly contrary to those of my own dear
 ‘ Country ; I should be tempted to say a little
 ‘ in their Justification. It is only to be wished, that
 ‘ they were as well executed : The first I shall men-
 ‘ tion, relate to INFORMERS. All Crimes against
 ‘ the State are punished here with the utmost Se-
 ‘ verity ; but if the Person accused maketh his
 ‘ Innocence plainly appear upon his Tryal, the Ac-
 ‘ cuser

‘ cuser is immediately put to an ignominious Death;
 ‘ and out of his Goods or Lands, the Innocent
 ‘ Person is quadruply recompensed for the Loss of
 ‘ his Time, for the Danger he underwent, for the
 ‘ Hardship of his Imprisonment, and for all the
 ‘ Charges he hath been at in making his Defence.
 ‘ Or, if that Fund be deficient, it is largely sup-
 ‘ plied by the Crown. The Emperor does also
 ‘ confer on him some publick Mark of his Favour,
 ‘ and Proclamation is made of his Innocence
 ‘ through the whole City.

‘ They look upon FRAUD as a *greater Crime than*
 ‘ *Theft*, and therefore seldom fail to punish it with
 ‘ Death, for they alledge that Care and Vigilance,
 ‘ with a very common Understanding, may pre-
 ‘ serve a Man’s Goods from Thieves, but *Honesty*
 ‘ *has no fence against superior Cunning*: and since it is
 ‘ necessary that there should be a perpetual Inter-
 ‘ course of Buying and Selling, and dealing upon
 ‘ Credit, where Fraud is permitted or connived at,
 ‘ or hath no Law to punish it, *the honest Dealer is*
 ‘ *always undone, and the Knave gets the Advantage*:
 ‘ I remember when I was once interceding with
 ‘ the King for a Criminal who had wronged his
 ‘ Master of a great Sum of Money, which he had
 ‘ received by Order, and ran away with; and hap-
 ‘ pening to tell his Majesty, by way of Extenuati-
 ‘ on, it was only a Breach of Trust; the Emper-
 ‘ or thought it monstrous in me to offer, as a de-
 ‘ fence, the greatest Aggravation of the Crime:
 ‘ and truly I had little to say in return, farther
 ‘ than the common Answer, that different Nations
 ‘ had different Customs; for, I confess, I was hear-
 ‘ tily ashamed.

‘ Although we usually call REWARD and PUNISH-
 ‘ MENT the two Hinges upon which all Govern-
 ‘ ment turns, yet I could never observe this Maxim

‘ to be put in practice by any Nation except that of
 ‘ LILLIPUT. Whoever can there bring sufficient
 ‘ Proof that he hath strictly observed the Laws of
 ‘ his Country for seventy three Moons, hath a claim
 ‘ to certain Privileges, according to his Quality
 ‘ and Condition of Life, with a proportionable
 ‘ Sum of Money out of a Fund appropriated for
 ‘ that Use: He likewise acquires the Title of
 ‘ *Snilpal*, or *Legal*, which is added to his Name, but
 ‘ does not descend to his Posterity.

‘ And these people thought it a prodigious De-
 ‘ feet of Policy among us, when I told them that
 ‘ *our Laws* were enforced *only by Penalties without any*
 ‘ *mention of Reward*. It is upon this account that
 ‘ the Image of Justice, in their Courts of Judica-
 ‘ ture, is formed with six Eyes, two before, as
 ‘ many behind, and on each side one, to signify
 ‘ Circumspection; with a Bag of Gold open in her
 ‘ Right Hand, and a Sword sheathed in her left,
 ‘ to shew she is more disposed to Reward than to
 ‘ Punish.

‘ In chusing Persons for ALL EMPLOYMENTS,
 ‘ they have *more Regard to GOOD MORALS than to*
 ‘ GREAT ABILITIES; for, since Government is
 ‘ necessary to Mankind, they believe that the
 ‘ common size of Human understandings, is fitted to
 ‘ some Station or other, and that Providence never
 ‘ intended to make the Management of publick
 ‘ Affairs a Mystery, to be comprehended only by
 ‘ a few Persons of Sublime Genius, of which there
 ‘ seldom are three born in an Age; but they sup-
 ‘ pose Truth, Justice, Temperance, and the like,
 ‘ to be in every Man’s Power; the Practice of
 ‘ which Virtues, assisted by Experience and a good
 ‘ Intention, would qualify any Man for the service
 ‘ of his Country, except where a Course of Study
 ‘ is required. But they thought the Want of Mo-
 ral

' ral Virtues was so far from being supplied by
 ' superior Endowments of the Mind, that Employ-
 ' ments could never be put into such dangerous
 ' Hands as those of Persons so qualify'd ; and, at
 ' least, that the Mistakes committed by Ignorance
 ' in a Virtuous Disposition, would never be of such
 ' fatal Consequence to the publick Weal, as the
 ' Practices of a Man whose Inclinations led him to
 ' be corrupt, and had great Abilities to manage and
 ' multiply, and defend his Corruptions.

' In like manner, the DISBELIEF of a DIVINE
 ' PROVIDENCE renders a Man incapable of Holding
 ' any publick Station ; for since Kings avow them-
 ' selves to be the Deputies of Providence, the Lil-
 ' liputians think nothing can be more absur'd than
 ' for a Prince to employ such Men, as disown the
 ' Authority under which he acts.

' In relating these and the following Laws, I
 ' would only be understood to mean the original
 ' Institutions, and not the most scandalous Corruptions
 ' into which these People are fallen by the dege-
 ' nerate Nature of Man. For as to that infamous
 ' Practise of acquiring great Employments by DAN-
 ' CING on the ROPES, or BADGES OF FAVOUR and
 ' Distinction by *leaping over Sticks, and creeping under*
 ' *them*, the Reader is to observe, that they were
 ' first introduced by the Grand father of the Em-
 ' peror now reigning, and grew to the present
 ' height, by the gradual increase of Party and
 ' Faction.

' INGRATITUDE is among them a CAPITAL
 ' CRIME, as we read it to have been in some Coun-
 ' tries, for they reason thus, that *whoever makes it*
 ' *Returns* to his Benefactor, must needs be a *common*
 ' *Enemy* to the Rest of Mankind, from whom he
 ' hath received no Obligation, therefore such a
 ' Man is not fit to Live.

‘ Their Notions, relating to the DUTIES OF
 ‘ PARENTS AND CHILDREN differ extremly from
 ‘ ours: For, since the Conjunction of Male and
 ‘ Female is founded upon the great Law of Na-
 ‘ ture, in order to propagate and continue the Spe-
 ‘ cies, the *Lilliputians* will needs have it, that MEN
 ‘ and WOMEN are *joined together like other Animals,*
 ‘ *by the* MOTIVES OF CONCUISCENCE; and that
 ‘ their Tenderneſs towards their young proceeds
 ‘ from the like natural Principle: for which rea-
 ‘ ſon they will never allow, that a Child is under
 ‘ any Obligation to his Father for begetting him, or
 ‘ his Mother for bringing him into the World;
 ‘ which, conſidering the Miſeries of human Life,
 ‘ are neither a Benefit in it ſelf, or intended ſo by
 ‘ his Parents, whoſe Thoughts, in their Love En-
 ‘ counters, were otherwiſe employ’d. Upon theſe, and
 ‘ the like Reasonings their Opinion is, that Parents
 ‘ are the laſt of all others to be truſted with the
 ‘ Education of their own Children: and therefore
 ‘ they have in every TOWN PUBLICK NURSERIES,
 ‘ where all Parents, except Cottagers and Labourers,
 ‘ are obliged to ſend their Infants, of both Sexes, to
 ‘ be reared and educated when they come to the
 ‘ Age of twenty Moons, at which time, they are
 ‘ ſuppoſed to have ſome Rudiments of Docility.
 ‘ Theſe Schools are of ſeveral kinds, ſuited to
 ‘ different Qualities, and to both ſexes. They have
 ‘ certain Profeſſors well ſkilled in preparing Chil-
 ‘ dren for ſuch a Condition of Life as beſits the
 ‘ Rank of their Parents, and their own Capaci-
 ‘ cities, as well as Inclinations: I ſhall firſt ſay
 ‘ ſomething of the MALE NURSERIES, and then
 ‘ of the FEMALE.

‘ The NURSERIES FOR MALES of Noble or Emi-
 ‘ nent Birth, are provided with Grave and Lear-
 ‘ ned Profeſſors, and their ſeveral Deputies. The
 ‘ Clothes

‘ Clothes and Food of the Children are plain and
 ‘ simple. They are bred up in the Principles of
 ‘ Honour, Justice, Courage, Modesty, Clemency,
 ‘ Religion, and Love of their Country ; They are
 ‘ always employed in some Business, except in the
 ‘ times of Eating and Sleeping, which are very short,
 ‘ and two Hours for Diversions, consisting of bo-
 ‘ dily Exercises. They are dressed by Men till four
 ‘ Years of Age, and then are obliged to dress
 ‘ themselves, although their Quality be ever so
 ‘ great ; and the Women Attendants, who are
 ‘ aged proportionably to ours at fifty, perform only
 ‘ the most menial Offices. They are never suffe-
 ‘ red to converse with Servants but go together in
 ‘ small or greater Numbers to take their Diversi-
 ‘ ons, and always in the presence of a Professor,
 ‘ or one of his Deputies ; whereby they avoid
 ‘ those early bad Impressions of Folly and Vice to
 ‘ which our Children are subject. Their Parents
 ‘ are suffered to see them only twice a Year ; the
 ‘ Visit is to last but an hour. They are allowed
 ‘ to kiss the Child at Meeting and Parting ; but a
 ‘ Professor, who always stands by on these occa-
 ‘ sions, will not suffer them to whisper, or use
 ‘ any fondling Expressions, or bring any Presents
 ‘ of Toys, Sweet-Meats, and the like.

‘ The Pension from each Family for the Educa-
 ‘ tion and Entertainment of a Child, upon failure
 ‘ of due Payment, is levied by the Emperor’s Of-
 ‘ ficers.

‘ The *Nurseries* for Children of ordinary Gentlemen,
 ‘ Merchants, Traders, and Handicrafts, are managed
 ‘ proportionably after the same manner ; only
 ‘ those designed for Trades, are put out Apprenti-
 ‘ ces at Eleven Years old, whereas those of Per-
 ‘ sons of Quality continue in their Nurseries till
 ‘ Fifteen, which answers to One and Twenty with
 ‘ us :

us: But the Confinement is gradually lessened for the last three Years.

In the FEMALE NURSERIES, the young Girls of Quality are educated much like the Males, only they are dressed by erderly Servants of their own Sex, but always in the Presence of a Professor or Deputy, till they come to dress themselves, which is at five Years old. And if it be found that these Nurses ever presume to entertain the Girls with frightful or foolish Stories, or the common Follies practised by Chamber Maids among us, they are publicly whipped thrice about the City, imprisoned for a Year, and banished for Life to the most desolate Part of the Country. Thus the YOUNG LADIES there are *as much ashamed of being Cowards and Fools, as the Men*, and despise all personal Ornaments beyond Decency and Cleanliness: Neither did I perceive any Difference in their Education, made by their Difference of Sex, only that the Exercises of the Females were not altogether so robust; and that some Rules were given them relating to domestick Life, and a smaller Compass of Learning was enjoyned them: For the Maxim is, that among People of Quality, a Wife should be *always a reasonable and agreeable Companion, because she cannot always be young*. When the Girls are twelve Years old, which among them is the marriageable Age, their Parents or Guardians take them home, with great Expressions of Gratitude to the Professors, and seldom without Tears of the young Lady and her Companions.

In the *Nurseries of Females of the meaner sort*, Children are instructed in all kinds of Works proper for their Sex, and their several degrees: Those intended for Apprentices, are dismissed at nine Years old, the rest are kept to thirteen.

• The

‘ The meaner Families, who have Children at
 ‘ these Nurseries, are obliged, besides their annual
 ‘ Pensions, which is as low as possible, to return to
 ‘ the Steward of the Nursery a small monthly
 ‘ Share of their Gettings, to be a Portion for the
 ‘ the Child; and therefore all Parents are limited
 ‘ in their Expences by the Law. For the *Lillipu-*
 ‘ *tians* think nothing can be more unjust, than for
 ‘ People, in subservience to their own Appetites, to
 ‘ bring Children into the World, and leave the
 ‘ Burthen of supporting them on the Publick. As to
 ‘ Persons of Quality, they give Security to appro-
 ‘ priate a certain Sum for each Child, suitable to
 ‘ their Condition; and these Funds are always
 ‘ managed with good Husbandry, and the most ex-
 ‘ act Justice.

‘ The *Cottagers* and *Labourers* keep their Children
 ‘ at home, their Business being only to till and cul-
 ‘ tivate their Earth, and therefore their Educati-
 ‘ on is of Little consequence to the Publick; but
 ‘ the Old and Diseased among them are support-
 ‘ ed by HOSPITALS; for *Begging is a Trade unknown*
 ‘ *in this Kingdom.*

After this, the Author to divert, as he imagines,
 the Curious Reader, gives some account of his Domestick,
 during his Residence of Nine Months and 13 Days in
 Lilliput: How Two hundred Sempstresses were employed
 to make him Shirts and Linnen for his Bed and Table;
 with the wonderful Manner of their taking HIS
 MEASURE; Three hundred Taylors to make his Clothes;
 As many Cooks to dress his Victuals: And other use-
 ful and entertaining Particulars of the same Nature
 and Dignity, relating to his Way of Living in that
 Country; Concluding this Chapter with a *Vindica-*
tion of the TREASURER's Lady, with whom he
 he was thought to be somewhat too familiar.

Is

In the VIIth. CHAPTER, *the Author* relates, That *being inform'd of a Design to accuse him of High-Treason,* ' He sometimes thought of standing his ' Tryal ; but having, in his Life, perused many ' STATE TRYALS, which he ever observ'd to TER- ' MINATE AS THE JUDGES THOUGHT FIT to di- ' rect, he durst not rely on so dangerous a Decision : Hereupon *he made his Escape to Blefuscu* where he was generously receiv'd by the Emperor and Em- press ; But having neither *House nor Bed*, and *be- ing forc'd to lie on the Ground* ; he tells us in the VIIIth: and last CHAPTER, how, *by a lucky Acci- dent, he found Means to leave Blefuscu ; and, after some Difficulties, return'd safe to his Native Coun- try.*

The SECOND PART contains the *Author's Voyage to BROBDINGNAG.*

In the 1st. CHAPTER, he acquaints us, That *ha- ving been condemn'd by Nature and Fortune to an active and restless Life, ten Months after his Return, he again left his Native Country, and took shipping in the Downs, in 1702, in the Adventure, bound for Surat.* He had a good Voyage till he pass'd the *Streights of Mada- gascar* ; when he fell into a violent Storm, which he describes : That the long Boat being sent to fetch Water, the *Author went with it to discover the Country ; was left on Shore ; seized by one of the Natives, and carried to a Farmer's House : Which affords him the Occa- sion to give us a Description of the Inhabitants.*

The People of BROBDINGNAG, according to our Author, are, it seems, the Reverse of those of LILLIPUT, as to *Magnitude* ; for as the latter are *Pygmies*, and of the *Dwarfish or Diminutive* kind, so are the other of the *Colossick or Gigantick* ; and every Thing in the Country is proportionable to the Stature and Size of the Inhabitants.

Thus

Thus the *Farmer*, who took up the Author, and at whose House he was first entertain'd, was as tall as an Ordinary Spire Steeple; his Dish was about 24 Foot Diameter; the Table 30 Foot high from the Floor; The Dram-Cup held about three Gallons; the Cat was three times larger than an Ox; and the Mastiff Dog equal to four Elephants; a Child of a Year old made a Squal that might be heard from London Bridge to Chelsea; the Child's Rattle was a hollow Vessel filled with great Stones and fasten'd by a Cable to the Child's Waste; The Nurse's Breast stood prominent six Foot, and could not be less than Sixteen in Circumference; The Nipple was about half the Bigness of the Author's Head, and the Hue both of that and the Dug so varied with Spots, Pimples, and Freckles, that nothing could appear more NAUSEOUS. These and the like ingenious and polite Descriptions cannot but be extreamly pleasant and diverting to all Nurses, Chamber Maids, School-Boys, and all other Admirers of MARVELLOUS and INCREDIBLE Canterbury TALES, and surely, will not a little add to the immortal Fame either of Sir Isaac Bickerstaff, or of my old Acquaintance and Well-Wisher CRISPIN THE EXAMINER; for I will not venture to determine which of the Two has the fairer Title to this Notable Performance!

To pursue our Abstract, the Author tells us next, the Dimensions of his Room, which was between two and 300 Foot Wide, and above 200 high, and of his Bed, which was 20 Yards high: Which by the by, I take to be somewhat incongruous, and disproportion'd to the Breadth and Height of the Room; And he closes the first Chapter with a prodigious Combat with two RATS, in which he came off Victorious; and his good Fortune in easing himself of a stinking Burthen.

Q q q

My

‘ My Mistress, *says he*, was gone about her
 ‘ household Affairs, and had locked me in.
 ‘ The Bed was eight Yards from the Floor.
 ‘ Some natural Necessities required me to get down;
 ‘ I durst not presume to call, and if I had, it would
 ‘ have been in vain, with such a Voice as mine, at
 ‘ so great a Distance as from the Room were I lay
 ‘ to the Kitchen were the Family kept. While I
 ‘ was under these Circumstances, two Rats crept
 ‘ up the Curtains, and ran smelling backwards and
 ‘ forwards on the Bed. One of them came up al-
 ‘ most to my Face, whereupon I rose in a Fright,
 ‘ and drew out my Hanger to defend my self.
 ‘ These horrible Animals had the Boldness to at-
 ‘ tack me on both Sides, and one of them held his
 ‘ Fore-feet at my Collar; but I had the good For-
 ‘ tune to rip up his Belly before he could do me
 ‘ any Mischief. He fell down at my Feet, and the
 ‘ other seeing the Fate of his Comrade, made his
 ‘ Escape, but not without one good Wound on the
 ‘ Back, which I gave him as he fled, and made the
 ‘ Blood run trickling from him. After this Ex-
 ‘ ploit, I walked gently to and fro on the Bed, to
 ‘ recover my Breath and Loss of Spirits.

‘ These Creatures were of the Size of a large
 ‘ Mastiff, but infinitely more nimble and fierce,
 ‘ so that if I had taken off my Belt before I went
 ‘ to sleep, I must have infallibly been torn to pieces
 ‘ and devoured. I measured the Tail of the dead
 ‘ Rat, and found it to be two Yards long, wanting
 ‘ an Inch; but it went against my Stomach to drag
 ‘ the Carcass off the Bed, where it lay still bleed-
 ‘ ing, I observed it had yet some Life, but with a
 ‘ strong Slash cross the Neck I thoroughly dis-
 ‘ patched it.

‘ Soon after my Mistress came into the Room,
 ‘ who seeing me all bloody, ran and took me up in
 ‘ her

‘ her Hand. I pointed to the dead Rat, smiling
 ‘ and making other Signs to shew I was not hurt,
 ‘ whereat she was extremely rejoiced, calling the
 ‘ Maid to take up the dead Rat with a pair of
 ‘ Tongs, and throw it out of the Window. Then
 ‘ she set me on a Table, where I shewed her my
 ‘ Hanger all bloody, and wiping it on the Lappet of
 ‘ my Coat, returned it to the Scabbard. I was pres-
 ‘ sed to do no more than one thing, which ano-
 ‘ ther could not do for me, and therefore endea-
 ‘ voured to make my Mistress understand that I
 ‘ desired to be set down on the Floor; which after
 ‘ she had done, my Bashfulness would not suffer me
 ‘ to express myself farther than by pointing to
 ‘ the Door, and bowing several times. The good
 ‘ Woman with much Difficulty at last perceived
 ‘ what I would be at, and taking me up again
 ‘ in her Hand, walked into the Garden where
 ‘ she set me down. I went on one side about two
 ‘ hundred Yards, and beckoning to her not to look
 ‘ or to follow me, I hid my self between two leaves
 ‘ of Sorrel, and there discharged the Necessities
 ‘ of Nature.

The Author ‘ hopes the gentle Reader will
 ‘ excuse him for dwelling on these, and the like
 ‘ Particulars, which, however insignificant they
 ‘ may appear to groveling vulgar Minds, yet will
 ‘ certainly help a Philosopher to enlarge his
 ‘ Thoughts, and Imagination, and apply them
 ‘ to the Benefit of Publick, as well as private
 ‘ Life.

The SECOND CHAPTER, contains a Description
 of the Farmer’s Daughter; with an Account of the
 Author’s being carried, as a SIGHT, to a Market Town,
 and then to the Metropolis; and the Particulars of his
 Journey. The Ignominy of being carried about as a
 MONSTER, did not affect the Author, because he

Q q q 2

consider’d

consider'd himself to be a PERFECT STRANGER to the Country, and that such a Misfortune could never be charg'd upon him as a Reproach, if ever he should return to England; since the KING of Great Britain himself, in his Condition, must have undergone the same Distress.

By this time, the Author could speak the Language of the Country tolerably well, and perfectly understood every Word that was spoken to him; Besides, he had learned the Alphabet, and could make a Shift to explain a Sentence here and there.

In the THIRD CHAPTER, the Author tells us, That the frequent Labours he underwent, by being shewn tentimes a Day, made, in a few Weeks, a very considerable Change in his Health. The more his Master got by him, the more unsatiable he grew: So that the Author had lost his Stomach, and was almost reduced to a Skeleton. But having had the good Fortune to be sent for to Court, for the Diversion of the Queen and her Ladies, her Majesty bought him of his Master the Farmer, and being surprized at so much Wit and good Sense she found in so diminutive an Animal, she took him in her own hands, and carried him to the King; a Prince of much Gravity, and austere Countenance, to whom he gave an Account of himself, and gave rational Answers to several Questions his Majesty put to him. That after this he disputed with Three of the King's great Scholars, who examined his Shape and Figure, and made several Conjectures and Observations upon him.

One of these Virtuosi, says he, seemed to think that I might be an Embrio, or abortive Birth: But this Opinion was rejected by the other two, who observed my Limbs to be perfect and finished, and that I had lived several Years, as it was manifest from my Beard, the Stumps whereof they plainly discover'd through a magnifying Glass. They would not allow me to be a Dwarf, because my
 Littlefness

‘ Littleſs was beyond all degrees of Compariſon ;
 ‘ for the Queen’s favourite Dwarf, the ſmalleſt ever
 ‘ known in that Kingdom, was near thirty Foot
 ‘ high. After much Debate, they concluded una-
 ‘ nimouſly that I was only *RELPLUM SCALCATH*,
 ‘ which is interpreted literally, *LUSUS NATURÆ*, a
 ‘ Determination exactly agreeable to the *modern Phi-*
 ‘ *loſophy of Europe*, whoſe Profeſſors, diſdaining the
 ‘ old Eviſion of *OCCULT CAUSES*, whereby the
 ‘ Followers of *ARISTOTLE* endeavour, in vain, to
 ‘ diſguiſe their Ignorance, have invented this won-
 ‘ derful Solution of all Difficulties, to the *un-*
 ‘ *ſpeakable Advancement* of humane Knowledge.

‘ After this deciſive Concluſion, I entreated to
 ‘ be heard a Word or two. I applied my ſelf to the
 ‘ King, and aſſured His Maſteſty that I came from
 ‘ a Country which abounded with ſeveral Millions
 ‘ of both Sexes, and of my own Stature ; where the
 ‘ Animals, Trees and Houſes were all in propor-
 ‘ tion, and where, by conſequence, I might be as able
 ‘ to defend my ſelf, and to find Suſtenance as any
 ‘ of his Maſteſty’s Subjects could do here ; which I
 ‘ took to be a full Anſwer to thoſe Gentlemen’s Ar-
 ‘ guments. To this only they replied with a Smile,
 ‘ of Contempt, ſaying that the Farmer had in-
 ‘ ſtructed me very well in my Leſſon. The King,
 ‘ who had a much better underſtanding, diſmiſſ-
 ‘ ſing his learned Men, ſent for the Farmer ; and
 ‘ having firſt examined him privately, and then
 ‘ confronted him with me and the young Girl, his
 ‘ Maſteſty began to think, that what we told him
 ‘ might poſſibly be true. He deſired the Queen to
 ‘ Order, that a particular Care ſhould be taken of
 ‘ Me, and that the *Farmer’s Daughter* ſhould ſtill
 ‘ continue in her Office of tending Me.

Hereupon the Author had an Apartment at Court
 provided for him, and grew in high favour with the Queen,
 inſomuch

inſomuch that ſhe could not dine without him; and therefore he had a Table placed upon the ſame where her Maſteſty eat, juſt at her left Elbow, and a Chair to ſit on. After the Recital of ſome more trifling Particulars, the Author proceeds as follows :

‘ It is the Cuſtom that every *Wednesday*, (which, as I have before obſerved, was their Sabbath) the King and Queen, with the Royal Iſſue of both Sexes, dine together in the Apartment of his Maſteſty, to whom I was now become a great Favourite; and at theſe times my little Chair and Table were placed at his left Hand, before one of the Salt-ſellers. This Prince took a Pleaſure in converſing with me, enquiring into the Manners Religion, Laws, Government, and Learning of *Europe*; wherein I gave him the beſt Account I was able. His Apprehenſion was ſo clear, and his Judgment ſo exact, that he made very wiſe Reflections and Obſervations upon all I ſaid. But, I confeſs, that after I had been a little too copious in talking of my own beloved Country, of our Trade, and Wars by Sea and Land, of our Schiſms in Religion, and Parties in the State; the Prejudices of his Education prevailed ſo far, that he could not forbear taking me up in his right Hand, and ſtroaking me gently with the other, after an hearty Fit of laughing, asked me whether I were a *Whig* or a *Tory*. Then turning to his firſt Miniſter, who waited behind him, with a white Staff near as tall as the Main-Maſt of the *Royal Sovereign*, he obſerved how contemptible a thing was human Grandeur, which could be mimicked by ſuch Diminutive Inſects as I: And yet, ſaid he, I dare engage, theſe Creatures have their Titles and Diſtinctions of Honour, they contrive little Nests and Burrows, that they call Houſes and Cities; they make a
‘ Figure

' Figure in Dress and Equipage ; they love, they
 ' fight, they dispute, they cheat, they betray. And
 ' thus he continued on, while my Colour came and
 ' went several times, with Indignation to hear our
 ' noble Country, the Mistress of Arts and Arms,
 ' the Scourge of *France*, the Arbitress of *Europe*,
 ' the Seat of Virtue, Piety, Honour and Truth,
 ' the Pride and Envy of the World, so contemp-
 ' tuously treated.

' But, as I was not in a Condition to resent In-
 ' juries, so, upon mature Thoughts, I began to
 ' doubt, whether I was injured or no ? For after
 ' having been accustomed several Months to the
 ' Sight and Converse of this People, and observed
 ' every object upon which I cast mine Eyes,
 ' to be of porportionable Magnitude, the Horror
 ' I had first conceived from their Bulk and Aspect.
 ' was so far worn off, that if I had then beheld a
 ' Company of *English* Lords and Ladies in their
 ' Finery and Birth-day Cloaths, acting their several
 ' Parts in the most courtly manner, of strutting,
 ' and bowing, and prating ; to say the Truth, I
 ' should have been strongly tempted to laugh as
 ' much at them, as the King and his Grandees did
 ' at me. Neither, indeed, could I forbear smiling
 ' at my self, when the Queen used to place me upon
 ' her Hand towards a Looking-glass, by which both
 ' our Persons appeared before me in full View to-
 ' gether ; and there could nothing be more ridi-
 ' culous than the Comparison : So that I really
 ' began to imagine my self dwindled many degrees
 ' below my usual Size.

The 3d. CHAPTER concludes with the Author's
 Quarrels with the *Queen's Dwarf*, who being of the
 lowest Stature in that Country, became Insolent at seeing
 a Creature so much beneath him.

In

In the 4th CHAPTER, the Country is described, and a Proposal offer'd for Correcting modern Maps and Charts. The Author gives some Account of the King's Palace, and of the Metropolis, of his Way of Travelling, in a Box, or Closet; and of the chief Temple: And to shew his DELICATE TASTE in the Choice of IMAGES; we shall give our Readers the following Sample.

' One Day, says he, the Governess ordered our Coach-Man to stop at several Shops, where the Beggars watching their Opportunity, crouded to the sides of the Coach, and gave me the most horrible Spectacles that ever an *English* Eye beheld. There was a Woman with a Cancer in her Breast, swelled to a monstrous Size, full of Holes, in two or three of which I could have easily crept, and covered my whole Body. There was a Fellow with a Wen in his Neck, larger than five Wool-packs; and another with a couple of wooden Legs, each about twenty Foot high. But, the most hateful Sight of all was the Lice crawling on their Cloaths. I could see distinctly the Limbs of those Vermin with my naked Eye, much better than those of an *European* Louse through a Microscope, and their Snouts with which they rooted like Swine. They were the first I had ever beheld, and I should have been curious enough to dissect one of them, if I had proper Instruments (which I unluckily left behind me in the Ship) although indeed the Sight was so nauseous, that it perfectly turned my Stomach.' And so will such filthy and ugly Descriptions turn the Stomach of any Person, who has the least Tincture of *Politeness*.

This Consideration gives me a Suspicion that these Chimerical or Allegorical Travels were not written either by Sir *Isaac Bickerstaff*, or by the famous Author

thor of the *Tale of a Tub*, who both must be allowed to be Men of the nicest Breeding: And I am confirm'd in this Opinion by the Narrative he gives us in the Vth. CHAPTER, of *several Adventures that happen'd to him*, particularly, the following: ' The Maids of Honour, says the Author, often invited *Glumdalclitch* (the Governess) to their Apartments, and desired she would bring me along with her, on purpose to have the Pleasure of seeing and touching me. They would often Strip me naked from Top to Toe, and lay me at full length in their Bosoms; wherewith I was much disgusted, because, to say the Truth, a very offensive Smell came from their Skins, which I do not mention or intend to the Disadvantage of those excellent Ladies, for whom I have all manner of Respect, but I conceive that my Sense was more acute in Proportion to my Littleness, and that those illustrious Persons were no more disagreeable to their Lovers, or to each other, than People of the same Quality are with us in *England*. And, after all, I found their natural Smell was much more supportable than when they used Perfumes, under which I immediately Swooned away. I cannot forget that an Intimate Friend of mine in *Lilliput*, took the Freedom, in a warm Day, when I had used a good deal of Exercise, to complain of a strong Smell about me, although I am as little faulty that way as most of my Sex: But I suppose his Faculty of Smelling was as nice with regard to me, as mine was to that of this People. Upon this Point, I cannot forbear doing Justice to the Queen my Mistress, and *Glumdalclitch* my Nurse, whose Persons were as Sweet as those of any Lady in *England*.

R r r

' That

‘ That which gave me most Uneasiness among
 ‘ these Maids of Honour, when my Nurse carried me
 ‘ to Visit them, was to see them use me without any
 ‘ manner of Ceremony, like a Creature who had
 ‘ no sort of Consequence. For, they would Strip
 ‘ themselves to the Skin, and put on their Smocks
 ‘ in my Presence, while I was placed on their
 ‘ Toylet directly before their naked Bodies, which,
 ‘ I am sure, to me was very far from being a temp-
 ‘ ting Sight, or from giving me any other Emotions
 ‘ than those of Horror and Disgust. Their Skins
 ‘ appeared so coarse and uneven, so variously co-
 ‘ loured, when I saw them near, with a Mole here
 ‘ and there as broad as a Trencher, and Hairs hang-
 ‘ ing from it thicker than Pack-threads, to say no-
 ‘ thing further concerning the rest of their Persons.
 ‘ Neither did they at all scruple, while I was by, to
 ‘ discharge what they had drunk, to the Quantity
 ‘ of at least two Hogheads, in a Vessel that held
 ‘ above three Tuns. The handsomest among these
 ‘ Maids of Honour, a pleasant frolicksome Girl of
 ‘ Sixteen, would sometimes set me astride upon
 ‘ one of her Nipples, with many other Tricks,
 ‘ wherein the Reader will excuse me for not be-
 ‘ ing over particular. But I was so much dis-
 ‘ pleased, That I intreated *Glumdalclitch* to con-
 ‘ trive some Excuse for not seeing that young Lady
 ‘ any more.’

After some other facetious Adventures, the Au-
 thor acquaints us, *that the greatest Danger he ever un-*
derwent in that Kingdom, was from a Monkey, who be-
longed to one of the Clerks of the Kitchen; and who ha-
ving put him in imminent Danger of his Life,
was thereupon put to Death, and an Order made,
that no such Animal should be kept about the Palace :
 But so fertile is our Author’s Fancy in filthy Ima-
 ges,

ges, that he cannot forbear concluding the 5th Chapter with the following Story, viz.

‘ The Girl (his Governess) who had been out of
 ‘ Order, was carried by her Governess to take the
 ‘ Air about an Hour’s Distance, or thirty Miles, from
 ‘ Town. They alighted out of the Coach near a
 ‘ small Foot path in a Field, and *Glumdalclitch* set-
 ‘ ting down my travelling Box, I went out of
 ‘ it to walk. There was a Cow-Dung in the Path,
 ‘ and I must needs try my Activity, by attempting
 ‘ to leap over it. I took a Run, but unfortunately
 ‘ jumped short, and found my self just in the Mid-
 ‘ dle up to my Knees. I waded through with
 ‘ some Difficulty, and one of the Foot-men wiped
 ‘ me as clean as he could with his Handkerchief, for
 ‘ I was filthily bemired, and my Nurse confined me
 ‘ to my Box till we returned home; where the
 ‘ Queen was soon informed of what had passed,
 ‘ and the Foot-man spread it about the Court;
 ‘ so that all the Mirth, for some Days, was at
 ‘ my Expence.’

In the VIth CHAPTER, the Author recounts his Contrivances to please the King and Queen; and in particular, his Skill in *Musick*: After which, leaving off *Trifling*, he satisfies the *King’s Inquiries into the STATE of EUROPE*, which he relates to him, and gives us the KING’S OBSERVATIONS THEREON, into the Bargain.

‘ The King, *says he*, who was a Prince of ex-
 ‘ cellent understanding, would frequently order
 ‘ that I should be brought in my Box, and set upon
 ‘ the Table in his Closet: He would then com-
 ‘ mand me to bring one of my Chairs out of the
 ‘ Box, and sit down within three yards Distance
 ‘ upon the Top of the Cabinet, which brought me
 ‘ almost to a level with his Face. In this Manner
 ‘ I had several Conversations with him. I one

R r r 2.

‘ Day

‘ Day took the Freedom to tell his Majesty, that
 ‘ the Contempt he discovered towards *Europe*, and
 ‘ the rest of the World, did not seem answerable
 ‘ to those excellent Qualities of the Mind he was
 ‘ Master of. That Reason did not extend it self
 ‘ with the Bulk of the Body : On the contrary,
 ‘ we observed in our Country, that the tallest Per-
 ‘ sons were usually least provided with it. That
 ‘ among other Animals, Bees and Ants, had the
 ‘ Reputation of more Industry, Art, and Sagacity,
 ‘ than many of the larger Kinds ; and that, as
 ‘ inconsiderable as he took me to be, I hoped I
 ‘ might live to do his Majesty some signal Service.
 ‘ The King heard me with Attention, and began to
 ‘ conceive a much better Opinion of me than he
 ‘ had ever before. He desired I would give him
 ‘ as exact an Account of the Government of *Eng-*
 ‘ *land*, as I possibly could ; because, as fond as
 ‘ Princes commonly are of their own Customs,
 ‘ (for so he conjectured of their Monarchs by my
 ‘ former Discourse,) he should be glad to hear of
 ‘ any thing that might deserve Imitation.

‘ Imagine with thy self, courteous Reader, how
 ‘ often I then wished for the Tongue of *Demost-*
 ‘ *henes* or *Cicero*, that might have enabled me to
 ‘ celebrate the Praise of my own dear native Coun-
 ‘ try, in a Style equal to its Merits and Felicity.

‘ I Began my Discourse by informing his Majesty
 ‘ that our Dominions consisted of two Islands,
 ‘ which composed three mighty Kingdoms under
 ‘ one Sovereign, besides our Plantations in *America*.
 ‘ I dwelt long upon the Fertility of our Soil, and
 ‘ the Temperature of our Climate. I then spoke
 ‘ at large upon the Constitution of an *English* Par-
 ‘ liament, partly made up of an Illustrious Bo-
 ‘ dy called the House of Peers, Persons of the
 ‘ noblest Blood, and of the most ancient and am-
 ‘ ple

‘ ple Patrimonies. I described that extraordinary
 ‘ Care always taken of their Education in Arts
 ‘ and Arms, to qualify them for being Counsellors
 ‘ both to the King and Kingdom ; to have a share
 ‘ in the Legislature ; to be Members of the High-
 ‘ est Court of Judicature, from whence there could
 ‘ be no Appeal ; and to be Champions always
 ‘ ready for the Defence of their Prince and Coun-
 ‘ try, by their Valour, Conduct and Fidelity.

‘ That these were the Ornament and Bulwark of
 ‘ the Kingdom, worthy Followers of their most re-
 ‘ nowned Ancestors, whose Honour had been the
 ‘ Reward of their Virtue, from which their Poste-
 ‘ rity were never once known to degenerate. To
 ‘ these were joyned several Holy Persons ; as part
 ‘ of that Assembly under the Title of Bishops,
 ‘ whose peculiar Business it is to take care of Re-
 ‘ ligion, and of those who instruct the People
 ‘ therein. These were searched, and sought out,
 ‘ through the whole Nation, by the Prince and his
 ‘ wisest Counsellors, among such of the Priest-hood
 ‘ as were most deservedly distinguished by the
 ‘ Sanctity of their Lives, and the Depth of their
 ‘ Erudition, who were indeed the spiritual Fa-
 ‘ thers of the Clergy and the People.

‘ That, the other Part of the Parliament con-
 ‘ sisted of an Assembly called the House of Com-
 ‘ mons, who were all principal Gentlemen, freely
 ‘ picked and culled out by the People themselves,
 ‘ for their great Abilities and Love of their Coun-
 ‘ try, to represent the Wisdom of the whole Na-
 ‘ tion. And these two Bodies make up the most
 ‘ august Assembly in *Europe*, to whom, in Conjun-
 ‘ ction with the Prince, the whole Legislature is
 ‘ committed.

‘ I then descended to the *Courts of Justice*, over
 ‘ which the Judges, those venerable Sages and In-
 ‘ terpreters

' terpreters of the Law presided, for determining
 ' the disputed Rights and Properties of Men, as
 ' well as for the Punishment of Vice, and Protection
 ' of Innocence. I mentioned the prudent Management
 ' of our Treasury, the Valour and Achievements of our
 ' Forces by Sea and Land. I computed the Number of our
 ' People, by reckoning how many Millions there might
 ' be of each religious Sect, or political Party among us.
 ' I did not omit even our Sports and Pastimes, or any
 ' other Particular which I thought might redound
 ' to the Honour of my Country. And I finished
 ' all with a brief historical Account of Affairs
 ' and Events in *England* for about an hundred Years
 ' past.

' This Conversation was not ended under five Audiences,
 ' each of several Hours, and the King heard the whole
 ' with great Attention, frequently taking Notes of what
 ' I spoke, as well as Memorandums of all Questions he
 ' intended to ask me.

' When I had put an End to these long Discourses,
 ' his Majesty, in a sixth Audience, consulting his
 ' Notes, proposed many Doubts, Queries, and Objections,
 ' upon every Article. He asked what Methods were used to
 ' cultivate the Minds and Bodies of our YOUNG NOBILITY,
 ' and in what kind of Business they commonly spent the
 ' first and teachable part of their Lives. What Course
 ' was taken to supply that Assembly when any noble
 ' Family became extinct? What Qualifications were
 ' necessary in those who are to be created NEW LORDS;
 ' Whether the Humour of the Prince, a Sum of Money
 ' to a Court Lady, or a Prime Minister, or a Design of
 ' strengthening a Party opposite to the publick Interest
 ' ever happened to be Motives in those Advancements?
 ' What share of Knowledge

‘ Knowledge these Lords had in the Laws of their
 ‘ Country, and how they came by it, so as to en-
 ‘ able them to decide the Properties of their Fel-
 ‘ low Subjects in the LAST RESORT! Whether
 ‘ they were always so free from Avarice, Partiali-
 ‘ ties, or Want; that a Bribe, or some other
 ‘ sinister View, could have no Place among them?
 ‘ Whether those holy Lords, I spoke of, were al-
 ‘ ways promoted to that Rank upon account of
 ‘ their Knowledge in religious Matters, and the
 ‘ Sanctity of their Lives, had never been Compli-
 ‘ ers with the Times, while they were common
 ‘ Priests, or slavish prostitute Chaplains to some
 ‘ Nobleman, whose Opinions they continued ser-
 ‘ vilely to follow after they were admitted into
 ‘ that Assembly?

‘ He then desired to know, what Arts were pra-
 ‘ ctised in electing those whom I called COMMO-
 ‘ NERS? Whether a Stranger, with a strong Purse,
 ‘ might not influence the vulgar Voters to chuse
 ‘ him before their own Landlord, or the most con-
 ‘ siderable Gentleman in the Neighbourhood? How
 ‘ it came to pass, that People were so violently
 ‘ bent upon getting into this Assembly, which I
 ‘ allowed to be a great Trouble and Expence, often
 ‘ to the Ruin of their Families, without any Salary
 ‘ or Pension: Because this appeared such an exalted
 ‘ Strain of Virtue and publick Spirit, that his Ma-
 ‘ jesty seemed to doubt, it might possibly not be al-
 ‘ ways sincere; And he desired to know, whether
 ‘ such Zealous Gentlemen could have any Views of
 ‘ refunding themselves for the Charges and Trou-
 ‘ ble they were at, by sacrificing the publick Good
 ‘ to the Designs of a Weak and Vicious Prince, in
 ‘ Conjunction with a Corrupted Ministry? He mul-
 ‘ tiplied his Questions, and sifted me thoroughly
 ‘ upon every Part of this Head, proposing number-
 ‘ less

‘ less Enquiries and Objections, which I think it
 ‘ not prudent or convenient to repeat.

‘ Upon what I said, in relation to our COURTS
 ‘ OF JUSTICE, his Majesty desired to be satisfied in
 ‘ several Points : And, this I was the better able to
 ‘ do, having been formerly almost ruined by a long
 ‘ Suit in the CHANCERY, which was decreed for
 ‘ me with Costs. He asked, what Time was usu-
 ‘ ally spent in determining between Right and
 ‘ Wrong, and what Degree of Expence ? Whe-
 ‘ ther ADVOCATES and Orators had Liberty to plead
 ‘ in Causes manifestly known to be unjust, vexati-
 ‘ ous, or oppressive ? Whether Party in Religion or
 ‘ Politicks, were observed to be of any Weight in
 ‘ the Scale of Justice ? Whether those pleading
 ‘ Orators were Persons educated in the General
 ‘ Knowledge of Equity, or only in provincial, na-
 ‘ tional, and other local Customs ? Whether they
 ‘ or their Judges had any Part in PENNING THOSE
 ‘ LAWS which they assumed the Liberty of inter-
 ‘ preting and glossing upon, at their Pleasure ?
 ‘ Whether they had ever, at distant Times, plead-
 ‘ ed for and against the same cause, and cited Pre-
 ‘ cedents to prove contrary Opinions ? Whether
 ‘ they were a rich or a Poor Corporation ? Whe-
 ‘ ther they received any pecuniary Reward for
 ‘ pleading or delivering their Opinions ? And par-
 ‘ ticularly, whether they were ever admitted as
 ‘ *Members in the Lower Senate ?*

‘ He fell next upon the Management of our
 ‘ TREASURY, and said, he thought my Memory
 ‘ had failed me, because I computed our Taxes at
 ‘ about five or six Millions a Year, and when I came
 ‘ to mention the Issues, he found they sometimes
 ‘ amounted to more than double ; for the Notes he
 ‘ had taken were very particular in this Point, be-
 ‘ cause he hoped, as he told me, that the Know-
 ‘ ledge

ledge of our Conduct might be useful to him,
 and he could not be deceived in his Calculations.
 But, if what I told him were true ; he was still at
 a Loss how a Kingdom could run out its Estate
 like a private Person. He asked me, who were
 our Creditors ; and where we should find Money
 to pay them ? He wonder'd to hear me talk of such
 chargeable and extensive Wars ; that certainly
 we must be a quarrellsome People, or live among
 very bad Neighbours, and that our Generals must
 needs be richer than our Kings. He asked, what
 Business we had out of our own Islands, unless
 upon the Score of Trade or Treaty, or to defend
 the Coasts with our Fleet ? Above all, he was
 amazed to hear me talk of a MERCENARY STAN-
 DING ARMY in the midst of PEACE, and among
 a FREE PEOPLE. He said, if we were governed
 by our own Consent, in the Persons of our Re-
 presentatives, he could not imagine of whom we
 were afraid, or against whom we were to fight,
 and would hear my Opinion, whether a private
 Man's House might not better be defended by him-
 self, his Children, and Family, than by *half a do-*
zen Rascals, picked up at a Venture in the Streets, for
small Wages, who might get an hundred Times more by
cutting their Throats ?

He laughed at my odd Kind of Arithmetick
 (as he was pleased to call it) in reckoning the
 Numbers of our People by a Computation drawn
 from the SEVERAL SECTS among us in RELIGION
 and POLITICKS. He said, he knew no Reason,
 why those who entertain Opinions prejudicial to
 the Publick, should be obliged to change, or
 should not be obliged to conceal them. And as
 it was Tyranny in any Government to require
 the first, so it was Weakness not to enforce the
 second ; For a Man may be allowed to keep

S f f

Poisons

POISONS in his Closet, BUT NOT TO VEND them about FOR CORDIALS.

He observed, that among the Diversions of our Nobility and Gentry, I had mentioned GAMING. He desired to know, at what Age this Entertainment was usually taken up, and when it was laid down? How much of their Time it employed, whether it ever went so high, as to affect their Fortunes: Whether mean vicious People, by their Dexterity in that Art, might not arrive at great Riches, and sometimes keep out the very Nobles in Dependance, as well as habituate them to vile Companions, wholly take them from the Improvement of their Minds, and force them, by the Losses they have received, to learn and practice that infamous Dexterity upon others?

He was perfectly astonished with the historical Account I gave him of our AFFAIRS *during the last Century*, protesting it was only an Heap of CONSPIRACIES, REBELLIONS, MURDERS, MASSACRES, REVOLUTIONS, BANISHMENTS, the very worst Effects that AVARICE, FACTION, HYPOCRISY, PERFIDIOUSNESS, CRUELTY, RAGE, MADNESS, HATRED, ENVY, LUST, MALICE, or AMBITION, could produce.

His Majesty, in another Audience, was at the Pains to re-capitulate the Sum of all I had spoken; compared the Questions he made with the Answers I had given; then taking me into his Hands, and stroaking me gently, delivered himself in these Words, which I shall never forget, nor the Manner he spoke them in: *My little Friend GRILDRIG, you have made a most admirable Panegyrick upon your Country: You have clearly proved, that Ignorance, Idleness and Vice may be sometimes the only Ingredients for qualifying a Legislator: That Laws are best explained, interpreted and applied*
by

by those whose Interest and Abilities lie in perverting, confounding and eluding them. I observe among you, some Lines of an Institution, which in its Original might have been tolerable, but these half erased, and the rest wholly blurred and blotted by Corruptions. It doth not appear from all you have said, how any one VIRTUE is required towards the Procurement of any one Station among you, much less that Men were ennobled on Account of their Virtue; that Priests were advanced for their Piety or Learning; Soldiers, for their Conduct or Valour; Judges, for their Integrity; Senators, for the Love of their Country; or Counsellors for their Wisdom. As for yourself (continued the King) who have spent the greatest Part of your Life in Travelling, I am well disposed to hope, you may hitherto have escaped many Vices of your Country. But by what I have gathered from your own Relation, and the Answers I have, with much Pains, wringed and extorted from you, I cannot but conclude, the Bulk of your Natives to be the most pernicious Race of little ODDIOUS VERMIN, that Nature ever suffered to crawl upon the Surface of the Earth.

In the VIIth. CHAPTER, the Author makes a faint or rather Ironical Apology, for laying to open View the Nakedness of his Native Country: Nothing says he, but an extreme Love of Truth, could have hindered me from concealing this Part of my Story. It was in vain to discover my Resentments which were always turn'd into Ridicule; and I was forced to rest with Patience, while my Noble and most beloved Country, was so injuriously treated ——— But great Allowances should be given to a King, who lives wholly secluded from the rest of the World, and must therefore be altogether unacquainted with the Manners and Customs that most prevail in other Nations: The Want of which Knowledge will ever produce many Prejudices, and a Narrowness of Thinking,

ing, from which we, and the politer Countries of Europe, are wholly exempted. And it were hard, if so remote a Prince's Notions of Virtue and Vice, were to be offer'd as a Standard for all Mankind.

To confirm, as the Author ironically pretends, what he has said, and to shew the miserable Effects of a confined Education, he inserts here a Passage that will hardly obtain belief. He tells us, That in hopes to ingratiate himself farther into the King's Favour, he acquainted him with the Invention of Gun-Powder, the use of great Gun, Cannon - Balls, Chain-Shot, and Bombs, with their terrible Effects; and offer'd to teach his Majesty's Workmen the manner of Compounding and making up those dreadful Instruments of Destruction; which would batter down the whole Metropolis, if ever it should pretend to dispute his absolute Commands. ' But, adds he, the King was struck with Horror at the Description I had given of those terrible Engines, and the Proposal I had made. He was amazed, how so impotent and groveling an Insect as I (*these were his Expressions*) could entertain such inhuman Ideas; and in so familiar a manner, as to appear wholly unmoved at all the Scenes of Blood and Desolation, which I had painted as the common Effects of those destructive Machines, whereof he said, *some evil Genius, Enemy to Mankind, must have been the first Contriver*. As for himself, he protested, that although few things delighted him so much as new Discoveries in Art or in Nature, yet he would rather lose half his Kingdom, than be privy to such a secret, which he commanded me, as I valued my Life, never to mention any more.

Upon this, the Author makes this Reflection: ' A strange Effect of narrow Principles and Short Views! ' That a Prince possess'd of every Quality which ' procures

' procures Veneration, Love, and Esteem; of strong
 ' Parts, great Wisdom, and profound Learning,
 ' endued with admirable Talents for Government,
 ' should from a *nice unnecessary Scruple*, whereof in
 ' *Europe* we can have no Conception, let slip the Op-
 ' portunity put into his hands, that would have
 ' made him absolute Master of the Lives, the Li-
 ' berties and the Fortunes of his People ! I take
 ' this Defect among them to have risen from their
 ' Ignorance, they not having hitherto reduced Po-
 ' LITICKS into a SCIENCE, as the more acute Wits
 ' of *Europe* have done. For I remember, in a Dis-
 ' course, one Day, with the King, when I hap-
 ' pened to say, there were several thousand Books
 ' among us written upon the *Art of Government*,
 ' it gave him (directly contrary to my Intention)
 ' a very mean Opinion of our Understandings.
 ' He professed both to abominate and despise all
 ' MYSTERY, REFINEMENT, and INTRIGUE, either
 ' in a *Prince* or a *Minister*. He could not tell what
 ' I meant by SECRETS OF STATE, where an Enemy
 ' or some Rival Nation were not in the Case.
 ' He confined the Knowledge of Governing within
 ' very *narrow Bounds*, to *common Sense* and *Reason*
 ' to *Justice* and *Lenity*; to the *speedy Determination*
 ' of civil and criminal causes; with some other
 ' obvious Topicks which are not worth considering.
 ' And, he gave it for his Opinion, that whoever
 ' could make two Ears of Corn, or two Blades of
 ' Grass to grow upon a spot of Ground where
 ' only one grew before, would deserve better of
 ' Mankind, and do more essential Service to his
 ' Country, than the whole Race of *Politicians* put
 ' together.

' The Learning, *continues* he, of this People is
 ' very defective, consisting only in Morality Hi-
 ' story,

‘ story, Poetry, and Mathematicks, wherein they
 ‘ must be allowed to excel. But, the last of these
 ‘ is wholly applied to what may be useful in Life,
 ‘ to the Improvements of Agriculture and all me-
 ‘ chanical Arts; so that among us it would be lit-
 ‘ tle esteemed. And as to Ideas, Entities, Abstra-
 ‘ ctions and Transcendentals, I could never drive the
 ‘ least Conception into their Heads.

‘ No Law of that Country must exceed in Words
 ‘ the Number of Letters in their Alphabet, which
 ‘ consists only in two and twenty. But, indeed, few
 ‘ of them extend even to that Length. They are
 ‘ expressed in the most plain and simple Terms,
 ‘ wherein those People are not mercurial enough
 ‘ to discover above one Interpretation: And to
 ‘ write a Comment upon any Law is a capital
 ‘ Crime. As to the Decision of civil Causes or Pro-
 ‘ ceedings against Criminals, their Precedents are
 ‘ so few, that they have little Reason to boast of
 ‘ any extraordinary Skill in either.

‘ They have had the Art of PRINTING, as well
 ‘ as the *Chinese*, time out of mind: But their
 ‘ Libraries are not very large; for that of the
 ‘ King’s, which is reckoned the biggest, doth not
 ‘ amount to above a thousand Volumes.—
 ‘ Their STYLE is clear, masculine, and smooth, but
 ‘ not florid, for they avoid nothing more than mul-
 ‘ tiplying unnecessary Words, or using various
 ‘ Expressions.— As to MILITARY AFFAIRS, they
 ‘ boast that the King’s Army consists of an Hun-
 ‘ dred and seventy six thousand Foot, and thirty
 ‘ two thousand Horse: If that may be called an
 ‘ Army which is made up of Tradesmen in the
 ‘ several Cities, and Farmers in the Country, whose
 ‘ Commanders are only the Nobility and Gentry,
 ‘ without Pay or Reward. They are, indeed, per-
 ‘ fect

' felt enough in their Exercises, and under very
 ' good Discipline, wherein I saw no great Merit;
 ' for how should it be otherwise, where every Far-
 ' mer is under the Command of his own Landlord,
 ' and every Citizen under that of the principal
 ' Men in his own City, chosen after the Manner
 ' of *Venice* by *Ballot*? — I was curious to know
 ' how this Prince, to whose Dominions there is
 ' no Access, from any other Country, came to
 ' think of Armies, or to teach his People the Pra-
 ' ctice of military Discipline. But I was soon in-
 ' formed, both by Conversation, and reading their
 ' Histories: For, in the Course of many Ages they
 ' have been troubled with the same Disease to
 ' which so many other Governments are subject;
 ' the Nobility often contending for Power, the
 ' People for Liberty, and the King for absolute
 ' Dominion. All which, however happily tem-
 ' pered by the Laws of the Kingdom, have been
 ' sometimes violated by each of the three Parties,
 ' and have, once or more, occasioned civil Wars, the
 ' last whereof was happily put an End to by this
 ' Prince's Grand-father, by a general Composition;
 ' and the Militia, then settled with common Con-
 ' sent, hath been ever since kept in the strictest
 ' Duty.

In the VIIIth and last CHAPTER, the Author
attends the King and Queen in their Progress to the
Frontiers; and then very particularly relates the man-
ner in which he left the Country, and return'd to Eng-
land.

In our next we shall present our Readers with
 an Abstract of what's most useful and entertaining
 in the 3d and 4th Parts of these ALLEGORICAL
 TRAVELS, with REFLECTIONS on the whole Per-
 formance.

From

Noble Order of the **T H I S T L E**, by the Right Honourable *James* Earl of *Finlater*, Commissioner appointed by His Majesty for that End, to his Grace *James* Duke of *Hamilton*, was performed, in the most solemn Manner, at his Majesty's Palace of *Holy-wood-house*. After the Ceremony was over, the Duke entertain'd the Commissioners, the Nobility, and many Gentlemen then present, in a most splendid manner.

On *Tuesday*, the 29th of *November* his Majesty in Council, was pleased to order a Proclamation to be published, signifying, That the Parliament of Great Britain, which stood prorogued to *Thursday*, the 8th of *December* next, should be further prorogued to *Tuesday* the 17th Day of *January* following: At which time they were to sit, for the Dispatch of divers Weighty and important Affairs.

The same Day, the Right Honourable the Lord Viscount *Lonsdale*, by his Majesty's Command, took the Oaths appointed to be taken, instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, as Constable of the Tower of London; and as Lord Lieutenant of the Tower-Hamlets, and likewise the Oath of Constable of the Tower of London.

At the same time, it was declared, that his Majesty in Council had appointed the Sheriffs for the Year ensuing, in manner following viz.

T t c

Berks

Worcester, William Dowdeswell, of Pool
Court, Esq;

Wilts, John Mills, of Cherryl, Esq;

South-Wales.

Brecon, Richard Portrey, of Yuiskedwin,
Esq;

Carmarthen, Philip Jones, of Lethernoyath.

Cardigan, Lewis Lewis, of Dolecletwr.

Glamorgan, Francis Popham, Esq;

Pembroke, Sir Richard Walters, Knt.

Radnor, Henry Williams, of Sceulas, Esq;

North-Wales.

Anglesea, Henry Morgan, of Henblas, Esq;

Carnarvon, Hugh Winne, of Waine, Esq;

Denbigh, Humphry Brereton, of Burras,
Esq;

Flint, Broughton Whitehall, of Brough-
ton, Esq;

Merioneth, William Winne, of Taltreiddyn,
Esq;

Montgomery, Athelustan Owen, of Rhwfaifan,
Esq;

Some Days before, Sir Orlando Bridg- *Preferments in*
man Bart. was made Auditor-General *their Royal*
to their Royal Highnesses the Prince *Highnesses Fa-*
and Princess of Wales, in the Room of *mily.*
Mr. Trevor deceased; Mr. Hales, Clerk
of the Board of Green-Cloth, in the room
of Sir Orlando; Mr. Clayton Equerry, in
the room of Mr. Hales; the Honourable
Mr. Fitzwilliams, Son to the Lord Vis-
count Fitzwilliams of the Kingdom of
Ireland, Page of Honour in the room of
Mr. Clayton; And Mr. Pailleret Wri-
ting-Master to his Highness Prince Wil-
liam.

Bridge Water-Works, the following Gentlemen were chosen Directors, viz.

Mr. Joseph Beastew,	Mr. Ward Smith,
Mr. John Bodicoate,	Mr. John Stafford,
Mr. John le Clerc de Kerly,	Mr. George Strode,
Mr. John Jenkins,	Mr. Thomas Strode,
Mr. George Monke,	
Mr. Samuel Lesingham, Treasurer.	

About this time, it was declared that Lord Waldegrave the Rt. Honourable the Lord Waldegrave, Master of the Robes to his Majesty, in the room of the Earl of Cadogan deceased; that Robert Hardy Esq; ^{Mr. Hardy Purveyor of the King's Works.} was appointed Surveyor of his Majesty's Works and Buildings, in the room of James Moore Esq; deceased; And that Captain Digby Dent was appointed to command the *Lenox*, a third Rate Man of War, lately put in Commission, and order'd for the *West-Indies*.

The ECCLESIASTICAL PREFERMENTS, which, since our last, are come to our Knowledge are as follows, viz.

The Reverend Mr. Harris, presented by his Majesty to the Rectory of *Gravesend* and the Vicarage of *Northfleet* in the County of *Kent*, vacant by the Resignation of the Rev. Mr. Ayerst.

Ecclesiastical Preferments and Promotions.

The Reverend Mr. William Godly, presented to the Rectory of *Lockington* in the County of *York*, void by the Death of the Rev. Mr. Witty.

The Reverend Mr. Rishton to the Vicarage of *Almonbury* in the County and Diocese of *York*.

The

The Reverend Mr. *Robinson*, to the Rectory of *Roose* in the County and Diocese of *York*.

The Reverend Mr. *Robert Holden*, to the Rectory of *Ashton upon Trent* in the County of *Derby*.

The Reverend Mr. *George Lacy*, to the Rectory of *Melbury* in *Dorsetshire*, by Col. *Horner*.

The Reverend Mr. *John Frewen* to the Vicarage of *Fairlight*, in the County of *Suffex*.

The Reverend Mr. *Thomas Lloyd*, presented to the Rectory of *Lansannan* in the County of *Denbigh*, void by the Death of the Rev. Mr. *Williams*.

The Reverend Mr. *White Kennet*, Son to the Lord Bishop of *Peterborough*, to the Rectory of *Alwalton* in the County of *Huntington*.

The Reverend Mr. *Richard Nairn*, to the Livings of *All Saints* and *S. Clements*, in *Hastings*, in the County of *Suffex*, vacant by the Death of the Reverend Mr. *Cranston*.

The Reverend Mr. *William Harvey*, was lately admitted to the perpetual Curacy of *Littleton* in *Hampshire* in the Gift of the Dean and Chapter of *Winchester*.

The Reverend Mr. *John Haynes*, presented to the Rectory of *Hinstock* in the County of *Salop* and Diocese of *Litchfield* and *Coventry*, vacant by the Death of the Reverend Mr. *Griffith Vaughan*.

The Reverend Mr. *Ayerst*, late Rector of *Gravesend*, Vicar of *Northfleet*, and
Prebendary

Prebendary of *Canterbury*, presented to the Rectory of *Sturmouth* in *Kent*, void by the Resignation of the Reverend Mr. *Harris*.

The Rev. Mr. *Robert Leyborn*, presented to the Rectory of *Long Marton* in the County of *Westmoreland*.

The Rev. Mr. *Nicholas Luxdale* (presented by the Rt. Hon. the Lord Chancellor) to the Vicarage of *Ronron* in the County of *Stafford*, and Diocess of *Litchfield and Coventry*.

The Rev. Mr. *Peter Cassy*, to the Vicarage of *Norton*, in the County of *Worcester*.

The Reverend Mr. *Humphrey Lloyd* to the Rectory of *Fredington* in the said County.

The Reverend Mr. *Forester*, to the Rectory of *Harvington* in the County of *Worcester*, void by the Resignation of the Rev. Mr. *Woodroffe*.

The Reverend Mr. *John Shan*, to the Rectory of *Frendish*, in the County of *Bedford*.

The Reverend Mr. *John Francis*, jun. (by *Henry Parcey Esq*; Member of Parliament for *Boston* in *Lincolnshire*) to the Vicarage of *Friskney* in the said County, void by the Death of the Reverend Mr. *Cooper*.

About this time, we heard from *Cambridge*, that the Reverend Dr. *Craven*, Master of *Sidney College*, was chosen Vice Chancellor of that University, in the Room of the Reverend Dr. *Davies*, Master of *Queen's*; but that Dr. *Ayloff* had

gue, and *Manchester*; the Earl of *Selkirke*, the Lords *Londsdale*, *Waldegrave*, *Ranelagh* and *Palmston*; the Duke of *Portland* being Chief Mourner, supported by the Earls of *Essex* and *Albemarle*.

About the same time, the Corpse of the late Countess of *Dover* was put on Board a Ship for *Bruges* in *Flanders*. By her Death, a great Estate, being a Grant of the Crown, fell to the Duke of *Portland*, who had the Reversion of it. She left, by Will, above 1000*l.* to Sir *Jermyn Davers*, Bart. about 4000*l.* to other Relations and Servants, and the Residue to Major *Gibbs*, her Executor.

Mr. Lisle
married

On Tuesday the 8th ——— *Lisle*, of *Moyle's Court* in *Hampshire*, Esq; was married to Mrs. *Bush*, a Fortune of 60,000*l.* and upwards.

John Waller
Esq; dies.

The Day before died at his Lodgings in *Hatton-Garden*, John Waller Esq; of *Gregory's* near *Becondsfeld* in *Bucks*.

And Sir John
Wrottesly.

Some time before, died also Sir John Wrottesly of *Staffordshire* Bart. He was married to *Frances*, Daughter to the Hon. John Grey Esq, second Son to the Earl of *Stamford*, by a Daughter of *Edward Lord Dudley and Ward*. and is succeeded in his Estate and Honour of Baronet by his eldest Son *Hugh Wrottesly* Esq;

And Henry
Manwaring,
Esq; But his
Wife deliver'd
of a Son.

Henry Mainwaring Esq; died likewise lately, leaving his Wife with Child: He was only Brother to Sir *Thomas Mainwaring* of *Over-Peover* in the County of *Chester*, Bart. who also died soon after without Issue: But the Relict of the said

said *Henry* was since brought to Bed of a Son, to the great Joy of that ancient Family, he being Heir to the Honour and Estate.

On *Saturday*, the 5th of *November*, The Lord died at his Habitation in *Park-Place*, St. *Visc. Allen* *James's-street*, the Hon. *John* Viscount dies. *Allen*, of the County of *Kildare* in *Ireland*, and Baron of *Stillergan* in the County of *Dublin*, and is succeeded in Honour and Estate by his eldest Son the Hon. *Joshua Allen*, Esq;

The Day before, died Mr. *Owen*, one And Mr. of the Bridge Masters, *London*. Owen.

On *Thursday*, the 10th. died Dr. *Rich. And Dr. Pa-* *ard Pagett*, Doctor of Laws, Senior Ad- gett. vocate of *Doctors Commons*.

Some time before, *Richard Price* Esq; And Mr. an eminent Lawyer, died at *Carmarthen*. Price.

About the middle of this Month a Sir John Marriage was solemnized between the D'Oyly Honourable Sir *John D'Oyly* of *Chistle-marries*. *hampton* in *Oxfordshire* Baronet, (Chief of an illustrious Family, several of whose noble Progenitors have been Lord High Constables of *England*, and Peers of the Realm) and Mrs. *Carter* of the same County a Lady whose Fortune is about 20,000 l.

Some Days before, died the Reverend The Rev. Mr. Mr. *Cummins* Archdeacon of *Salop*; As Cummins did also the Relict of the late Doctor dies. *Tyler*, Lord Bishop of *Llandaff*.

The Lady *Margaret Montgomery*, Mo- And the Lady ther to Sir *Robert Montgomery*, and Si-Montgome- ster ry.

ster to the late Marquis of Annandale,
died lately in Scotland.

And the Countess Dowager of Derwentwater. About the same time, died at Paris, the Countess Dowager of Derwentwater, Mother to the late Earl of that Name, beheaded on Tower-Hill for High-Treason: She was a Natural Daughter of King Charles the 2d, and before her Marriage was nam'd Davies; a zealous Protestant for a long time, but afterwards a Profelyte to the Church of Rome, in which Communion she died.

And Mr. Thrupp. On Monday, the 14th of November, died, at his House in this City, Mr. Thomas Thrupp, who was some time Factor to the South Sea Company at Buenos Ayres.

The same Night died at his House in Clarges-street, Richard Atherton, of Atherton in Lancashire, Esq; in the 26th Year of his Age.

And Dr. Crichton. The Friday before, died Dr. Crichton, an eminent Physician of this City.

Four Ladies deliver'd. A few Days after, Sir William Dudley's Lady was deliver'd of a Son, as was also, the Lord Binning's Lady; And the Lord Bishop of Oxford's, and Sir Edmund Bacon's Ladies, each of a Daughter.

Peter Hind Esq; dies. On Tuesday the 13th, died Peter Hind of the Middle-Temple, Esq; after a few Days Indisposition: By his Death above 20000 l. fell to Harry Gough, an eminent East-India Captain, Nephew to Sir Richard Gough, who married Mr. Hind's only Sister.

Sir Charles Lloyd dies. Some Days before, Sir Charles Lloyd Bart. died at his Seat at Massavilan, in the

the County of *Cardigan*, and was succeeded in his Honour and Estate by his Brother, *James Lloyd Esq;*

On *Thursday* the 17th, died also Mr. *And Mr. William Proctor*, formerly an eminent Stationer of this City, leaving three Sons and a Daughter, and, amongst them, an Estate worth about 100,000 *l.*

On the 19th died *Ralph Eure Esq;* *And Mr.*

About the same time, died suddenly *Eure.* the Reverend Mr. *Kingford*, formerly *And Mr. Kingford.* Chaplain to the late Marquis of *Wharton*, and Tutor to his Son, the present Duke of *Wharton*.

Some Days before died, in an advanced Age, at his Seat at *Red House* in *Yorkshire*, Sir *Thomas Slingsby*, Bart. and *And Sir Tho. Slingsby.* was succeeded in Honour and Estate by his Son, now Sir *Henry Slingsby*, Bart. Member of Parliament for *Knaresborough* in the said County.

On *Sunday* the 20th of *November* died, near *St. Albans* the Relict of *Joshua Lomax*, Esq; formerly Member of Parliament that for *Borough*. *And Mrs. Lomax.*

The next Day, died at the Prince's House in *Leicester-Fields*, Mr. *Ireland*, Upholsterer to their Royal Highnesses, and Keeper of the Wardrobe. *And Mr. Ireland.*

Some Days before, died also the Lady *And the Lady Rebecca Holland* at *St. Edmond's-Bury* in *Holland*. *Suffolk*, Relict of the late Sir *John Holland*, Bart. formerly Comptroller of the Queen's Household, and Member of Parliament for the said County, and Daughter to the present Earl of *Yarmouth*.

Mr.

And Mr. Nicholls.

Mr. *Nicholls*, a *Turky* Merchant, who, two Years since, was High-Sheriff of the County of *Surrey*, died on *Monday* the 28th of this Month.

And Dr. Tudway.

Some Days before, died also Dr. *Tho. Tudway*, Professor of Musick in the University of *Cambridge*, being upwards of 70 Years of Age. He was Organist of *King's-Colledge*, and *Pembroke-Hall*, the former of which Places, he enjoyed above fifty Years.

POST-SCRIPT.

Saturday December 4th. 1726.

TH E R E have hitherto, been so many various Stories about the Woman of *Godalmin*, in *Surrey*, who is said to have bred several RABBITS, in her UTERUS, that we have thought fit to forbear taking Notice of them, till that Matter was fully clear'd; when we shall give our Readers a full Account of it.

FINIS.

TER, he relates his *Departure*, how he was taken by *Py-rates*; and set adrift in a small *Canoe*; his *Arrival* at an *Island*, and his *Reception* at *Laputa*, a flying or floating *Island*, whole *Bottom* consists of one entire *ADAMANT*, Two hundred Yards thick.

IN the SECOND CHAPTER, he describes the *Hu-mours* and *Dispositions* of the *Laputians*, a Race of *Mor-tals* most singular in their *Shapes*, *Habits* and *Countenances*; with *Heads* reclined either to the *Right* or the *Left*, one of their *Eyes* turn'd inward, and the other directly up to the *Zenith*; Their outward *Garments* adorn'd with the *Figures* of *Suns*, *Moons*, and *Stars*, interwoven with those of *Fiddles*, *Flutes*, *Harps*, and other musical *In-struments*. These People, are it seems, a sort of *VIRTUOSI*, whose *Minds* are so taken up with intense *Speculations*, that they neither can speak, nor attend to the *Discourses* of others, without being roused by some external *Taction* upon the *Organs* of *Speech* and *Hearing*; for which Reasons, those that are able to afford it, always keep a *Flapper*, who, with a blown *Bladder*, with small *Pease* or *Pebbles* in it, gently strikes the *Mouth* of him who is to speak, and the right *Ear* of him or them to whom the *Speaker* addresses himself. This *Flapper* is likewise employed diligently to attend his *Master* in his *Walks*, and upon occasion to give him a soft *Flap* on his *Eyes*, because he is always so wrapt up in *Cogitation*, that he is in manifest *Danger* of falling down every *Preci-pice*, and bouncing his *Head* against every *Post*, and in the *Streets* of justling others, or being justled himself into the *Kennel*.

After this, the *Author* gives the following *Account* of their *Learning*; of the *King* and his *Court*; &c. as follows.

“IT was necessary (says the *Author*) to give the Reader this *Information*, without which he would be at the same *Loss* with me, to understand the *Proceedings* of these People, as they conducted

' conducted me up the Stairs, to the Top of the
 ' Island, and from thence to the Royal Palace.
 ' While we were ascending, they forgot several
 ' Times what they were about, and left me to my
 ' self, till their Memories were again rouzed by
 ' their FLAPPERS; for they appeared altogether
 ' unmoved by the Sight of my foreign Habit and
 ' Countenance, and by the Shouts of the Vulgar,
 ' whose Thoughts and Minds were more disen-
 ' gaged.

' At last, we enter'd the Palace, and proceeded
 ' into the Chamber of Presence, where I saw the
 ' King seated on his Throne, attended on each Side
 ' by Persons of Prime Quality. Before the Throne,
 ' was a large Table filled with Globes and Spheres,
 ' and Mathematical Instruments of all Kinds. His
 ' Majesty took not the least Notice of us, altho'
 ' our Entrance was not without sufficient Noise, by
 ' the Concourse of all Persons belonging to the
 ' Court. But he was then deep in a Problem, and we
 ' attended at least an Hour before he could solve
 ' it. There stood by him on each side, a young
 ' Page, with Flaps in their Hands, and when they
 ' saw he was at Leisure, one of them gently struck
 ' his Mouth, and the other his right Ear, at which
 ' he started like one awaked on the sudden, and
 ' looking towards me, and the Company I was in,
 ' recollected the Occasion of our coming, whereof he
 ' had been informed before. He spoke some
 ' Words, whereupon immediately a young Man
 ' with a *Flap* came up to my Side, and flapt me
 ' gently on the right Ear, but I made Signs, as
 ' well as I could, that I had no Occasion for such
 ' an Instrument; which, as I afterwards found,
 ' gave his Majesty, and the whole Court, a very
 ' mean Opinion of my Understanding.

X x x 2

The

' The King, as far as I could conjecture, asked me
 ' several Questions, and I addressed my self to him
 ' in all the Languages I had. When it was found,
 ' that I could neither understand, nor be understood,
 ' I was conducted, by the King's Order, to an Apart-
 ' ment in his Palace, (this Prince being distin-
 ' guish'd above all his Predecessors for his Hospita-
 ' lity to Strangers) where two Servants were appoint-
 ' ed to attend me. My Dinner was brought, and
 ' four Persons of Quality, whom I remember'd
 ' to have seen very near the King's Person, did me
 ' the Honour to dine with me. We had two Cour-
 ' ses, of three Dishes each. In the first Course
 ' there was a Shoulder of Mutton, cut into an
 ' *Equilateral Triangle*, a piece of Beef into a *Rhom-*
 ' *boides*, and a Pudding into a *Cycloid*. The second
 ' Course was two Ducks, trussed up into the Form
 ' of *Fiddles*, Sausages and Puddings resembling
 ' *Flutes* and *Hautboys*, and a Breast of Veal in the
 ' Shape of a *Harp*. The Servant cut our Bread,
 ' into *Cones*, *Cylinders*, *Parallelograms*, and several
 ' other *Mathematical Figures*.

In the next Place, the Author tells us, how a
 Person was sent to him by the King's Order, to teach
 him the Language, wherein, in a short time, he was
 a great Proficient; the Knowledge he had in *Mathe-*
matics giving him great assistance in acquiring their
Phraseology, which depended much upon that Science, and
Musick; in the Latter of which he was not unskill'd.

' Their Houses, continues he, are very ill built, the
 ' Walls level, without any right Angle in any
 ' Apartment; and this Defect arises from the Con-
 ' tempt they bear to practical Geometry, which they
 ' despise, as Vulgar and Mechanick, those In-
 ' structions they give being too refined for the In-
 ' tellectuals of their Workmen; which Occasions
 ' perpetual Mistakes. And altho' they are dex-
 ' trous

trous enough upon a Piece of Paper in the Management of the Rule, the Pencil, and the Divider, yet in the Common Actions of Life, I have not seen a more clumsy, and unhandy People, nor so slow, and perplexed in their Conceptions upon all other Subjects, except those of *Mathematicks* and *Musick*. They are very bad Reasoners, and vehemently given to Opposition, unless when they happen to be of the right Opinion, which is seldom their Case. Imagination, Fancy, and Invention, they are wholly Strangers to, nor have any Words in their Language by which these Ideas can be expressed; the whole Compass of their Thoughts and Mind being shut up within the two forementioned Sciences.

Most of them, and especially those who deal in the *ASTRONOMICAL Part*, have great Faith in *JUDICIAL ASTROLOGY*, altho' they are ashamed to own it publickly. But what I chiefly admired, as unaccountable, was the strong Disposition I observed in them towards *News* and *Politicks*, perpetually enquiring into publick Affairs; giving their Judgments in Matters of State; and passionately disputing every Inch of a *Party Opinion*: I have, indeed, observed the same Disposition among most of the Mathematicians I have known in *Europe*, altho' I could never discover the least Analogy between the two Sciences, unless those People suppose, that because the smallest Circle hath as many Degrees as the largest, therefore the Regulation and Management of the World require no more Abilities, than the handling and turning of a Globe. But, I rather take this Quality to spring from a very common Infirmary of human Nature, inclining us to be more curious and conceited in Matters where we have least

least Concern, and for which we are least adapted either by Study or Nature.

Those People are under continual Disquietudes; never enjoying a Minute's Peace of Mind; and their Disturbances proceed from Causes which very little affect the rest of Mortals. Their Apprehensions arise from General Changes they dread in the celestial Bodies. For Instance; That the Earth by the continual Approaches of the Sun towards, it, must, in Course of Time, be absorbed or swallowed up. That the Face of the SUN will, by degrees, be ENCRUSTED with its own EFFLUVIA, and give no more Light to the World. That the Earth very narrowly escaped a Brush from the Tail of the last Comet, which would have infallibly reduced it to Ashes; and that the next, which they have calculated for one and thirty Years hence, will probably destroy us. For, if in its *Perihelion* it should approach within a certain Degree of the Sun, (as by their Calculations they have Reason to dread) it will conceive a Degree of Heat ten thousand Times more intense than that of red-hot glowing Iron; and in its Absence from the Sun, carry a blazing Tail ten hundred thousand and fourteen Miles long; through which, if the Earth should pass at the Distance of one hundred thousand Miles from the *Nucleus*, or main Body of the Comet, it must in its Passage be set on fire, and reduced to Ashes.

That the Sun daily spending its Rays without any Nutriment to supply them, will, at last, be wholly consumed; which must be attended with the Destruction of this Earth, and of all the Planets that receive their Light from it.

They are so perpetually alarmed with the Apprehensions of those and the like impending Dangers, that they can neither sleep quietly in
 their

their Beds, nor have any Relish for the common
 Pleasures or Amusements of Life. When they
 meet an Acquaintance in the Morning, the first
 Question is about the Sun's Health, how he look-
 ed, at his Setting and Rising, and what Hopes
 they have to avoid the Stroke of the Approach-
 ing Comet?

The Women of the Island have Abundance of
 Vivacity; they contemn their Husbands, and
 are exceedingly fond of Strangers, whereof there
 is always a considerable Number from the Con-
 tinent below, attending at Court, either upon
 Affairs of the several Towns, or their own par-
 ticular Occasions, but are much despised, because
 they want the same Endowments. Among these
 the Ladies chuse their Gallants: But the Vexa-
 tion is, that they act with too much Ease and
 Security, for the Husband is always so wrapt in
 Contemplation, that the Mistress and Lover may
 proceed to the greatest Familiarities before his
 Face, if he be but provided with Paper and Im-
 plements, and without his *Flapper* at his Side.
 The Wives and Daughters lament their Confine-
 ment to the Island, altho' I think it the most de-
 licious Spot of Ground of the World; and altho'
 they live here in the greatest Plenty and Mag-
 nificence, and are allowed to do whatever they
 please, they long to see the World; and take the
 Diversions of the Metropolis, which they are not
 allowed, to do without a particular Licence from
 the King; and this is not easy to be obtained,
 because the People of Quality have found, by
 frequent Experience, how hard it is to persuade
 their Women to return from below. I was told
 that a great Court Lady, who had several Chil-
 dren, is married to the Prime Minister, the richest
 Subject in the Kingdom, a very graceful Person,
 extremely

' extremely fond of her, and lives in the finest
 ' Palace of the Island, went down to *Lagado*, the
 ' Metropolis, on the Pretence of Health ; there
 ' hid her self for several Months, till the King
 ' sent a Warrant to search for her ; and she was
 ' found in an obscure Eating-house all in Rags, ha-
 ' ving pawned her Cloaths to maintain an old de-
 ' formed Footman, who beat her every Day. And
 ' altho' her Husband received her with all possible
 ' Kindness, and without the least Reproach, she
 ' soon after contrived to steal down again, with
 ' all her Jewels to the same Gallant, and hath not
 ' been heard of since. This may, (*adds he,*) pass
 ' with the Reader rather for an *European*, or *English*
 ' Story, than for one of a Country so remote : But
 ' he may please to consider, that the CAPRICES
 ' of Women are not limited by any Climate or
 ' Nation, and that they are much more uniform,
 ' than can be imagined.

In the THIRD CHAPTER, the Author tells us,
That having desired Leave of the King to see the Curio-
sities of the Island, he was pleased to order his Tutor
to attend him. That he chiefly wanted to know to what
Cause the floating Island owed its several Motions ; which
Phænomenon he solves by MODERN PHILOSOPHY and
ASTRONOMY. Among other Extravagancies, he
says, That in the Center of the Island, there is the
ASTRONOMER'S CAVE, stored with great Variety of
Astronomical Instruments : But that the greatest Curio-
sity, upon which the Fate of the Island depends, is a LOAD
STONE of a prodigious Size, in Shape resembling a
Weaver's Shuttle, in length Six Yards, by means of which
the Island is made to rise and fall, and move from one
Place to another ; within the Extent of the King's Domi-
nions below, nor can it rise above the Height of four Miles :
For all which he gives us REASONS of equal Solidity
 with

with his *HYPOTHESIS*. Then passing on to *Politicks*, he tells us, That the King would be the most absolute Prince in the Universe, if he could but prevail on a *MINISTRY* to join with him; but these having their *Estates* below on the Continent, and considering that the *OFFICE* of a *FAVOURITE* hath a very *UNCERTAIN TENURE*, would never consent to the enslaving their Country. That if any Town should engage in Rebellion or Mutiny, or refuse to pay the usual Tribute, the King has two Ways of reducing them to Obedience; The first and the mildest Course is, by keeping the Island hovering over such a Town, and the Lands about it, whereby he can deprive it of the Benefit of the Sun and the Rain; and consequently afflict the Inhabitants with Death and Diseases. That if the Crime, deserve it, they are, at the same time, pelted from above with great Stones, against which they have no Defence but by creeping into Cellars or Caves, while the Roofs of their Houses are beaten to Pieces. That if they still continue obstinate, or offer to raise Insurrections, he proceeds to the last Remedy by letting the Island drop directly upon their Heads, which makes a universal Destruction both of Houses and Men: But that this is an Extremity to which the Prince is seldom driven; Neither, indeed, is he willing to put it in Execution; nor dare his *MINISTERS* advise him to an Action, which, as it would render them odious to the People, so it would be a great damage to their own Estates, which lie all below. Besides, the Island, which, is the King's Demesne, would run the Danger of having its *Adamantine Bottom* crackt and split, by a sudden Fall on the Rocks and Spires of a large Town; in which Case it is the Opinion of all their Philosophers, that the *Load-stone* could no longer hold it up. The Author closes this Chapter with acquainting us, 'That by a Fundamental Law of this Realm, neither the King, nor either of his two elder Sons are permitted to leave the Island; nor the Queen till she is past Child-Bearing:' But I am credibly inform'd, that this short Paragraph is a *LATE INTERPOLATION*, not to be found in the *ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT*.

In the *IVth. CHAPTER*, the Author tells us, That having seen all the Curiosities of the floating Island, he was very desirous to leave it, being heartily weary of those People. That having obtain'd the King's Permission to depart, he was let down, in the same manner as he had been

taken up to the Top of a Mountain in the Continent of *Balnibarbi*, subject to the Monarch of the *Flying-Island* ; and went to the Metropolis call'd *Lagado*, which he describes, with the Country Adjoining : After which he relates his Conversation with a great Lord, by whom he was very hospitably receiv'd.

' This Lord, (if we may credit our Author) was nearly
' related to the King, and for that Reason alone used
' with Respect. He was universally reckoned the
' most ignorant and stupid Person among them; He had
' performed many eminent Services for the Crown,
' had great natural and acquired Parts adorned with
' Integrity and Honour ; but so ill an Ear for Musick,
' that his Detractors reported, he had been often
' known to beat Time in the wrong Place, neither could his
' Tutors, without extreme Difficulty, teach him to
' demonstrate the most easy Proposition in the Mathe-
' matics. He shew'd our Author many Marks of
' Favour ; desired to be inform'd of the Affairs of
' Europe, listen'd to him with great Attention, and
' made very wise Observations on all the Author
' spoke.

He adds, That the City of *Lugado* is about half the Bigness of London, but the Houses very strangely built and out of Repair, the People wild, and generally in Rags ; And the Country round it uncultivated, altho' the Soil appeared to be excellent : For which the Lord before described accounted thus to the Author. ' That about 40 Years before
' certain Persons went up to *Laputa*, and after five
' Months continuance, came back with a very little
' Smattering in Mathematicks, but full of volatile Spirits
' acquired in that airy Region. That these Persons
' upon their return begun to dislike the Management
' of every Thing below, and fell into Schemes of putting all Arts, Sciences, Languages, and Mechanicks
' upon a new Footing : That to this End they procured a Royal Patent for creating an ACADEMY of
' PROJECTORS in *Lagado* ; and the Humour prevail'd so
' strongly among the People, that there is such an Academy in all the Towns of any consequence in the
' Kingdom. That in these Colledges, the Professors
' contrive new Rules and Methods of Agriculture and
' Building ;

Building ; and new Tools for all Trades and Manufactures, whereby one Man shall do the Work of Ten, a Palace may be built in a Week, of Materials so durable, as to last for ever ; and the Fruits of the Earth shall come to maturity at whatever Season we think fit to chuse, and increase an hundred fold more, than they do at present, with innumerable other happy Proposals. That the only Inconvenience is, that none of these *Projects* are yet brought to Perfection, and in the meantime the whole Country, lies miserable Waste, the Houses in Ruins, and the People without Food or Cloathes : By all which, instead of being discouraged, they are fifty Times more violently bent upon prosecuting their Schemes, driven equally on by Hope and Despair. That as for himself, being not of an enterprizing Spirit, he was content to go on in the old Forms, to live in the Houses his Ancestors had built, and act as they did in every Part of Life without Innovation : That, some few other Persons of Quality and Gentry had done the same, but were looked on with an Eye of Contempt and ill Will, as Enemies to Art, Ignorant, and ill Commonwealths Men, preferring their own Ease and Sloth, before the general Improvement of their Country.

This Lord would not, by any farther Particulars, prevent the Pleasure the Author should take in Viewing the GRAND ACADEMY, whither, however, he declined to go along with him, by reason of the bad Character he had there ; but recommended the Author to a Friend of his, to bear him Company ; representing him as a great Admirer of PROJECTS, and a Person of much CURIOSITY and easy BELIEF.

Accordingly, in the VIth CHAPTER the Author relates how he was permitted to see the GRAND ACADEMY, of which he gives a large Description, and of the Arts in which the Professors employ themselves. This is intended to expose and ridicule the Follies and Whimsies of Cabalists, Virtuosi, Chymists, Empyricks, Whistonians, Desaguillierians, and in short, of all Crack brained Experimental Philosophers : But, in my Opinion, his Satyr is so be daub'd and clogg'd with filthy, and loathsome Images, that it cannot but be fastidious and folsom, to Persons of a delicate Taste,

Y y y 2

Taste, and Nice Breeding. — Let the Reader judge of the Whole by these few Instances.

The first Man the Author saw, was of a meagre Aspect, with sooty hands and Face, his Hair and Beard long, ragged, and singed in several Places: who had been eight Years upon a Project to extract Sun-Beams out of Cucumbers. — The next Projector was the most ancient Student of the Academy. His Face and Beard were of a Pale Yellow; his Hands and Clothes dawb'd over with Filth; And his Employment was to reduce HUMAN EXCREMENT to its Original Food — He had a Vessel filled with human Ordure about the Bigness of a Bristol Barrel: Much Good may it do the Author!

A Third Man was at Work to calcine Ice into Gun-Powder; A fourth, a most ingenious Architect, had contriv'd a new Method for building Houses, by beginning at the Roof and working downwards to the Foundation, which he justified by the like Practise of the Bee and the Spider. A fifth, was a Man born blind, who had several Apprentices in his own Condition, and whose Employment was to mix Colours for Painters. A Sixth Projector, had found a Device of Ploughing the Ground with Hogs, to save the Charges of Ploughs, Cattle and Labour. A Seventh, had projected to use Spiders instead of Silk Worms. The Eighth, an Astronomer, had undertaken to place a Sun-Dial on the great Weather-Cock of the Town-House, by adjusting the annual and diurnal Motion of the Earth and Sun, so as to answer with all Accidental Turnings, of the Wind.

The Ninth, a great Physician, cured the Cholick by contrary Operations from a large Pair of Bellows, with a long slender Muzzle of Ivory; which he conveyed eight Inches up the Anus, and drawing in the Wind, he affirm'd he could make the Guts as lank as a dried Bladder. But when the Disease was more stubborn and Violent, he let in the Muzzle while the Bellows were full of Wind, which he discharg'd into the Body of the Patient, then withdrew the Instrument to replenish it, clapping his Thumb strongly against the Orifice of the Fundament, and this being repeated three or four Times, the Adventitious Wind would rush out, bringing the Noxious along with it, and the Patient recover. The Author, I suppose, has been the more minute and particular in this Description, because it may be extream useful to Ladies Chamber-Maids, whose Ladies are troubled with Flatuosities!

The

The Author visited many other Apartments, but we shall not trouble our Readers with all the extravagant Curiosities he observ'd there ; But hasten to what makes us full Amends, for those *Impertinencies* : And an Abstract of which highly deserves a Place in this *Political Collection*.

In the VIth CHAPTER the Author gives a further Account of the ACADEMY and proposes some Improvements which are honourably receiv'd.

' In the School of POLITICAL PROJECTORS, (*says he*)
' I was but ill entertain'd, the Professors appearing
' wholly out of their Senses, a Scene that ever makes
' me Melancholy. These unhappy People, (such as
' Ker of Kerland, who lately dy'd in a Jayl) were proposing Schemes for persuading Monarchs to chuse
' FAVOURITES upon the Score of their *Wisdom*, *Capacity* and *Virtue* ; of teaching MINISTERS to consult the
' Publick Good ; of rewarding Merit, great Abilities, and
' eminent Services ; of instructing PRINCES to know
' their true Interest, by placing it on the same Foundation
' with that of their People : Of chusing for Employments Persons qualified to exercise them ; with
' many other wild Impossible CHIMÆRAS, that never entered before into the Heart of Man to conceive, and
' confirmed in me the old Observation, that there is nothing so extravagant and irrational which some Philosophers
' have not maintained for Truth.

' But I shall so far do Justice to this Part of the
' Academy, as to acknowledge, that all of them were
' not so visionary. There was a most ingenious Doctor
' who seemed to be perfectly versed in the whole
' NATURE and SYSTEM OF GOVERNMENT. This illustrious Person had very usefully employed his Studies in finding out effectual Remedies for all Diseases and Corruptions, to which the several Kinds of
' publick Administration are subject, by the Vices or
' Infirmities of those who govern, as well as by the
' Licentiousness of those who are to obey: For instance ; whereas all Writers and Reasoners have
' agreed, that there is a strict universal Resemblance between the Natural and the Political Body ; can there
' be any thing more evident, than that the Health of
' both must be preserved, and the Diseases cured, by
' the

the same Prescriptions? It is allowed, that Senates
 and great Councils are often troubled with redun-
 dant, ebullient, and other peccant Humours, with
 many *Diseases* of the *Head*, and more of the *Heart*;
 with strong Convulsions, with grievous Contractions
 of the Nerves and Sinews in both Hands, but espec-
 ally the Right: With Spleen, *Flatus*, *Vertigos* and *Deliriums*;
 with *Scrophulous Tumours* full of *fætid purulent*
Matter; with slower frothy *Rustations*, with *Canine Appe-*
tites and *crudeness of Digestion*, besides many others need-
 less to mention. The Doctor therefore proposed,
 that upon the meeting of a Senate, certain Physicians
 should attend at the three first Days of their sitting,
 and at the Close of each Day's Debate, feel the Pul-
 ses of every Senator, after which having maturely
 considered, and consulted upon the Nature of the se-
 veral *Maladies*, and the method of Cure, they
 should on the fourth Day return to the Senate House,
 attended by their Apothecaries stored, with proper
 Medicines, and before the Members sat, admini-
 ster to each of them Lenitives, Aperitives, Ab-
 sterfives, Currosives, Restringtons, Palliatives, Lax-
 atives, Cophalalgicks, Ictericks, Apophlegmaticks,
 Acousticks, as their several Cases required, and ac-
 cording as these Medicines should operate, repeat,
 alter, or omit them at the next Meeting.

This Project could not be of any great Expence to
 the Publick, and would be of much Use for the dis-
 patch of Business in those Countries where Senates
 have any share in the Legislative Power; beget U-
 nanimity; shorten Debates; open a few Mouths
 which are now closed, and close many more which
 are now open; curb the Petulancy of the young
 and correct the Positiveness of the Old; rouze the
 stupid, and damp the Pert.

Again, because it is a general Complaint that the
 Favourites of Princes are troubled with short and
 weak Memories; the same Doctor, proposed, that
 whoever attended a First Minister, after having told
 his business with the utmost Brevity, and in the
 Plainest Words; should, at his Departure, give the
 said Minister a Tweak by the Nose, or a Kick in
 the

the Belly, or tread on his Corns, or lug him thrice by both Ears, or run a Pin into his Breech, or pinch his Arm black and blue, to prevent Forgetfulness : And at every Levee Day repeat the same Operation till the Business were done or absolutely refused.

He likewise directed, that every Senator in the great Council of a Nation after he had delivered his Opinion, and argued in the Defence of it, should be obliged to give his Vote directly contrary ; because if that were done, the Result would infallibly terminate in the Good of the Publick.

When PARTIES in a State are violent, he offered a wonderful Contrivance to reconcile them. The Method is this : You take an Hundred Leaders of each Party, you dispose of them into Couples of such whose Heads are nearest of a size ; then let two nice Operators saw off the *Occiput* of each Couple at the same time, in such a manner that the Brain may be equally divided. Let the *Occiputs* thus cut off be interchanged applying each to the Head of his opposite Party-Man. It seems, indeed, to be a Work that requires some Exactness, but the Professor assured us, that if it were dextrously performed, the Cure would be infallible. For the two half Brains being left to debate the Matter between themselves, within the space of one Scull, would soon come to a good Understanding, and produce that Moderation as well as Regularity of Thinking, so much to be wished for in the Heads of those, who imagine they come into the World only to watch and govern its Motion : And as to the difference of Brains in Quantity or Quality, among those who are Directors in Faction, the Doctor assured us, from his own Knowledge, that 'twas a perfect Trifle.

I heard a very warm debate between two Professors about the most easy and effectual WAYS and MEANS of RAISING MONEY, without grieving the Subject. The first affirmed the justest Method would be to lay a Tax upon *Vices* and *Folly*, and the Sum fixed upon every Man, to be rated after the fairest Manner, by a Jury of his Neighbours. The second was,

an

‘ an Opinion directly contrary, to tax those *Qualities* of
 ‘ *Body* and *Mind* for which Men chiefly value them-
 ‘ selves, the Rate to be more or less according to the
 ‘ Degrees of excelling, the Decision whereof should be
 ‘ left entirely to their own Breast. The highest Tax
 ‘ was upon Men, who are the greatest FAVOURITES
 ‘ of the other SEX, and the Assessments according to
 ‘ the Number and Natures of the Favours they have
 ‘ received; for which they are allowed to be their
 ‘ own *Vouchers*. WIT, VALOUR, and POLITENESS were
 ‘ likewise proposed to be largely taxed and collected
 ‘ in the same manner, by every Person’s giving his
 ‘ own Word for the *Quantum* of what he professed. But
 ‘ as to HONOUR, JUSTICE, WISDOM and LEARNING,
 ‘ they should NOT be TAXED AT ALL, because they
 ‘ are Qualifications of so singular a kind, that no Man
 ‘ will either allow them in his Neighbour, or value
 ‘ them in himself.

‘ The WOMEN were proposed to BE TAXED accor-
 ‘ ding to their Beauty and Skill in Dressing, wherein
 ‘ they had the same Privilege with the Men, to be
 ‘ determined by their own Judgment. But CONSTAN-
 ‘ CY, CHASTITY, GOOD SENSE, and GOOD NATURE, were
 ‘ NOT RATED, because they would not bear the Charge of Col-
 ‘ lecting.

‘ To keep SENATORS in the Interest of the Crown,
 ‘ it was proposed that the Members should RAFFLE
 ‘ FOR EMPLOYMENTS, every Man first taking an Oath,
 ‘ and giving Security, that he would Vote for the Court
 ‘ whether he won or no, after which the Losers had
 ‘ in their Turn the Liberty of Ruffling upon the next
 ‘ Vacancy. Thus Hope and Expectation would be
 ‘ kept alive; none would complain of broken Promi-
 ‘ ses, but impute their Disappointments wholly to For-
 ‘ tune, whose Shoulders are broader and stronger than
 ‘ those of a MINISTRY.

‘ Another Professor shewed me a large Paper of
 ‘ *Instructions* for DISCOVERING PLOTS against the Govern-
 ‘ ments. He advised great Statesmen to examine into
 ‘ the Dyet of all suspected Persons; their times of
 ‘ eating; upon which side they lay in Bed; with which
 ‘ Hand they wiped their Posteriors; take a strict View
 ‘ of

of their *Excrements*, and from the Colour, the Odour, the Taste, the Consistence, the Crudity, or Maturity of Digestion form a Judgment of their Thoughts and Designs: Because Men are never so Serious, Thoughtful, and Intent, as when they are at Stool, which he found by frequent Experiment. For in such Conjunctions, when he used, meerly as a Trial, to consider which was the best way of murdering the King, his Ordure would have a Tinture of Green, but quite different when he thought only of raising an Insurrection, or burning the Metropolis.

The whole Discourse was written with great Acuteness, containing many Observations, both curious and useful for Politicians, but, as I conceived, not altogether compleat. This I ventured to tell the Author, and offered, if he pleased, to supply him with some Additions. He received my Proposition with more Compliance than is usual among WRITERS, especially those of the projecting Species, professing he would be glad to receive farther Information.

I told him, that should I happen to live in a Kingdom where CONSPIRACIES were either in vogue from the turbulency of the meaner People; or could be turned to the use and Service of the higher Rank of them, I first would take Care to cherish and encourage the Breed of DISCOVERERS, INFORMERS, ACCUSERS, PROSECUTORS, EVIDENCES, SWEARERS, together with their several subservient and subaltern Instruments; and when I had got a competent Number of them, of all sorts and Capacities, I would put them under the conduct of some dextrous Persons in sufficient Power, both to protect and reward them. Men thus qualified and thus empowered might make a most excellent use and advantage of *Plots*; they might raise their own Characters, and pass for most profound Politicians; they might restore new Vigor to a crazy Administration; stifle or divert general Discontents; fill their Pockets with Forfeitures, and advance or sink the Opinion of PUBLICK CREDIT, as either might answer their private Advantage. This might be done by first agreeing and settling among

Z z z

them.

themselves what *suspected Persons* should be accused of
 a *Plot*: Then effectual care is taken to secure all their
 Letters and Papers, and put the Criminal in safe and
 secure Custody. These Papers might be delivered
 to a Set of ARTISTS of DEXTERITY (vulgarly call'd
 DECFYPERERS) sufficient to find out the mysterious
 Meanings of Words, Syllables, and Letters. They
 should be allowed to put what interpretation they
 pleased upon them, giving them a Sense not only
 which has no relation at all to them, but even what
 is quite contrary to their true Intent and real Mean-
 ing; thus for Instance, they may, if they so fancy,
 interpret a SIEVE to signify a COURT LADY; a lame
 Dog, an Invader; the Plague, a standing Army; a Buzzard,
 a GREAT STATESMAN; The GOUT, a HIGH-PRIEST,
 a Chamber-Pot, a Committee of Grandees; a Broom, a Revo-
 lution; a Mouse-trap, an Employment; a Bottomless-Pit, a
 Treasury; a Sink a Court; a Cap and Bells, a Favourite;
 A broken Reed, a Court of Justice; an empty Tun, a Gene-
 ral; A running Sore, an Administration.

But should this Method fail, recourse might be
 had to others more effectual, by Learned Men called
 A CROSTICKS, and ANAGRAMS. First, might
 be found Men of Skill and Penetration, who can dis-
 cern that all *inicial Letters* have *political Meanings*. Thus,
 N, shall signify a Plot; B, a Regiment of Horse; L,
 a Fleet at Sea: Or secondly, by transposing the Let-
 ters of the Alphabet in any suspected Paper, who
 can discover the deepest Designs of a discontented
 Party; So for Example, if I should say in a Letter
 to a Friend, *Our Brother Tom has just got the Piles*, a Man
 of Skill in this Art would discover how the same Let-
 ters which compose that Sentence, may be analysed
 into the following Words; Resist — a Plot is brought
 Home. ——— The Tour, And this is the *Anagramma-*
tick Method.

The Professor made the Author great Acknowledgments
 for communicating these Observations, and promised to make
 honourable mention of him in his Treatise.

Our Author seeing nothing in this Country that
 could invite him to a longer Stay, he began to think
 of returning home to England: So, in the VIIth. Chapter
 he

he leaves *Lagado*, intending for the Island of *Luggnagg*; arrives at the Port of *Maldonada*, but finding there no Ship ready, he takes a short Voyage to *Glubdubdrib*, or the ISLAND OF MAGICIANS, govern'd by the Head of a Tribe, who are all SORCERERS, and who marry only among each other. The Governor by his Skill in Necromancy has a power of calling whom he pleases from the Dead, and commanding their Service for twenty four hours, but no longer; nor can he call the same Persons up again in less than three Months, except on very extraordinary Occasions.

Our Author was kindly receiv'd and entertain'd for ten Days by the Governor, who was still attended by fresh Sets of Ghosts and Spectres: By which Means Captain GULLIVER soon grew so familiaris'd to the Sight of Spirits, that, after the 3d. or fourth time, they gave him no emotion at all; or if he had any Apprehensions left, his Curiosity prevail'd over them. The Governor having given him Leave to call up whatever Person he would name among the Dead, and commanded them to answer any Question he should ask, confin'd within the Time they lived in: He desired to see Alexander the Great, at the Head of his Army, after the Battle of Arbella. Upon a Motion of the Governor's Finger, Alexander appear'd in a large Field, and being call'd up in the room, assured our Author, upon his Honour, That he was not poysoned, but died of a Fever, by excessive Drinking. Next, he saw Hannibal passing the Alps, who told him he had not a Drop of Vinegar in his Camp. He likewise saw Cæsar and Pompey at the Head of their Troops just ready to engage; and beheld the former in his last Great Triumph. He desired that the SENATE of Rome might appear before him, in one large Chamber, and an ASSEMBLY of somewhat a latter Age, in counterview, in another: And upon viewing them both, the first seem'd an Assembly of HEROES, and DEMI-GODS; the other a Race of PEDLARS, PICK-POCKETS, HIGHWAY-MEN and BULLIES. The Governor, (adds the Author) at my request, gave the sign for
 ' Cæsar and Brutus to advance towards us. I was struck
 ' with a profound Veneration at the Sight of Brutus,
 ' and could easily discover the most consummate
 ' Virtue, the greatest Intrepidity, and Firmness of
 ' Mind, the truest Love of his Country, and general
 ' Benevolence for Mankind, in every Lineament of

his Countenance. I observed with much Pleasure, that these two Persons were in good Intelligence with each other, and *Cæsar* freely confessed to me, that the greatest Actions of his own *Life* were not equal, by many Degrees, to the Glory of taking it away. I had the Honour to have much Conversation with *Brutus*; and was told that his Ancestor *Junius*, *Socrates*, *Epaminondas*, *Cato the Younger*, *Sir Thomas More* and himself, were perpetually together: a *Sextumvirate* to which all the Ages of the World cannot add a Seventh.

In the VIIIth. CHAPTER, the Author gives a further Account of his Conversations with the GHOSTS of dead Persons, which contain an *INGENIOUS SATIRE*, on COMMENTATORS, and on ANCIENT and MODERN PHILOSOPHERS and HISTORIANS.

Having (says he) a desire to see the ANCIENTS, most renowned for WIT and LEARNING, I set apart one day on purpose: I desired that HOMER and ARISTOTLE might appear, at the Head of all their COMMENTATORS; but these were so numerous, that some hundreds were forced to attend in the Court and outward Rooms of the Palace. I knew, and could distinguish these two Heroes at first Sight, not only from the Croud, but from each other. *Homer* was the taller and comelier Person of the two, walked very erect for one of his Age, and his Eyes were the most quick and piercing I ever beheld. *Aristotle* stoop'd much, and made use of a Staff. His *Village* was meager, his Hair lank and thin, and his Voice hollow. I soon discovered that both of them were perfect Strangers to the rest of the Company, and had never seen or heard of them before. And I had a Whisper from a Ghost, who shall be nameless, that these *Commentators* always kept in the most distant Quarters from their Principals in the lower World, through a Consciousness of Shame and Guilt, because they had so horribly misrepresented the meaning of those Authors to Posterity. I introduced *Didymus* and *Eustathius* to *Homer*, and prevailed on him to treat them better than perhaps they deserved; for he soon found they wanted a Genius to enter
into

‘ into the Spirit of a Poet. But *Aristotle* was out of all
 ‘ Patience with the account I gave him of *Scotus* and
 ‘ *Ramus*, as I presented them to him, and he asked them,
 ‘ whether the rest of the Tribe were as great Dunces
 ‘ as themselves?

‘ I then desired the Governor to call up *Descartes*
 ‘ and *Gassendi*, with whom I prevailed to explain their
 ‘ Systems to *Aristotle*. This great Philosopher freely
 ‘ acknowledged his own Mistakes in *Natural Philosophy*,
 ‘ because he proceeded in many things upon Conje-
 ‘ cture, as all Men must do; and he found, that *Gassen-*
 ‘ *di*, who had made the Doctrine of *Epicurus* as pala-
 ‘ table as he could, and the *Vortices* of *Descartes* were e-
 ‘ qually exploded. He predicted the same Fate to
 ‘ (the NEWTONIAN) ATTRACTION, whereof the pre-
 ‘ sent Learned are such zealous Asserters. He said, that
 ‘ NEW SYSTEMS OF NATURE were BUT NEW FASHIONS,
 ‘ which would vary in every Age; and even those
 ‘ who pretend to demonstrate them from Mathemati-
 ‘ cal Principles, would flourish but a short period of
 ‘ time.

‘ I saw some of the MODERN DEAD, who had made
 ‘ the greatest Figure for two or three hundred Years
 ‘ past in our own, and other Countries of *Europe*, and
 ‘ having been always a great Admirer of old illustrious
 ‘ Families, I desired the Governor would call up a dozen
 ‘ or two of KINGS with their ANCESTORS in order, for
 ‘ eight or nine Generations. But my Disappointment
 ‘ was grievous and unexpected: For instead of a long
 ‘ train with Royal Diadems, I saw in one Family two
 ‘ Fiddlers, three spruce Courtiers, and an Italian Prelate; In
 ‘ another a Barber, an Abbot and two Cardinals. I have
 ‘ too great a Veneration for CROWNED HEADS to dwell
 ‘ any longer on so nice a Subject: But as to Counts,
 ‘ Marquesses, Dukes, Earls, and the like, I was not so
 ‘ scrupulous; And I confess it was not without some
 ‘ Pleasure that I found my self able to trace the parti-
 ‘ cular Features, by which certain Families are distin-
 ‘ guished, up to their Originals. I could plainly dis-
 ‘ cover from whence one Family derives a long Chin;
 ‘ why a second hath abounded with Knaves, for two Ge-
 ‘ nerations; and Fools for two more; why a third hap-
 ‘ pened

' pened to be *crack brained*, and a fourth to be *Sharpers*?
 ' Whence it came what *Polydore Virgil* says of a certain
 ' great House, *Nec Vir fortis, nec Fæmina Casta*. How
 ' *Cruelty, Falshood, and Cowardice* grew to be Characteri-
 ' sticks by which certain Families are distinguished,
 ' as much as by their Coat of Arms. Who first brought
 ' the Pox into a noble House, which hath lineally de-
 ' scended in *scrophulous Tumours* to their Posterity. Nei-
 ' ther could I wonder at all this, when I saw such
 ' an Interruption of Lineages by *Pages, Lacqueys, Valets,*
 ' *Coachmen, Gamesters, Captains, and Pick-pockets*.

' I was chiefly disgusted with **MODERN HISTORY**:
 ' For having strictly examined all the Persons of grea-
 ' test Name in the Courts of Princes for an hundred
 ' Years past, I found how the World had been misled
 ' by **PROSTITUTE WRITERS**, to **ASCRIBE** the greatest
 ' **EXPLOITS** in War to **COWARDS**; the *Wiseest Counsels*,
 ' to *Fools*; *Sincerity*, to *Flatterers*; *Roman Virtue*, to *Betrayers*
 ' of their Country; *Piety*, to *Atheists*; *Chastity*, to *Sodo-*
 ' *mites*; *Truth*, to *Informers*. How many Innocent and
 ' excellent Persons had been condemned to Death or
 ' Banishment, by the *praising of great Ministers upon*
 ' *the Corruption of Judges, and the Malice of Faction*? How
 ' many **VILLAINS** had been exalted to the highest Places
 ' of Trust, Power, Dignity, and Profit? How great a
 ' share in the Motions and Events of Courts, Coun-
 ' cils, and Senates might be challenged by *Bawds,*
 ' *Whores, Pimps, Parasites, and Buffoons*? How low an O-
 ' pinion I had of human Wisdom and Integrity, when
 ' I was truly informed of the Springs and Motives
 ' of great Enterprizes and Revolutions in the World,
 ' and of the contemptible Accidents to which they
 ' owed their Success?

' Here I discovered the **ROGUERY** and **IGNORANCE**
 ' of those who pretend to write **ANECDOTES**, or
 ' **SECRET HISTORY**, who sent so many Kings to their
 ' Graves with a Cup of Poyson; will repeat the Dis-
 ' course between a Prince and Chief Minister, where
 ' no Witness was by; unlock the Thoughts and Ca-
 ' binets of Embassadors and Secretaries of State, and
 ' have the perpetual Misfortune to be Mistaken. Here
 ' I discovered the secret Causes of many great Events
 ' that

' that have surprized the World, how a *Whore* can
 ' govern the *Back-stairs*, — the *Back-stairs*, a *Council*, and
 ' the *Council*, a *Senate*. A General confessed in my
 ' Presence, that he got a Victory purely by the force
 ' of Cowardice and ill Conduct: And an Admiral,
 ' that for want of proper Intelligence, he beat the
 ' Enemy to whom he intended to betray the Fleet.
 ' Three Kings protested to me, that in their whole
 ' Reigns they did never once prefer any Person of
 ' Merit, unless by Mistake, or Treachery of some
 ' Minister in whom they confided: Neither would
 ' they do it, if they were to live again; and they shew-
 ' ed with great strength of Reason, that the *Royal*
 ' *Throne* could not be supported without Corruption, because
 ' that positive, confident, restive Temper, which *Virtue* infused
 ' into Man, was a perpetual Clog to publick Business.

' I had the Curiosity to enquire by what Method
 ' great Numbers had procured to themselves HIGH
 ' TITLES of HONOUR, and PRODIGIOUS ESTATES; and
 ' I confined my Enquiry to a very Modern Period:
 ' However, without grating upon present times, be-
 ' cause I would be sure to give no Offence even to
 ' FOREIGNERS, a great number of Persons concerned
 ' were called up, and upon a very slight Examina-
 ' tion, discovered such a SCENE of INFAMY, that I
 ' cannot reflect upon it without some Seriousness.
 ' PERJURY, OPPRESSION, SUBORNATION, FRAUD,
 ' PANDARISM, and the like Infermities, were amongst
 ' the most excusable Arts they had to mention, and
 ' for these I gave great Allowance: But when some
 ' confessed they owed their Greatness and Wealth to
 ' SODOMY or INCEST; others to the prostituting of their
 ' own *Wives* and *Daughters*; others to the betraying
 ' their *Country*, or their *Prince*, some to POYSONING,
 ' more to the perverting of *Justice*, in order to destroy
 ' the Innocent: These Discoveries inclined me a
 ' little to obate of that profound Veneration, which
 ' I am naturally apt to pay to Persons of high Rank,
 ' who ought to be treated with the utmost Respect
 ' due to their sublime Dignity, by us their Inferiors.

' I had often read of some great Services done to
 ' Princes and States, and desired to see the Persons by
 ' whom

' whom those Services were performed: Upon Inquiry,
 ' I was told that their Names were to be found on no
 ' Record, except a few of them whom History hath
 ' represented as the vilest Rogues and Traytors. As to
 ' the rest, I had never once heard of them: They
 ' all appeared with dejected Looks, and in the meanest
 ' Habits, most of them telling me they died in Po-
 ' verty and Disgrace; and the rest on a Scaffold or
 ' a Gibbet. Among the rest, there was one Person
 ' whose Case appeared a little singular: He had a
 ' Youth about eighteen Years old standing by his side.
 ' He told me he had, for many Years, been Commander
 ' of a Ship, and in the Sea Flight at *Actium*, had the
 ' good Fortune to break through the Enemy's great
 ' Line of Battle; sink three of their Capital Ships,
 ' and take a Fourth, which was the sole Cause of *An-*
 ' *thony's* Flight, and of the Victory that ensued; that
 ' the Youth standing by him, his only Son, was killed
 ' in the Action: He added, that upon the Confidence
 ' of some Merit, this War being at an End, he went
 ' to *Rome*, and solicited at the Court of *Augustus* to be
 ' preferred to a greater Ship, whose Commander had
 ' been killed; but without any regard to his Preten-
 ' sions, it was given to a Youth, who had never seen the
 ' Sea, the Son of *Libertina*, who waited on one of the
 ' Emperor's Mistresses. Returning back to his own
 ' Vessel, he was charged with neglect of Duty, and
 ' the Ship given to a Favourite Page of *Publicola*, the
 ' Vice Admiral; whereupon he retired to a poor Farm
 ' at a great distance from *Rome*, and there ended his
 ' Life.

' I was so curious to know the truth of this Story,
 ' that I desired *Agrippa* might be called, who was Ad-
 ' miral in that Fight. He appeared and confirmed
 ' the whole Account with much Advantage to the
 ' Captain. I was surprized to find CORRUPTION grown
 ' so high and so quick in that Empire, by the force of
 ' LUXURY, so lately introduced, which made me less
 ' wonder at many parrallel Cases in other Countries,
 ' were Vices, of all kinds, have reigned so much longer,
 ' and where the whole Praise, as well as Pillage, hath been

' en-

engrossed by the Chief COMMANDER, who perhaps had the least Title to either. As every Person called up made exactly the same appearance he had done in the World, it gave me melancholy Reflections to observe how much the Race of humankind was degenerate among us, within a hundred Years past. How the Pox, under all its Denominations, had altered every Lineament of an *English* Countenance, shortened the size of Bodies, relaxed the Nerves, and Muscles, introduced a fallow Complexion, and rendered the Flesh loose and Rancid. I descended so low as to desire that some *ENGLISH YEOMAN* of the OLD STAMP, might be summoned to appear, once so famous for the *Simplicity* of their Manners, Dyet and Dress, for *Justice* in their Dealings, for their true Spirit of *Liberty*, for their *Valour* and *Love of their Country*. Neither could I be wholly unmov'd, after comparing the Living with the Dead, when I considered, how all these pure Native Virtues were prostituted for a piece of Money by their Grand-Children, who, in selling their Votes, and managing at Elections, have acquired every Vice and Corruption that can possibly be learned in a Court.

In the IXth CHAPTER, the Author relates his Return to Maldonada, his Sailing to the Kingdom of Luggnagg where he was at first confined, but afterwards sent for to Court, where being very favourably receiv'd by the King, he staid three Months in that Country.

In the Xth CHAPTER, he commends the Luggnaggians, as a polite and generous People. And then gives a particular Description of the Struldbrugs, or People among them that never dye, with many Conversations between him, and some eminent Persons upon that Subject. The Author having made some Remarks on the great HAPPINESS of IMMORTAL Life, they desired to know, in a particular manner, what Scheme of Living he should have form'd to himself, if it had fallen to his Lot to have been born a Struldbrugg.

I answer'd, (*says he*) it was easy to be eloquent on so copious and delightfull a Subject, especially to me who have been often apt to amuse my self with Visions of what I should do if I were a King, a

‘ *General, or a great Lord :* And upon this very Case
 ‘ I had frequently run over the whole System, how I
 ‘ should employ my self, and pass the Time, if I were
 ‘ sure to live for ever ?

‘ That, as soon as I could discover my own Happi-
 ‘ ness, by understanding the difference between *Life*
 ‘ and *Death*, I would first resolve, by all Arts and Me-
 ‘ thods, to procure my self RICHES : In the pursuit
 ‘ of which, by Thrift and Management, I might rea-
 ‘ sonably expect in about two Hundred Years, to be
 ‘ the Wealthiest Man in the Kingdom. In the second
 ‘ place, I would, from my earliest Youth, apply my
 ‘ self to the Study of ARTS and SCIENCES, by which
 ‘ I should arrive in time, to excell all others in
 ‘ Learning. Lastly, I would carefully record every
 ‘ Action and Event of Consequence that happened in
 ‘ the Publick ; impartially draw the Characters of
 ‘ the several Successions of Princes, and great Mini-
 ‘ sters of State, with my own Observations on every
 ‘ Point : I would exactly set down the several changes
 ‘ in Customs, Languages, Fashions, Dress, Dyet, and
 ‘ Diversions : By all which Acquirements, I should
 ‘ be a living Treasury of Knowledge and Wisdom,
 ‘ and certainly become the ORACLE of the Nation.

‘ I would *never marry* after threescore, *but live in*
 ‘ *a Hospitable manner*, yet still on the saving side. I would
 ‘ entertain my self in forming and directing the minds
 ‘ of hopeful young Men, by convincing them, from
 ‘ my own Remembrance, Experience and Observa-
 ‘ tion, fortified by numerous Examples, of the use-
 ‘ fulness of VIRTUE in publick and private Life. But,
 ‘ my Choice and Constant Companions should be a set
 ‘ of my own immortal Brotherhood, among whom I
 ‘ would elect a dozen from the most Ancient down to
 ‘ my own Contemporaries. Where any of these wan-
 ‘ ted Fortunes, I would provide them with conve-
 ‘ nient Lodges round my own Estate, and have some
 ‘ of them always at my Table, only mingling a few
 ‘ of the most valuable among you Mortals, whom
 ‘ length of Time would harden me to lose with lit-
 ‘ tle or no Reluctance, and treat your Posterity after
 ‘ the same manner, just as a Man diverts himself with
 ‘ the

the Annual Succession of Pinks and Tulips in his Garden, without regretting the Loss of those which withered the preceding Year. These *Struldbruggs* and I would mutually communicate our Observations and Memorials through the course of Time; remark the several Gradations by which Corruption steals into the World; and oppose it in every step, by giving perpetual Warning and Instruction to Mankind; which, added to the strong Influence of our own Example, would probably prevent that continual Degenaracy of Human Nature, so justly complained of in all Ages. Add to all this the pleasure of seeing the various Revolutions of States, the Changes in the lower and upper World, antient Cities in Ruins, and obscure Villages become the Seats of Kings. Famous Rivers lessening into shallow Brooks, the Ocean leaving one Coast dry, and over-whelming another. The Discovery of many Countries yet unknown; Barbarity over-running the politest Nations; and the most barbarous become civilized. I should then see the Discovery of the *Longitude*, the *perpetual Motion*, the *Universal Medicine*, and many other great Inventions, brought to the utmost Perfection. What wonderfull Discoveries should we make in Astronomy, by out-living and confirming our own Predictions; by observing the Progress and Returns of Comets, with the changes of Motion in the Sun, Moon and Stars? I enlarged upon many other Topicks which the natural desire of endless Life and sublunary Happiness could easily furnish me with. When I had ended, and the Sum of my Discourse had been interpreted as before, to the rest of the Company, there was a good deal of Talk among them in the Language of the Country, not without some Laughter at my Expence. At last the same Gentleman who had been my Interpreter said, he was desired by the rest to set me right in a few Mistakes, which I had fallen into through the common Imbecility of human Nature, That, this Breed of *Struldbruggs* was peculiar to their Country, for there were no such People either in *Balnibarbi* or *Japan*, where he had been an

• Embassador: That in these two Kingdoms, he ob-
 • served long Life to be the universal Desire and Wish
 • of Mankind. That whoever had one Foot in the
 • Grave, was sure to hold back the other as strongly
 • as he could. That the eldest had still hopes of
 • living one Day longer, and looked on Death as the
 • greatest Evil, from which Nature always prompted
 • him to retreat; only in this Island of *Luggnagg*, the
 • Appetite for living was not so eager, from the con-
 • tinual Example of the *Struldbruggs* before their Eyes.
 • That the System of Living, contrived by me, was
 • unreasonable and unjust, because it supposed a *Per-*
 • • *petuity of Youth, Health, and Vigour*, which no Man could
 • be so foolish to hope, however extravagant he may
 • be in his Wishes. That the Question, therefore,
 • was not, whether a Man would chuse to be always in
 • the Prime of Youth, attended with Prosperity and
 • Health? But how he would pass a perpetual Life,
 • under all the usual Disadvantages which old Age
 • brings along with it? For although few Men will
 • avow their Desires of being immortal upon such
 • hard Conditions, yet in the two Kingdoms before
 • mentioned of *Balnibarbi* and *Japan*, he observed that
 • every Man desired to put off Death for sometime
 • longer, let it approach ever so late, and he rarely
 • heard of any Man who died willingly, except he
 • were incited by the Extremity of Grief or Torture.
 • And he appealed to me, whether in those Countries
 • I had travelled, as well as my own, I had not ob-
 • served the same general Disposition?

• After this Preface, he gave me a particular Ac-
 • count of the *Struldbruggs* among them. He said they
 • commonly acted like Mortals, till about thirty Years
 • old, after which, by degrees, they grew melancholy
 • and dejected, encreasing in both, till they came to
 • four-score. This he learned from their own Confes-
 • sion; for otherwise there not being above two or three
 • of that Species born in an Age, they were too few to
 • form a general Observation by. When they came
 • to fourscore Years, which is reckoned the Extremity
 • of living, they had not only all the Follies and Infir-
 • • *mities of other old Men*, but many more which arose
 • from

' from the dreadful Prospects of never dying. They
 ' were not only Opinionative, Peevish, Covetous,
 ' Morose, Vain, Talkative, but uncapable of Friend-
 ' ship, and dead to all natural Affection, which never
 ' descended below their Grand Children. Envy and
 ' impotent Desires are their prevailing Passions: But
 ' those Objects against which their Envy seems prin-
 ' cipally directed, are the Vices of the younger Sort,
 ' and the Deaths of the Old. By reflecting on the
 ' former, they find themselves cut off from all possi-
 ' bility of Pleasure; and whenever they see a Funeral,
 ' they lament and repine, that others are gone to an
 ' Harbour of Rest, to which they themselves never
 ' can hope to arrive. They have no Remembrance of
 ' any thing but what they learned and observed in their
 ' Youth and middle Age, and even that is very imper-
 ' fect. And for the Truth or Particulars of any Fact,
 ' it is safer to depend on common Traditions, than
 ' upon their best Recollections. The least miserable
 ' among them appear to be those who turn to Dotage,
 ' and entirely lose their Memories; these meet with
 ' more Pity and Assistance, because they want many
 ' bad Qualities which abound in others. If a *Struld-*
 ' *brugg* happen to marry one of his own kind, the Mar-
 ' riage is dissolved of course, by the Courtesy of the
 ' Kingdom, as soon as the younger of the two come to
 ' be four-score: For the Law thinks it a reasonable
 ' Indulgence, that those who are condemned, without
 ' any Fault of their own, to a perpetual Continuance in
 ' the World, should not have their MISERY DOUBLED
 ' BY THE LOAD OF A WIFE. As soon as they have
 ' compleated the term of eighty Years, they are look'd
 ' on as dead in Law; their Heirs immediately succeed
 ' to their Estates, only a small Pittance is reserved for
 ' their Support, and the poor ones are maintained at
 ' the publick Charge. After that Period, they are
 ' held incapable of any Employment of Trust or Pro-
 ' fit; they cannot purchase Lands, or take Leases;
 ' neither are they allowed to be Witnesses in any
 ' Cause, either Civil or Criminal. At Ninety, they
 ' lose their Teeth and Hair: they have at that age no
 ' Distinction of Taste, but eat and drink whatever they
 ' can

' can get, without Relish or Appetite. The Diseases
 ' they were subject to still continuing without encrea-
 ' sing or diminishing. In talking, they forget the
 ' common Appellation of things, and the Names of
 ' Persons, even of their nearest Friends and Relati-
 ' ons. For the same reason, they never can amuse
 ' themselves with reading, because their Memory will
 ' not serve to carry them from the beginning of a Sen-
 ' tence to the End; and by this Defect, they are de-
 ' prived of the only Entertainment whereof they
 ' might otherwise be capable. The Language of this
 ' Country being always upon the Flux, the *Struldbruggs*
 ' of one Age do not understand those of another, nei-
 ' ther are they able, after two hundred Years, to hold
 ' any Conversation (farther than by a few general
 ' Words) with their Neighbours, the Mortals; and thus
 ' they lie under the Disadvantage of living like Fo-
 ' reigners in their own Country.

' This was the account given me of the *Struldbruggs* :
 ' I afterwards saw five or six of different Ages, the
 ' youngest not above two hundred Years old; but altho'
 ' they were told that I was a great Traveller; and had
 ' seen all the World, they had not the least Curiosity to
 ' ask me a Question; only desired I would give them
 ' *Slumskudask*, or a Token of Remembrance, which is
 ' a modest way of begging, to avoid the Law that
 ' strictly forbids it, because they are provided for by
 ' the Publick, tho' with a very scanty Allowance. They
 ' are despised and hated by all sort of People; when
 ' one of them is born, it is reckoned ominous, and their
 ' Birth is recorded very particularly; so that you may
 ' know their Age by consulting the Registry, which
 ' however hath not been kept above a thousand Years
 ' past, or at least hath been destroyed by time or pub-
 ' lic Disturbances. But the usual way of computing
 ' how old they are? Is by asking them what Kings or
 ' great Persons they can remember, and then consult-
 ' ing History; for infallibly the last Prince, in their
 ' Mind, did not begin his Reign after they were four-
 ' score Years old. They were the most mortifying
 ' Sight I ever beheld, and the Women more horrible
 ' than the Men. Besides the usual Deformities in ex-
 ' treme

‘ treme old Age, they acquired an additional Ghast-
 ‘ liness in Proportion to their Number of Years, which
 ‘ is not to be described.

‘ The Reader will easily believe, that from what I
 ‘ had heard and seen, my keen Appetite for Perpetuity
 ‘ of Life was much abated. I grew heartily ashamed
 ‘ of the pleasing Visions I had formed, and thought
 ‘ no Tyrant could invent a Death into which I would
 ‘ not run with Pleasure from such a Life. The King
 ‘ heard of all that had passed between me and my
 ‘ Friends upon this Occasion, and rallied me very pleas-
 ‘ antly, wishing I would send a Couple of *Struldbruggs*,
 ‘ to my own Country, to arm our People against the
 ‘ Fear of Death; but this, it seems, is forbidden by the
 ‘ fundamental Laws of the Kingdom, or else I should
 ‘ have been well content with the Trouble and Ex-
 ‘ pence of transporting them. I could not but agree
 ‘ that the Laws of this Kingdom, relating to the *Struld-*
 ‘ *bruggs*, were founded on the strongest Reasons; other-
 ‘ wise, as Avarice is the necessary Consequent of old
 ‘ Age, those Immortals would, in time, become Pro-
 ‘ prietors of the whole Nation, and engross the Civil
 ‘ Power, which, for want of Abilities to manage,
 ‘ must end in the Ruin of the Publick.

After these judicious Reflections, the Author leaves Lugg-
 nagg, and sails to Japan; Thence returns in a Dutch Ship
 to Amsterdam, and from Amsterdam to England.

The FOURTH and last PART of Captain GULLIVER’S
 TRAVELS, or HIS VOYAGE, to the HOUYHNHNMS, is al-
 together MYTHOLOGICAL and contains his several
 CONVERSATIONS and REASONINGS with HORSES, on
 Subjects POLITICAL and MORAL: But the *Abstract* of
 these we are oblig’d to refer to another Opportunity;
 together with further ANIMADVERSIONS, on this SA-
 TYRICO-POLITICAL ROMANCE.

Let’s now attend publick Affairs Abroad, and in the
 first Place, bring the *Polish Diet* at *Grodno*, † to a Con-
 clusion.

The

† Further Proceedings of the Polish Diet till their Recess.

TH E Nuncios having met again the 29th of *October*, N. S. according to their last Adjournment, Major General *Ozarowski*, who was at the Head of the Deputation sent to the *Prussian* Minister, reported, That *M. Swerin* expressed his Readiness to procure a Redress of the Grievances complained of, but his Power being limited, he could only take that Matter *ad Referendum* : That, in the mean time, he produced Copies of very severe Orders the King his Master had given to his Officers, to abstain for the future from such like Violences. But this Nuncio added, that Experience having sufficiently shewed, how faintly such Orders were executed, he was of Opinion that Troops, and even the Guards should be posted upon the Frontiers. After this Report *M. Eperiaz*, Nuncio of *Samogitia*, insisted upon trying those who on *Saturday* rose up against the Nuncio of *Czernichow*, because such a violent Proceeding did strike at the Freedom of Voting ; but he was opposed by the Nuncio *Poniatowsky*, who shewed that the Welfare of the Country and the Success of the *Dyet* did then lie at Stake, and if he persisted in this Motion he would stop the Proceedings of the House: To which the former replied, that unless he be complied with, he would do the same on his Side. But they were both reconciled upon the Report brought into the House, that a Fire was broke out in the City, which made the Marshal adjourn the House.

On the 30th they read part of the Project of the Constitution concerning the Reform of the Tribunals, as also some other Projects, and namely that which confirms the *Bernardines* of *Thorn* in the Possession of the Church which has been taken away from the *Lutherans*.

On the 31st they began with reading a Memorial presented by the *Prussian* Minister, concerning the House belonging to the Counts of *Dohna* ; but no Regard was had to their Demands, because the Court of *Prussia* did on its Side disregard the Grievances of the *Poles* ; After which they made some Progress in the Constitution concerning the Reform of the Tribunals. At last the Marshal was enjoined to remind the King, that

that the *Saturday* ensuing being the Day his Majesty had fixed for laying before the House the Act of Election of *Courland*, or to concur in the other Measures to be taken about the same, they most humbly desired his Majesty to let them know his Intentions. The 1st of *November* the House did not meet on Account of the Festival of all Saints.

On the 2^d; the Marshal reported, that having discharged his Commission about the Affair of *Courland*, his Majesty had delivered to him the Papers, which should immediately be read to them, whereby it would appear, that his Majesty had omitted nothing on his Part, to bring Matters to bear according to their Wishes, and to deliver likewise to the Marshal the Act of Election, as he had promised in his Diploma. The said Papers are as follow.

1. The King's Order to the Count of *Saxony* of the 11th of *October*, enjoinning him absolutely to renounce the Affair of *Courland*, and to send back the Act of his Election.

2. The Count of *Saxony's* Answer of the 23^d of *October*, by which he declares his Willingness to conform to the King's Will, but without sending the Act of Election.

3. The King's repeated Order; together with a Memoir upon that Subject of the 26th of *October*.

Those of the Nuncios, who, with other particular Views, tenaciously insisted that his Majesty should procure them the said Act, (though useless since they designed to annul all the Transactions) were for declaring the said Count an Enemy to their Country; for which End, they produced a Project ready drawn up, which was read; after which they went upon regulating the Commission to be sent to *Courland*.

But some other Nuncios remonstrated, ' That such
' a Commission sent thither might prove contrary to
' their Expectation; and that the bare Terror of
' such a Commission might prompt the *Courlanders* to
' throw themselves under the Protection of some Fo-
' reign Power; That besides, so many Precedents
' should make them fear, that such Commissaries, by
' abusing their Power, might lose whole Provinces in-

B b b b

' Head

‘stead of preserving them ; so that it would be much better to have such a Commission established near the King’s Person, composed of Senatours and Ministers, to whom some Deputies of the Chamber of the Nuncios might be added ; that in this Manner, after having summoned the *Courlanders*, they should be able more effectually to remedy the past Disorders, solve all Incidents that might arise, and take proper Measures for future Emergencies.’ But as both Parties remained immoveable in their Sentiments, without admitting of any Temperament, nothing was concluded that Day.

The Dyet continued sitting till the 10th of November N. S. when they broke up : The Chief Laws and Transactions passed in it are, ‘ That it shall not be permitted for the future to limit the Dyets ; that the Abuses crept into the Tribunals shall be rectified ; that the Dissenters and Nonconformists shall be maintained in the peaceable Possession of the free Exercise of their Religion, throughout the Kingdom.

‘ Count de Tarlo Palatine of *Lublin*, has been named to the Embassy of *Rome*, to terminate the Differences arisen about the Abbies in *Poland*, and to prevail with the Pope to recall his Nuncio, with whom the *Polish* Nation is extremely dissatisfied.

‘ Commissioners have been likewise named and empowered to hear the Proposals of the Foreign Ministers, and to conclude Treaties with them, as far as they are consistent with the Interest of the Republick.

‘ A full Discharge and Acquittance has been given to the Treasurers of the Crown and of *Lithuania*, concerning their Administration of the publick Money.

‘ The Count of *Saxony* has been banished the Kingdom, for refusing to appear before the Dyet, and to send back the Act of his Election.

‘ A Commission has been appointed for *Courland*, vested with necessary Power to proceed against the Authors of the Convocation of the States, and the Election of Count *Maurice* of *Saxony*, and to settle all other Affairs relating to that Dutchy. The Commissioners,

‘ missioners on the Part of the Senate are, the Bishop
 ‘ of *Ermeland*, the Palatines of *Mazovia*, of *Plosko*, and
 ‘ of *Trocko*; but the Nobility have named no body as
 ‘ yet on their Part, neither is it known what Time
 ‘ the Commissioners will go thither,

‘ They are to maintain themselves at their own Ex-
 ‘ pence, as well as the Regiments which shall be sent
 ‘ to support them.

‘ The King had granted to him and his Successors,
 ‘ all the Ground he has purchased at *Warsaw*, for en-
 ‘ larging and beautifying his Palace.

‘ Lastly, Several other Matters were regulated con-
 ‘ cerning the Government within the Kingdom.

‘ The Augmentation of the Troops will not take
 ‘ Place till after the new Tariff is settled. No Time
 ‘ has been fixed for the holding of an Extraordinary
 ‘ Dyet; neither is it known when the Council of the
 ‘ Senators will be held. Count *Potocki*, who was
 ‘ Marshal of the Dyet, has been gratified with 150000
 ‘ Florins on the Part of the Republick, and the King
 ‘ has conferred upon him the Place of Marshal of the
 ‘ Court, and his former Place of Referendary of the
 ‘ Crown has been bestowed upon Count *Durin*, Re-
 ‘ gent of the Chancery, who is succeeded by M.
 ‘ *Dembowski*.

On the 23d of *November*, the King of *Poland* accom-
 panied by all the Senators, went to the Great Hall of
 the Senate at *Grodno*, where the Resolutions of that
 Assembly were read and confirm'd.

In the mean time, the Dyet of the States of the
 Kingdom of † *Sweden* continued sitting; and about the
 Beginning of *November*, the King caused the Accession
 to the Treaty of *HANOVER*, and several other Papers
 of great Importance, signed by his *Swedish* Majesty
 and the Senate, to be communicated to their Secret
 Committee, earnestly recommending the same to their
 most serious Consideration. At the same time, the
 Sticklers for that Treaty caused a WRITING to be
 handed about, entituled, An ANSWER from a Gentleman
 at *Stockholm* to a Country Friend, on the Variety of Opinions

B b b b 2

on

† *Affairs of Sweden.*

on Account of the Accession of Sweden to the Treaty of HANOVER, which was as follows.

S I R,

IT is no Matter of Wonder to me, that in your Province, where no other than a superficial Knowledge and Information of the present Affairs can be had, Men should declare, with such earnestness, some for, others against our acceding to the Treaty of *Hanover*. In a free State every one thinks he has a Right, and is possess'd of a sufficient share of Judgment, to declare his Opinion, on the most weighty Incidents and Affairs of the greatest Moment, and some there are, who seeing only the outside of Courts, and that only thro' the Eyes of others who are prepossess'd, often decide with greater Assurance, of the Measures they ought to take, than others who are at the Helm of Affairs. They take the aforesaid Prejudices for undisputable Principles, and their Conjectures for Mathematical Demonstrations. But it seems much stranger to me, that here Persons of very bright Understanding, well acquainted with the Interest of foreign Courts, both in what relates to their native Country, and other Powers, seem to mistake the Choice, of what may most turn to the Advantage of *Sweden*? The Evidence of the Alternative is such, that no Man can so much as be in suspence before he determines himself; unless he has such Prejudices and Aims to struggle against as I know you are entirely free of, and which I could wish that all, who like your self assist at the Deliberations of the Diet, would sincerely renounce. To convince you of this, I will lay before you, with all Exactness possible, the Reasons set forth by both Parties either *Pro* and *Con*, relating to the acceding to the Treaty of *Hanover*; and for the ease of your Memory, you will find at the End of each Objection, the Answer which is judg'd proper to be return'd to the same.

First Objection.

As our Nation stands in need of Peace, in order to recover Strength, 'tis to be fear'd our Acceding to the Treaty of *Hanover* will insensibly engage us in a War, either because they will entice us into
Schemes

Schemes which they now conceal from us, or because the Court of *Russia*, who sufficiently shews her dislike of the Engagements we should run into by that Accession with *France* and *England*, will take Umbrage on that Account.

Answer.

The Repose and Tranquility of our Native Country is the true Object of our Wishes; we can never secure it better than by Acceeding to the *Hanover* Treaty, which according to the plain Contents has no other Aim than the Preservation of the General Peace now settled in *Europe*: neither can we better provide for our own Security, than by strictly binding our selves, and keeping the same Measures with those Powers, who by their own Interest are under an Obligation not to disturb our Tranquility, and who, at the same Time, are in a Condition to hinder others from attempting it.

France, if we judge according to the Rules of sound Politicks, ought and actually wishes for the enjoyment of Peace during the youthfull Years of her King; neither ought she to think of or undertake a War unless constrain'd thereto, by either unfriendly or suspected steps of her Neighbours.

England has been making Provisions for discharging the National Debts contracted in the preceding Wars, and as her flourishing Commerce is the most plentiful Source of her Wealth, the same ought, by a natural Consequence, to be the main Object of her Cares, both are the Fruit of Peace, and of the Tranquillity of *Europe*, which last can't be shaken, but the Credit of the Nation, which in a great Measure is the Security of publick Funds, must be affected.

However, the two aforesaid Powers are so perfectly united now, by the Interest each of them finds in it, that by their Situation they are able with the superior Number of their Troops and powerful Fleets, to check all who might undertake to disturb that Calm which now subsists in *Europe*.

But let us suppose, against all probability, they had form'd Schemes, which they conceal from us
in

into the Execution of which they would draw us, does not the Act of our Accession limit our Engagements, and can they oblige us to exceed them, whatever Advantage we might find in doing it? As to the Umbrages of the Court of *Russia*, they seem to be very ill grounded, whether she aims at Quietness and Tranquility, or intends to disturb the Peace of the North, how can we better secure ourselves, than by the Protection of *France* and *England*, who most certainly are best able, and whom it most concerns to preserve it? Besides, are we under an absolute Obligation to be directed by *Russia* in the Choice of our Friends?

By what Authority would they claim a greater Deference from us, than from the Court of *Prussia*, which tho' allied with her of old, is become, without being blam'd for it, the chief contracting Party of the same Treaty, which they pretend to take ill we should accede to? If it was free for the Court of *Russia* to accede to the Treaty of *Vienna*, without consulting us, or so much as intimating it (undoubtedly because she found her Advantage in it) what lawful Reason can she have to be offended at our Accession, if we therein find ours?

Second Objection.

The Accession to the Treaty of *Hanover* will give *Russia* a specious Pretence of Distrust, which she may make use of for invading *Finland*, make Devastations on our Coast again, and bring the War into the very Heart of our Kingdom, the Consequences of which may prove very dangerous, both to our Government and Liberty.

Answer.

It is evident from the Answer to the foregoing Objection, that our acceding to the Treaty of *Hanover* gives *Russia* no lawful Umbrage against *Sweden*, because the latter by tying this new Knot, has no other View than to support her own Tranquility and that of *Europe*; but if *Russia* wants to find out a pretence for invading *Finland*, and executing certain Designs which People whisper pretty loud all over this Kingdom, can she be at a loss for any,

any, when she has a mind to find them, and thinks her self able to put them in Execution against Sweden ?

On the other Hand, supposing that *Russia* threatens us with such an Invasion, in Case we should accede to the Treaty of *Hanover*, is her Power so formidable now, that our Nation forewarn'd as we are of such a Design should be intimidated by it ? A Nation which has given so many bright Proofs of her Valour, has on Foot a respectable Number of fine Troops, and is in a manner overstock'd with experienc'd Officers.

Third Objection.

Should *Sweden* be attacked, what Succours can she expect from such remote Powers as *France* and *England* are ? Will she not be swallow'd up before the News of her being attack'd can reach *Paris* and *London* ?

Answer.

Sweden to make head against *Russia* if she does attack us, only wants Money and Men of War : Hitherto the Distance never hindred neither the one nor the other of the Allied Crowns from making good their Engagements in what concerns Money ; besides, the temperate Climate of *England* enables her Fleet to be in the *Baltick* for the Assistance of her Allies, even before that of *Russia* can get out of the Ports. But let us, for once, suppose, that the *British* Fleet should be detain'd late, the Kingdom of *Sweden* is not a Conquest to be obtain'd at one blow, for it is at least as well able now to keep off a foreign Yoke as in the Time of *Gustavus*.

Fourth Objection.

Supposing that *France* and *England* were in a situation to succour us, the Question is, whether *France*, whose Friendship to us has not always been very sincere (Witness what happen'd at the Treaties of *Westphalia* and *Nimeguen*) will religiously perform her Engagements ? As also, whether the *British* Fleet will act with more Vigour than in 1719, and is capable of securing our Coast against the *Russian* Gallies ?

Answer,

Answer,

How inviolable soever 'tis pretended the Engagements between Sovereigns and States should be, yet it has been observ'd, that their own Interest ever was the infallible Thermometre of their good Faith and Promises, which always did rise or fall, in Proportion as their Alliances received more or less Degrees of heat, from the Events of Time, or Alteration in Affairs. If to prevent our being mistaken, we are ruled by that Principle, we may assure our selves, that as long as it is in the Interest of *France* and *England* to preserve Peace in *Europe*, and keep a Ballance against the Treaty of *Vienna*, we may, I say, assure ourselves, that the Succours stipulated with them will be real; and that if our acceding to the Treaty of *Hanover* is made a pretence by *Russia* for attacking us, they will hasten to furnish us with such ready and vigorous Assistance, that our having been so unjustly insulted, may perhaps be no Cause of Sorrow to us. We may also suppose, with Probability, that this same Interest of these two Crowns will subsist and secure to us a long Time the Solidity of their Engagements, since they have Reason to apprehend, that the strict Alliance the Court of *Russia* is enter'd into with that of *Vienna*, will be perpetuated and strengthened more and more.

'Tis certain, that by the Treaty of *Westphalia* we might have obtain'd more considerable Advantages, if *France* had been willing to sacrifice her Interest for ours, or perhaps if we ourselves had stood firm, considering the Victorious Arms we had in hand at the Time of the Treaty; but, at the same Time, it must be confest, that *Sweden* would have obtain'd much worse Terms then, had she not been raised up again by the Succours of *France*, after the great Defeat of *Norlinguen*. As to the inconsiderable Sacrifices we were obliged to make by the Treaties of *Nimeguen*, and others of the like Date, which procured us the Restitution of all our Provinces in *Germany*, if we tax *France* with it, she may justly reproach us, that the immense Subsidies she furnish'd us with then, were not laid out in such a Manner as
could

could answer her Expectation, and that our Army shamefully surpris'd and defeated near *Teherbellion*, acted neither according to the Plan, nor with the Vigour which was agreed upon.

But since Examples are to decide this Matter, the generous Succours, which that same *France* gave to the late King *Charles XII.* of glorious Memory, when the melancholy Condition we were in, render'd our Friendship very useless to him, besides the exhausted State *France* was in after a very expensive War, augment the Value of her Assistance, and set off to the best Advantage the sincerity of her Friendship for *Sweden*.

As to *England*, some impute to her all our late Misfortunes, to render her the more odious, which they do the more openly and boldly, because it is but the least Part of our Nation, which is thoroughly acquainted with the Particulars of what did happen at that Time, they carefully conceal them to cover our own Shame, from whence it results, that the Vulgar enraged at the barbarous Ravages committed by the *Russians* on our Coast, being unable to revenge their Sufferings on the true Authors, turn'd all the Odium of it upon the *English*.

But let us return to the Matter of Fact; in the first Place they charge the *British* Fleet of having tarried in the Sound when they might have hasten'd to secure our Coast against the *Russians*. 2dly, That they did not answer our Expectation, nor fulfil the Promises *England* had made us, to help us to retake from the *Russians* the Provinces we lost.

On the first Article, the *English* answer, that tho' they were not obliged to send their Fleet to act in our Favour before the Ratification of the Treaty we had then concluded with them, their Fleet sail'd from the Sound to come to our Assistance, even before the said Treaty was sign'd, insomuch, that far from being answerable for the Ravages committed by the *Russians* on our Coast, which were occasion'd by our slowness in concluding the Treaty, and not the pretended delay of their Fleet, they assert, They preserved *Sweden* from a total Subversion by the ready

C c c c

Suc

Succours they gave us, this the late Emperor of *Russia* owned, as they can, when Occasion requires, prove by undeniable Instances.

On the second Article, they do not only appeal to the Contents of the said Treaty, which does not contain such ample Promises as many thought were made to us, but besides they pretend that as their Fleet were only Auxiliary, and the Operations depended on the Decisions of the *Swedish* Admiral, they are not to be blamed if the Fleets neglected Occasions which offer'd of acting with Success, and if the *British* Fleet acted with less Vigour than they might have done. They shew besides, by the Memorials presented by Admiral *Norris*, for concerting the Operations of the ensuing Campaign, and by our Answers to the same, that we had no fixed Resolution, concerning the Plan agreed on for driving the *Russians*: And really when we recal to mind the Transactions of those Times, we cannot forbear owning that we were not possess'd of the Vigour which is so necessary for Enterprises of that Kind, but that tired with a bloody and fatal War, we entirely relied on our Friends for reobtaining the Provinces conquer'd from us, whil'st we gave our selves up entirely to the Enjoyment of the first Sweetness of Peace.

Most certain it is, that in 1718, when we concluded the Treaty with *England*, we relied most on that Crown, as being the strongest Party in *Europe*, by the Quadruple Alliance, whereby *England* was so strictly bound with *France*, *Holland*, and the Emperor of the *Romans*, and by the Means of our Alliance, with *England* we might infallibly have regain'd the major Part of what did belong to us on the side of *Russia*, if the Emperor had been willing to make it a joint Cause with *England* and *France*, as was expected on all sides he would have done, not only out of Gratitude to those two Crowns, who had lately procured to him the Kingdom of *Sicily*, but also on Account of the Interest which he, and other Powers of *Europe*, have in the Preservation of the Ballance in the North.

Had

Had the Court of *Vienna* joined with them, all might perhaps have been done, in one Campaign; but the most pressing Instances and Remonstrances of *France* and *England*, as also the Endeavours of the Ministers of *Sweden* at *Vienna*, could effect nothing, nay, when *England* demanded the auxiliary Troops stipulated between that Crown and the Emperor by a particular Treaty, they were denied under pretence of Danger on the side of *Turky*.

Moreover, to judge of what may be, by what has been, the History of this Kingdom ever since *Charles Gustavus*, obliges us to reckon *England* for one of our steadiest Allies. Interest, which is the Touch Stone of the Sincerity of Princes, assures us with Certainty of the Sincerity of that Crown.

By the same Reason, viz. Interest, *France* not judging proper to embroil in Troubles and Difficulties during a Minority, whilst the Emperor remained quiet, tho' he had his Hands at Liberty, *England* consequently found her self alone, and it was absolutely impossible for her to take the whole Burthen of the War, or undertake any thing with the least Probability of Success.

Then the only Thing remaining for us to examine is, Whether the *British* Fleet is sufficient for securing our Coast against the Insults of the *Russian* Gallies? but this Year's Experience leaves no doubt on that Head, and that Demonstration is better than all the Reasonings alledged for proving the contrary.

Therefore the last Shift has been to say, that *England* will grow weary of the Charge of sending every Year a Squadron into the Baltick. To which it may be answer'd, that Part of her Guard Ships, the Charge of which is included in the Estimate of the usual Expence, is sufficient for that Squadron; besides this, there is no room to doubt but *England* will still bear that Charge, tho' it should prove extraordinary, at least till such a Time as *Sweden* shall have nothing to fear from the Naval Force of *Russia*, because acting otherways would be losing the Fruit of the Expence they have already been at.

On the other hand, an Ambassador Extraordinary from the *Czarina* arrived, about this Time, at *Stockholm*, and in Conjunction with Count *Freytag* the Imperial Minister, left no stone unturn'd to spirit up the *Holstein* Faction, and to diswade the Deputies to the States, from acceding to the Treaty of *Hanover*. But if we may credit some Advices, their Negotiations were very much obstructed by some Discoveries made by Count *Welling's* Papers. A private Letter from *Stockholm*, of the 1st of *December* acquaints us, ' That ' Count *Welling* had formed very great and dangerous ' Designs, and among others, a Project not only to ' mortgage or sell to a certain Potentate the Tolls of ' the *Swedish Pomerania*, but even Part of that Province, ' and this with a View to engage that Prince power- ' fully to support the Interest of the Duke of *Holstein*, ' and to establish him upon the Throne of *Sweden* : ' And that, the better to conceal that Design, and to ' gain the King's Confidence, the said Count had com- ' municated to his Majesty, a Project to make him ' an absolute Sovereign in *Sweden*, and to name after- ' wards the Duke of *Holstein* for his Successor : But ' that this Project had produced a quite contrary Ef- ' fect, since it had raised a Mistrust in the King ; ' who, seeing that the said Count's chief Aim was ' to make his Government suspected and obnoxious ' to the Senate, had communicated that Project to ' the States, with Orders narrowly to examine into ' that Affair. They will likewise call him to an Ac- ' count for the Sum of 80000 Crowns he received in ' 1714, for ransoming the *Swedish* Officers of the Corps ' of General *Steenbock*, which sum he has applied to ' other Uses, to the total Ruin of those Officers.

Be that as it will, authentick Advices from the same Place, contain what follows, viz.

Stockholm, November 16th. ' The Commission for the ' Tryal of Count *Welling*, being finally settled with the ' Consent of the several Orders, one of the Chambers ' of the Chief Court of Justice is appointed for those ' Commissioners to set in ; and they have had some ' Meetings to examine into former Precedents, in or- ' der to regulate the Method of their Proceedings, ' which,

' which, it is said, they have now settled, and that
 ' the Fiscal's Accusation is also ready to be exhibi-
 ' ted against him; but the whole Proceeding is like
 ' to be kept so secret, that nothing of it can well be
 ' known, before they come to pass Sentence upon him.
 ' Notwithstanding it was given out upon the *Moscovite*
 ' Ambassador's first coming hither, that he designed
 ' forthwith to press for his Audiences at Court, yet he
 ' has not hitherto so much as notified his Arrival,
 ' either to the President of the Chancery, or to any of
 ' the foreign Ministers; though he has passed some
 ' Hours every Day with Count *Freytag*, the Imperial
 ' Minister.

Stockholm, December 4th, ' This Morning the Secret
 ' Committee, acquainted the College of Nobles,
 ' that they have made fresh Discoveries of Malversa-
 ' tions, whereupon it was resolv'd that the Committee
 ' which was appointed for the Affair of Count *Welling*,
 ' shall also examin into this, neither the Name of
 ' the Person accused, nor the Nature of the Disco-
 ' very have as yet been made publick. Prince *Dol-*
 ' *horucky* Embassador of *Russia*, has, at last, notified his
 ' Arrival to Count *Banier*, but not deliver'd his Cre-
 ' dentials, neither do we hear when he is to have his
 ' Audience of the King, there being some Difficulties
 ' to be remov'd first, about the Ceremonial.

Stockholm Dec. 7th, On the 3d Instant a Motion was
 made in the Assembly of the Nobles, that whereas the
 Time of the Sitting of the Dyet which was limited
 by an Ordinance of the former Dyet, was near expi-
 ring, and due Measures for the Good and Welfare,
 of the Kingdom not yet brought near to Maturity,
 therefore the Dyet should apply to the King to con-
 sent to a Prolongation of the Time, and that the
 Four Speakers of the respective Orders should wait
 on his Majesty, to lay before him such the Desire of
 the Dyet. Which Motion was approved by a vast Ma-
 jority, and Twelve of the Nobles were deputed to the
 other Orders to communicate the said Proposition to
 them. There was only one Member of the House
 of Nobles, Colonel *Stobé*, who offered to speak against
 this Motion, and proposed the chusing a new Dyet in
 January

January next ; but this was rejected with the utmost Warmth and Dislike, and he having dropt some Reflection on Count *Horn*, the Land Marshal, the House shewed such Indignation and Resentment, as nothing could appease, but his asking Pardon immediately of the Land Marshal. The same Morning, the other three States signified by their respective Deputies to the Nobles, that they concurred with them : So that this grand Question for prolonging the Dyet was carried unanimously that Morning by all the Four States. *M. Reichel* Minister from the Duke of *Holstein*, finding no Hopes of a New Dyet, has presented to Count *Horn* the Duke his Master's Letter to the States dated in *August* last, which being transmitted to the Secret Committee, they sent it back to *M. Reichel* unopened, declaring they will not receive any Application from Foreign Princes, which is not made to the King of *Sweden* directly. It is said the Secret Committee has made a further Discovery of Matters of great Importance against Count *Welling*.

Thus much for *Poland* and *Sweden*, and as to the other grand Affairs of EUROPE, we shall present our Readers with the following Advices, which come from a good Hand.

Hague, December 17th, N.S. ‘ Some Days ago, Advices from ‘ the Ministers of Great Britain and France, the Hague a- ‘ were invited to a solemn Conference bout the pre- ‘ with the States-General ; and being sent Juncture ‘ come, their High-Mightinesses Depu- of Affairs. ‘ ties open'd the Discourse with a Recapitulation of all the Resolutions take by the State since its Accession to the Treaty of *Hanover*, that regard our Military Preparations : To which they subjoin'd, “ That since there remain'd little or no Likelihood, that the Differences between the contending Powers of *Europe* could be amicably adjusted during the Winter, the States had all the Reason in the World to fear the Emperor would, in Revenge for such their Accession, begin Hostilities against the Republick, either by attacking it with open Force, or by stopping the Payment of the Subsidies stipulated by the *Barrier Treaty* : “ That

“ That Affairs being come to such a Crisis, their
 “ High-Mightinesses would gladly be inform’d, how
 “ far they may rely upon the Assistance of the Kings
 “ their Masters”. Whereupon the said Ministers al-
 “ sured the State’s Deputies, over and over, “ that
 “ their Masters would acquit themselves with Ho-
 “ nour and Punctuality of all the Engagements they
 “ had enter’d into with the Republick.” After which,
 “ they dispatch’d Expresses to their respective Courts,
 “ to acquaint them with what had pass’d.

“ Count *Coningshek*, the Emperor’s Envoy having, in
 “ a Conference demanded by himself, rally’d their
 “ High Mightinesses Deputies pretty smartly, about
 “ the design’d Augmentation of our Garrisons in the
 “ Barrier Towns; alledging, in the Archduchess-Gov-
 “ erness’s Name, that it is contrary to the Tenor of the
 “ Barrier-Treaty, and desiring to be inform’d of the
 “ true Intent thereof; was answer’d by those Deputies,
 “ that “ they were *astonish’d* to hear the State’s Right of
 “ augmenting the Garrisons of the Barrier-Towns call’d in
 “ Question by the Court of Brussels, and especially upon
 “ the foot of the Barrier-Treaty, which obliges the Dutch to
 “ maintain at least such a Number of Men in those Garrisons,
 “ without tying down their Hands from any larger Number. That
 “ it was yet the more surprizing, in regard the Imperial Court
 “ was always complaining, during the Administration of the
 “ Marquis de Prié, that those Garrisons were too weak.”
 “ After this Conference, the Count likewise sent Ex-
 “ presses to Brussels and Vienna. Here is a List of such Manu-
 “ factures, the Importation whereof into the Emperor’s Hereditary
 “ Dominions is entirely prohibited.

“ *English* mix’d Serges (*Cronrash*) of all sorts. *English*
 “ Scarlet and Crimson Serges of all sorts. *English*
 “ Crape for Women’s Wear. *London* Serges. Mill’d
 “ Serges. *English* Druggets. *English* Bays, as well red
 “ as of other Colours. *English* Flannels, white or any
 “ other Colour, of whatsoever Quality. *English* Ca-
 “ lamancoes. *English* Shalloons. All Sorts of Woollen
 “ and Half Silk Manufactures, under whatever Deno-
 “ mination, and whether brought from *England* or *Hol-*
 “ land. All Callicoes coming from the *Indies* or *Holland*,
 “ white or dyed of whatsoever Breadth or Quality.
 “ All

‘ All Sorts of Mullins. N. B. The Stuffs made of all
 ‘ Silk are still permitted; but then such heavy Cu-
 ‘ stoms are laid upon them, that it is almost impossi-
 ‘ ble to sell them.

‘ Their High-Mightinesses and the Council of
 ‘ State spare no Cost nor Pains to put the *Barrier-*
 ‘ Towns into so good a Posture of Defence, as not to
 ‘ be in danger or Surprize in case of an Attack, ei-
 ‘ ther from Within or Without: And yet it must
 ‘ be acknowledged, after all, that in such of them,
 ‘ where the Garrisons consist of Half Imperialists,
 ‘ Half *Dutch*, their High-Mightinesses would find it
 ‘ a difficult matter to maintain themselves, if a Rup-
 ‘ ture should happen, the Inequality being too great,
 ‘ through the Partiality of the Burghers for the *Au-*
 ‘ *strian* Government; notwithstanding they would
 ‘ find their Account better with the *Dutch*, who pay
 ‘ their Quarters very punctually. Beside, the Arch-
 ‘ dutchess Governess has taken the Resolution to aug-
 ‘ ment the Number of Imperialists in those Towns,
 ‘ making Use of the Specious Pretext of the State’s
 ‘ late Augmentation of its Forces. Monsieur *de la Rocque*,
 ‘ Governor of Fort *Knocke*, and Chief Engineer of
 ‘ this Republick, having had several Conferences
 ‘ with the Deputies of the Council of State, and re-
 ‘ ceived his last Instructions, is set out for *Nimeguen*,
 ‘ where he is to have the Direction of the new Works
 ‘ that are adding to the Fortifications of that Place;
 ‘ and then to go and visit the other Fortresses upon that
 ‘ Frontier; among which *Coeverden* is not the least
 ‘ Important, because it covers the Provinces of *Overyf-*
 ‘ *sel* and *Groningen* on the side of the Bishoprick of
 ‘ *Munster*, and therefore must not be neglected in the
 ‘ present Critical Juncture of Affairs.

‘ The Scheme for a second Augmentation of the
 ‘ Forces of the Republick, pursuant to the Council of
 ‘ State’s second Petition, either by new Levies, or by
 ‘ hiring foreign Troops, is as follows, viz.

H O R S E.

6 Troops of Guards, with 15 Troopers each	90
76 Common	380
	Dragoons.

DRAGOONS.

10 Troops	5	50
24	6	144

FOOT

12 Companies of Guards with 39 Men each		460
536 Common	5	2688
39 Scots	5	150
30 Swissers	50	1500
80 New Companies divided into 8 Regiments	60	4800

10,262

The Dragons to be remounted.

According to this Scheme, the State will have in its Service,

Horse	4570
Dragoons	2400
Foot	46,914

53,884

The Council of State demands the farther Sum of 500,000 Florins to make good the Fortifications, beside the Million already granted; and the like Sum to store the Magazines upon the Frontiers.

It is certain, that the Treaty lately concluded between the Emperor and the King of Prussia has already produced a very good Effect in the Houses of Bavaria and Palatine, which alarm themselves more and more, since they can get nothing from the Imperial Court but Ambiguous and Equivocal Answers in relation to the Contents of that Treaty, whereof they take the Guaranty of the Succession to the Duchies of Bergues and Juliers to be the Groundwork: And it is no less certain, that if this proves to be the Case, those Electors will soon discharge themselves from their new Engagements with the Emperor. Mean while, it is written from Berlin, that his Prussian Majesty begins to see more clearly into this Affair; and that it is thought, he will, by degrees, throw aside the Perspective thro' which he has beheld to such Advantage the Benefits arising from his new Treaty: So that you will, not be surprized, if I give you

D d d d

Hints

' Hints of another Change here in a Month or two,
 ' which may restore the Confidence between his *Prus-*
 ' *sian* Majesty and the Allies of *Hanover*. The Shutting
 ' up of the Galleons at *Porto Bello* by the *English* Squa-
 ' dron does manifestly affect the Commerce of this
 ' State, especially at *Amsterdam*. We suppose the only
 ' way of answering the Report sent to the Imperial
 ' Court, of Count *Conigseck's* Conference with the
 ' States Deputies, will be by the March of 10,000
 ' Men to the *Austrian* Netherlands; and that this will
 ' be soon follow'd with Stoppage of Payment of the
 ' Subsidies and Interest. But in this case, it is be-
 ' liev'd their High Mightinesses would recurr to Mi-
 ' litary Execution in the open Country round the Bar-
 ' rier-Towns, whose Chatellanies are sufficient to
 ' make up that Deficiency, especially if the County of
 ' *Namur* be included. We cannot well conceive, how
 ' the Imperial Court will be able to execute the Design
 ' of maintaining a numerous Army in a Country shut
 ' up, and surrounded almost on all Sides by the Allies of
 ' *Hanover*, and where this Republick has the Keeping
 ' of the principal Fortresses. Mean time, it is to be
 ' feared, the Government of the *Austrian* Netherlands
 ' will not suffer the Recruits to pass, which our Offi-
 ' cers are raising here for our Towns of the Barrier.
 ' If so, *France* offers any Number of Troops the State
 ' may stand in need of; but their High Mightinesses
 ' will make use of none without an absolute Necessity.
 ' The Government of the *Austrian* Netherlands have
 ' follow'd the Example of this State, in ordering
 ' all their Governors, Commanders, and other Offi-
 ' cers, to repair forthwith to their respective Posts.
 ' The *Ostend* Company have received fresh Assurances,
 ' that his Imperial Majesty will protect them, against
 ' all those who dare to interrupt their Commerce:
 ' But for all this, their Stock cannot be brought to any
 ' settled Price, since the Three Powers in Alliance
 ' against it take such Measures to destroy it, and since
 ' a Rupture in *Europe* seems to be unavoidable. It is
 ' look'd upon as a good Omen here, that the Cheva-
 ' lier *d'Oforio*, the King of *Sardinia's* Minister to this
 ' State, hardly visits any other Foreign Ministers, than
 ' the

the Marquis de Fenelon and Mr. Finch; but the former much oftner than the latter, for which we suppose he has the Orders of his Court.

Our Levant Company have been presenting Remonstrances to the States-General, against the King of Spain's new Order about Ships coming from the Levant; and desiring their High Mightinesses to take effectual Methods to get these Abuses, so prejudicial to their Trade, redressed: But alas! those Gentlemen are mistaken: Mynheer Vander Meer, our Ambassador at Madrid, was order'd to complain before any of these Remonstrances; but he might as well have spared his Labour, that Court being as angry with this Republick, as with the King of Great Britain.

A subsequent Letter from the same Place contains what Follows:

Hague, December 27. N. S. The Sieur Meynertzhagen, the Prussian Minister, has by Order from the King his Master, been with the Pensionary to assure him, in the Name of his Prussian Majesty, that there is no Article in the Treaty between him and the Emperour, that can any way be prejudicial to this Republick; and that his Prussian Majesty has not any Intention to erect Magazines in the Dutchy of Cleves, as has been reported. Those who give out, that all is quiet, and that no extraordinary Motions are making in the Austrian Netherlands, are entirely in the Wrong, and endeavour to impose upon the Publick; for it is certain, that the Government of Brussels are not behind hand with their Neighbours in preparing for War, and in making Dispositions for 10,000 Men expected from Germany. They have even resolv'd to augment their Troops in Garrison at Dendermonde, in proportion as the Dutch shall increase, upon their two new Augmentations; and more than all this they would do, if it were not for the Want of Money; but alas! The Emperor's whole Revenue from the Ten Provinces, is scarce sufficient to pay the Forces their Arrears, and other indispensable Services. Nevertheless, 'tis believed that the Emperor will shortly make some very considerable Remittances to Brussels.

‘ Be that as it will, our Council of State are making Contracts for the Delivery of a certain Quantity of Gunpowder, design’d for the Magazines upon our Frontiers. Moreover, there are Persons here, who offer to deliver a sufficient Number of Palisades for repairing the Fortifications of our Places not yet finish’d, and erecting new in some Places where there are none.

‘ The Province of *Gelderland* is come very heartily into all the Proposals of the Council of State for augmenting or repairing: And no wonder, when we consider the Danger that Province is exposed to. *Nimeguen* may now be call’d the only Place of Defence in that Province; *Zurphen* lying extremely open, and exposed to the Onsets of the next Assailant. Hence it was, and to provide against this Danger, that the States of *Gelderland* have been complaining Year after Year, of the Dilatoriness of the other Provinces in sending their respective Quotas to the Generality, for putting the said Fortresses into a good Posture of Defence, tho’ all to no Purpose till the Danger approach’d and open’d our Eyes. Now indeed they are to be fortify’d, if we are rightly inform’d, according to the Plan left for that Purpose by the famous Engineer *Coborn*.

‘ We long to hear what Step the Imperial Court will take, in Reply to the Answer which the States Deputies made to Count *Conigseck*’s Remonstrances about the *Dutch* Garrisons in the Barrier Towns. That Minister tells his Friends by way of Discourse, that he waits only the Emperor’s last Orders to quit the *Hague* and repair to *Brussels*; but as we see no Preparations, and this is not the first time of his talking after that manner, we do not give much Credit to it, and less still to the Talk of his going to *London*.

This last *Period* seems to refer to an *Extract* of a Letter said to be written from *Germany*, and inserted in the Supplement of the *Amsterdam Gazette* of December 24. N. S. as follows.

‘ Affairs seem now to take a new Aspect, and tend to Peace: The vigorous Resolutions which were taken

taken in *Holland*, and probably will be supported by
 the Parliament of *Great Britain*; the steadiness and
 exactness of *France*, in making good their Engage-
 ments; the uncertainty the Court of *Vienna* is in of
 being able to discharge their Promise to the King of
Prussia; and to the Electors who have acceded to the
Vienna Treaty; The impossibility *Spain* lies under of
 furnishing the Subsidies promised, by reason of the
 stopping of the *Galleons*; to all which may be ad-
 ded the Order sent by the Emperor to Count *Conig-*
seck Erps, his Envoy Extraordinary at the *Hague*, to
 prepare to go over to *England*, gives room to think,
 that the Emperor will chuse the Way of Negocia-
 tion for making up amicably the Differences which
 at present put *Europe* into so great a Ferment. More-
 over, some will have it, that his Imperial Majesty, for
 the Sake of Peace, will at last drop the *East-India*
 Trade.

But these Conjectures were soon after contradicted
 by the Advices we receiv'd from the *Austrian Nether-*
lands, *France*, and *Spain*, the most material of which
 are as follows, viz.

Brussels Dec. 22. N. S. We hear from *Vienna*, that the
 Imperial Court has sent Orders to their Minister at
Stockholm, to make his utmost Efforts to divert *Swe-*
den from acceding to the Treaty of *Hanover*, and to
 engage it, at least, to stand NEUTER, in case they
 persist in their Refusal of coming into the Treaty of
Vienna. We begin more and more to doubt of the
 Success of Count de *Seckendorff's* Negotiations at the
 Court of *Berlin*. The General Court of our *India*
 Company held, at *Antwerp*, being ended, such of the
 Proprietors as are Inhabitants of this City are come
 back again. We hear that very warm Debates arose
 in that Assembly, about the Goods the Officers of
 the Ships, lately come from *China*, have brought on
 the Account of several private Persons, which have
 been sold for 800,000 Florins; so that the Question
 was put, Whether or no the said Officers should be
 punished? But it was carried in the Negative by a
 great Majority of Votes, which were delivered in
 Writing; and it was resolved, that this Affair should
 be

' be dropt for this Time, on Condition, however,
 ' that suitable Measures should be taken to prevent the
 ' like Frauds for the Future ; for which Purpose the
 ' Court has charged the Duke d'Urzel and Chevalier
 ' Boschart, with the Commission to visit the Ships at
 ' their Setting out, and at their Return ; after which
 ' a Dividend of 12 per Cent was resolved upon. The
 ' Fiscal Office continue to examine and interrogate the
 ' Prisoner confined some Weeks since in the Prison of
 ' Treurenbourg in this City, known in this Country by
 ' the Name *de la Roche Moreau*, who made it his Study
 ' to impose upon several Courts, and among others
 ' that of his Imperial and Catholick Majesty's, by
 ' false Reports, which might have bred a Jealousy and
 ' Mistrust between several Princes and States. We
 ' hear that the Burghers of *Antwerp* having been con-
 ' vened, the Sum of 24,000 Florins was demanded of
 ' them on the Part of the Government, to be applied
 ' to the Repairing of the Works of that City which
 ' are of Earth, and for buying new Pallisadoes for
 ' its Fortifications.

Antwerp, Dec. 27. ' The Resolutions taken in the last
 ' General Assembly of the *Ostend* Company, contain
 ' in Substance.

' 1. To pardon what has passed relating to the Frauds
 ' and Misdemeanors committed in the Pacotilles,
 ' which have produced this Year above a Million to
 ' private Persons: And in order to prevent such ill
 ' Practices for the future, to visit the Ships at their
 ' Arrival, and to sell the Pacotilles, above the Num-
 ' ber permitted, for the Company's Profit, whereof the
 ' Duke d'Urzel and M. Boschart, formerly Alderman of
 ' this City, shall be Inspectors.

' 2. To make a Dividend of 12 per Cent, which
 ' amounts to 16, considering that one fourth Part of the
 ' Fund is not yet filled up.

' 3. To hold the first General Court at *Ghent*.

' 4. To charge Count de Callenberg, the Imperial Com-
 ' missioner, to give in his Accompts, and to deliver a
 ' Duplicate thereof to the Government, to be deposi-
 ' ted in the Chamber of Finances.

' 5.

5. To maintain the Settlement made at *Coblon*, on the Coast of *Corromandel*, and the Factories set up at *Bengal*, and at *Canton* in *China*, without thinking on any new ones.

6. And, after the Example of *France* and *Great-Britain*, to import no more Silk Stuffs from the *Indies*, but only raw or spun Silk, not to prejudice the Manufactures of this County.

Paris, Dec. 25. N. S.

WE wait with Impatience the Return of an Express sent to *Vienna*; because we shall then certainly know whether we have Peace or War to depend on. Those who are desirous of a War, say that *France* will stand by the Resolutions taken in *Holland*; but others assert, that we shall continue *Neutral*, which the Court of *Vienna* very much presses. Mean while, the King has taken down in his Pocket Book the Names of the principal Officers in the Army, together with the Dates and Ranks of their Commissions. The Life-Guards are to be augmented by 10 Men per Brigade: The Dragoons dismounted in the late Duke of *Orleans's* Time, are order'd to be remounted forthwith; the King has created Six new Companies of Cadets, of 100 young Noblemen each, viz. one at *Caen*, to be commanded by the *Sieur de Viet*; one at *Cambray*, to be commanded by *Monsieur du Bocher*; one at *Metz*, commanded by *Monsieur de Grigny*; one at *Strasburg*, under *Monsieur de Maonesia*; one at *Perpignan*, commanded by *Monsieur de Presos*; and one at *Bayonne*, commanded by *Monsieur de Tiraco*. The three first are reform'd Colonels, and the other three are Brigadiers. They are to have 1800 Livres a Year each for this Service, and 1200 more as Inspectors General of the Militia. The Cadets are to have Masters to teach them all the necessary Exercises; They are moreover to be cloathed, and to be paid 10 Sous per Day. All these things seem to portend a War, in which case it is said the Duke of *Berwick* will command in *Flanders*, and the Duke de *Noailles* in *Roussillon*. They talk of making Four new Mareschals of *France*, viz. the Duke de *Villeroy*, the Prince de *Tingris*, the Duke de *Noailles*, and the Marquis de

de Coigny. We hear the Duke du Maine is going to resign the Command of the *Swiss* Guards, and his Office of Master of the Ordnance, to his Son the Prince of *Dombes*, who had the Reversion of them.

Last Week all the Foreign Ministers at this Court received a printed Paper which justifies the Conduct of the Kings of Great Britain and Prussia, even as Electors, in what relates to the Treaty of Hanover, and refutes the Analysis of that Treaty written by the Contrary Party: But they know not whence these Papers came.

Madrid Dec. N. S. Every thing here seems to tend to a sudden Rupture with England and the Allies of Hanover; and the Warlike Preparations are carrying on with all Diligence, particularly in the Neighbourhood of Gibraltar. Their first Plan, as given out, was to raise Forts and Batteries on the *Spanish* Side of the Bay of Gibraltar, in order to render that Place and Bay useless to the *English*: But now they seem to have changed that Design, and intend to attack the Place itself. The Conde des las Torres is the General appointed to command this Expedition, and the Troops already appointed for that Service consist of 30 Battalions and 16 Squadrons. The March of these Troops is pressed with the utmost Diligence; the Tents, Ammunition, and other Necessaries, are already sent to those Parts; and 5000 Pistoles have been paid to the Undertakers to provide Mules for drawing the Artillery. Orders have been given to the General the Conde de las Torres, and to Mynbeer Verboom the chief Engineer, to set out from hence for Malaga the 15th Instant; and they hope that their Army will be assembled, and that every thing will be in a Readiness to put their Design in Execution by the Middle of next Month. They flatter themselves to be able to take Gibraltar in so short a Time, that they may send back their Troops towards the Frontiers of France before, the French Forces can be in a Condition to take the Field. The late Duke of Ormond, and General Seiffan, have lately had Audiences of their Catholick Majesties; and it is confidently given out, that the Spaniards are determined to undertake an Expedition in Favour of the Pretender, who, as it is

is said, is shortly expected at *Madrid*. At the same time, the Distress here, for Want of Money, is beyond what has been ever seen in any Country; but the Court omit no Methods for raising the Sums they want, both for their own necessary Occasions, and for paying the great Subsidies promised to the Emperor and his Allies. In order thereto, a Letter has been written from Court, directed to the Parish-Priests of *Cadiz*, with Orders not to open it till the 7th at a publick Meeting of the Corporation: The Contents are said to be, to require the Parish-Priests and the Corporation, to deliver up to the King all the Money deposited in their Hands, which belongs to Orphans, to Parties at Law with each other, and to others; the Church and the Corporation having considerable Sums in their Hands of that Nature. It is assured that the like Letters have been sent to all the Cities and Towns throughout the Kingdom. 'Tis advised from *Cadiz*, that the Intendant has had a Meeting with the Chief of the Commerce there, and demanded of them 81,000 Pieces of Eight, for the Payment of a Ship of War lately bought by the Marquis de *Mari* at *Genoa*, by virtue of an Order received from Don *Joseph de Patinno*, wherein it was insinuated that in case of a Refusal, they should be compelled to advance the said Sum; upon which they agreed to raise it, in the same Manner they did, about six Weeks ago, the 66,000 Pieces of Eight towards the Expence of two other Men of War. But this rigorous Method has caused a great Consternation among the Commerce here.

Madrid Dec. 16th, N. S. This last Week the late Duke of *Ormond* has had several Audiences of their Catholick Majesties, and there is a Rumour, among the JACOBITES here, of some Enterprize being upon the Anvil in favour of the Pretender. On the 13th Instant Count *Vander Nat* Minister from the Duke of *Holstein*, had his first Audience of their Catholick Majesties. On the 12th his Catholick Majesty appointed the Duke of *Liria* to be his Ambassadour to the Court of *Muscovy*; it is said, he is to have an Allowance of Twelve Thousand Pistoles for the Per-

E e e e

formance

formance of his Journey, and One Thousand Pistoles per Month for his Appointments, and that he will set out for *Petersbourg* in two Months. The Troops intended for the forming of an Army of 25000 Men in the Neighbourhood of *Gibraltar*; proceed in their Marches to be at their General Rendezvous near that Place by the Beginning of *January* next. The Count *de las Torres*, who is to command them in Chief, is set out this Day for *Malaga*. The rest of the General Officers will follow him in a few Days; and among them the late Lord *Marshall*, Major General in the *Spanish* Service, who has had Audience of their Catholick Majesties. Letters from *Cadix* of the 10th Instant advise, that the Commerce there had not yet advanced the 81000 Pieces of Eight which had been newly demanded of them to pay for a Man of War lately bought at *Genoa*, but that on the contrary they had represented the Impossibility of raising the said Sum, by reason of the Delay of the *Flota* and *Gal- leons*, and the entire Suspension of Trade; and, upon that Account, intreated his Catholick Majesty to protect them against their Creditors, by suspending all Prosecutions upon Bonds and Contracts they might have entered into.

Let's now return to *Great Britain*. From the middle of the last Month of *November*, to the 7th or 8th of this present *December*, the Publick were amused with a PRETENDED extraordinary PHÆNOMENON of which on *Saturday* the 19th of *November*, one of the *Weekly Journals* gave the following Account.

Full and Im- ' From *Guilford* comes a strange, but
partial Rela- ' well attested Piece of News: That a
tion and De- ' poor Woman who lives at *Godalmin*, near
rection of the ' that Town, was, about a Month past, de-
Rabbit Im- ' livered by Mr. *John Howard*, an eminent
posture &c. ' Surgeon and Man-Midwife, of a Creature
' resembling a Rabbit; but whose Heart and Lungs
' grew without its Belly. About fourteen Days since
' she was delivered by the same Person of a perfect
' Rabbit; and, in a few Days after, of four more;
' and on *Friday*, *Saturday*, and *Sunday*, the 4th, 5th, and
' 6th Instant, of one in each Day; in all nine, which
' died

‘ died all in bringing into the World. The Woman
 ‘ hath made Oath, That two Months ago, being wor-
 ‘ king in a Field with other Women, they put up a
 ‘ Rabbit ; who running from them, they pursued it,
 ‘ but to no Purpose : This created in her such a
 ‘ Longing to it, that she (being with Child) was ta-
 ‘ ken ill, and miscarried ; and, from that Time, she
 ‘ hath not been able to avoid thinking of Rabbits.
 ‘ People, after all, differ much in their Opinion a-
 ‘ bout this Matter, some looking upon them as great
 ‘ Curiosities, fit to be presented to the ROYAL SOCIETY,
 ‘ &c. others are angry at the Account, and say that if
 ‘ it be Fact, a Veil should be drawn over it, as an
 ‘ Imperfection in humane Nature.

A Week after, (Nov. 26th) there was publish’d in
 another *News-Paper* (call’d the *Whitehall Evening Post*) the
 following Extract of a Letter from Mr. John Howard,
 Surgeon and Man-Midwife at Guilford, to a near Rela-
 tion of his in London, dated at Guilford, Nov. 22. 1726.

‘ This Morning I delivered the poor Woman at Go-
 ‘ dalmin of the seventeenth Rabbit, which I believe
 ‘ may be the last. On Sunday I had, in his Coach, Mr.
 ‘ Ablers, Surgeon to the King’s Household : He came by
 ‘ the King’s Order ; he took Part of the sixteenth Ra-
 ‘ bit from her, and carried it to Kensington. He was to
 ‘ have staid till all was over, but being taken ill, re-
 ‘ turned the same Night. Last Tuesday I had Mr. St.
 ‘ André, His Majesty’s Anatomist, by the King’s Order ;
 ‘ who took Part of one from her, which weighed 22
 ‘ Ounces ; and were both satisfied in the Truth of the
 ‘ wondrous Delivery : As was Mr. Molineux, Secretary
 ‘ to the Prince, who was also here. I hear they
 ‘ have made their Report to the King and the Prince.

This Letter was confirm’d by a Pam-
 † Mr. St. phlet that came out two or three Days †
 Andre’s Nar- entituled *A Short NARRATIVE of an Extra-*
ordinary Delivery of RABBETS, perform’d
by John Howard, Surgeon at Guilford ; publish’d by
Mr. St. ANDRE, Surgeon and Anatomist to His Majesty ;
 which was to the Effect following, viz.

WHatever may be the Fate of this Account, I think
 my self indispensably obliged to relate the Facts
 that

that I saw, and transacted myself, as also the Reasons which first induced me to enquire into the Truth of such an Extraordinary Event; but I here declare that I take on me no other Part of this Narration, than that in which I was actually concerned: And must refer to Mr. Howard for several Particulars here omitted.

‘ The first Intelligence I received of this Matter, was on the 5th Instant, when I saw a
 * *This Account* ‘ very particular * Account of a Woman
was taken the ‘ living at Godalmin lately delivered of
4th Instant at ‘ five Rabbits by Mr. John Howard, Surgeon
 Guilford by ‘ at Guilford in Surrey, a Man of known
 Mr. Daven- ‘ Probity, Character, and Capacity in his Pro-
 ant. ‘ fession, who has practis’d MIDWIFERY
 ‘ for above these thirty Years.

‘ This Account was again confirmed by
 † *The Letters* ‘ two † Letters from the said Mr. Howard,
were directed ‘ the first dated Nov. the 6th, 4 a Clock
 to Mr. Daven- ‘ in the Afternoon; the Substance of
 ant. ‘ which is, That from the 4th Instant to the
 ‘ 6th he had deliver’d the Woman of three more
 ‘ Rabbits; that the last of them had leap’d in her Belly, for
 ‘ the space of eighteen Hours, before it dy’d, and that the Mo-
 ‘ ment it was taken away, another was perceiv’d to struggle
 ‘ for Birth.

The second is dated Nov. the ninth, and is here transcribed verbatim, viz.

SIR,

‘ *S*INCE I wrote to you, I have taken or deliver’d the poor
 ‘ Woman of three more Rabbits, all three half grown, one
 ‘ of them a dunn Rabbit; the last leap’d twenty three Hours in
 ‘ the Uterus before it dy’d. As soon as the eleventh Rabbit was
 ‘ taken away, up leap’d the twelfth Rabbit, which is now leaping.
 ‘ If you have any curious Person that is pleased to come Post,
 ‘ may see another leap in her Uterus, and shall take it from her
 ‘ if he pleases; which will be a great Satisfaction to the Curious:
 ‘ If she had been with Child, she has but ten Days more to go,
 ‘ so I do not know how many Rabbits may be behind; I have
 ‘ brought the Woman to Guilford for better Convenience.

I am, SIR,

If you send a Person, let him
 bring a Letter from you.

Your humble Servant,
 JOHN HOWARD.
 ‘ These

‘ These Letters, with other, to Persons of Distinction, which all agreed with the above-mentioned, were sufficient to make me desirous of being convinced personally of a Fact of which there was no Instance in Nature. Accordingly on the 15th Instant, I attended the Hon. Mr. *Molynaux*, (Secretary to his Royal Highness the Prince of *Wales*,) who was inclin’d to enquire into the Truth of this extraordinary Case, and desir’d me to go with him to *Guilford*: We arrived there at about half an hour after two in the Afternoon. We sent to Mr. *Howard*, who came to us immediately, and told us, that the Woman was actually in Labour of the fifteenth Rabbit. We had not been at his House long, before the Nurse who attends the Woman came to call Mr. *Howard* to her, she being then in one of her Labour Pains.

‘ She was lodged over against Mr. *Howard*’s House; we found her dress’d in her Stays, sitting on the Bed-side with several Women near her. I immediately examined her, and not finding the Parts prepared for her Labour, I waited for the coming on of fresh Pains, which hapned in three or four minutes, at which time I deliver’d her of the entire Trunk, strip’d of its Skin, of a Rabbit of about four Months growth, in which the Heart and Lungs were contained with the Diaphragm entire. I instantly cut off a piece of them, and tried them in Water; they seemed but just specifically lighter than it, and Mr. *Molynaux* pressing them to the Bottom they rose again very slowly; the Heart was very large, and its *Foramen Ovale* entirely open; the Lungs were remarkably small, and of a much darker Colour than commonly the Lungs are of such Rabbits, who have breathed for some time, No Person but my self touch’d her, from the first time that I had examined her, to the time of her being deliver’d by me: Her Pains were pretty smart, and lasted for some Minutes; they went off the Moment she was deliver’d, and she seem’d chearful and easy; walked by herself from the Bed-side to the Fire, and sat on a Chair, where I examined her; and found, that in the Course of the *Fallopian Tubes*, there were some Inequalities, but more sensibly on the right side of her Belly; which made me

‘ me conjecture that the Rabbits were bred in those
 ‘ Tubes, and only came into the *Uterus*, when they
 ‘ gave her those Agitations, which, according to the
 ‘ account of Mr. *Howard*, and of several other Persons,
 ‘ were sensibly felt many Hours before their Exclusion.

‘ As there was no Blood nor Water that issued from
 ‘ the *Vagina*, after I had delivered her, I again examin-
 ‘ ed that Port, and found it not in the least inflamed or
 ‘ lacerated.

‘ Upon examining her Breast, I found Milk in one of
 ‘ them, but only a little yellowish *Serum* in the other.

‘ Her Pulse was regular, but somewhat low; her
 ‘ Tongue florid; and upon asking for her Water, those
 ‘ about her answered, she made very little, and that
 ‘ they had not saved any.

‘ She informed us, that in the Intervals of her La-
 ‘ bour-Pains she was tolerably easy, and had no inclina-
 ‘ tion for any sort of Food but Beef.

‘ About two Hours after we had left her, they came
 ‘ again to call Mr. *Howard*, she being at that Time in
 ‘ violent Labour Pains; but he and myself were gone
 ‘ to see the Mayor, who was then ill. The Nurse that
 ‘ attended her had delivered her, before our return, of
 ‘ the lower Part of a Male Rabbit, which we found
 ‘ totally with the Trunk, which I had before extract-
 ‘ ed: This was also strip’d of its Skin, and compleat-
 ‘ ly perfect in all its Parts, but more manifestly so
 ‘ in those of Generation.

‘ In the *Rectum* of this Animal, which remain’d
 ‘ affix’d to the Body, we found five or six Pellets,
 ‘ much of the same Colour and Consistence as the
 ‘ common Dung of a Rabbit, little Bodies, like dried
 ‘ Fragments, being matted together with a mucous
 ‘ Matter. The like was observed in some other Parts
 ‘ of those Rabbits, which had come away before. In
 ‘ the other Bowels there was a dirty colour’d Mu-
 ‘ cus, of the Nature of that which is constantly found
 ‘ in the Bowells of all *Fœtus* Animals, and which in
 ‘ those that void their Excrements in Pellets, is com-
 ‘ monly hard and dry; but the Matter in the Guts
 ‘ of the first Animal was of an entire different Kind,
 ‘ Colour and Substance from any of the rest, this be-
 ‘ ing

ing like little Filaments of an Animal Substance.
 In the Middle of the Gut *Ilium* of this Creature,
 I found a very slender, brittle, white Body, of the
 Length of half an Inch, which in Shape was like a
 very small Fish-bone.

Between six and seven, the same Evening, we again
 visited her; we had not been there long, before
 she fell into violent Labour-Pains, insomuch that
 four or five Persons cou'd hardly confine her to an
 Arm-Chair: As soon as the Violence of the first
 Pain was somewhat abated, I examined her as be-
 fore, and found the *Vagina* perfectly clear; and the
 Orifice of the *Uterus* so far closed, as not to admit
 of the little Finger. I constantly stood before her,
 nor did any Person whatsoever touch her, during that
 Time. After three or four very strong Pains, that
 lasted several Minutes, I delivered her of the Skin of the
 above-said Rabbit, rolled and squeezed up like a Ball,
 without the least Moisture or Blood about it; upon
 which she recover'd of her Pain.

From that Time I did not stir from before her, nor
 did I withdraw my Hand, but to deliver the Skin
 to a stander by.

About ten Minutes after, she again fell into Labour-
 Pains, though more sudden and short than the former;
 at which time I again deliver'd her of the Head of the
 Rabbit, with the Furr on, part of one of the Ears
 being torn off, also without any Blood or Moi-
 sture: And as to these two Deliveries, and par-
 ticularly as to the Circumstances of the latter, Mr.
Molyneux having drawn up an Account of this
 whole Affair, for his own private Satisfaction,
 immediately upon our return to London, I beg leave
 to refer, for the Conviction he had of the Truth
 thereof, to that Account, which I have his leave
 to say, he will communicate to any Gentleman
 that is desirous to peruse it.

After this she soon grew easy, and Mr. Howard
 gave her a sleeping Draught.

About ten in the Evening, we saw the Woman
 for the last Time, she being then in Bed: Having
 felt her Belly, I found it soft, except those Lumps,
 which

which still were in the same Place, as before mentioned.

Between the Times of visiting the Woman, we examined the several Rabbits, which were all kept separate in distinct Pots, with Spirits of Wine, in the Order that they were brought away.

The first Animal did not appear to be a perfect Rabbit, in all its Parts, three of *the Feet being like the Paws of a Cat*, the Stomach and Intestines like those Parts in the same Animal, as also the Shape and Figure of *Thorax*; the Lungs and Heart of which were entirely out of their natural Situation, and squeezed out between the upper Ribbs and *Vertebrae* of the Neck, to which Parts they strongly grew and adhered. The Lungs of this Creature, had they been placed in their natural Cavity, would not have filled above a sixth Part of it: The Bones of this Creature being also different in Substance and Structure, from those of common Rabbits, the Head and one Paw only excepted.

All the other thirteen Animals were, in every Particular, like well formed, common, natural Rabbits, from the Size of two Months Growth to four. They were all broken in Pieces, and much in the same Manner. I shall describe these pieces in the Order that Mr. Howard told us they had commonly been brought away. First the four Paws with the Furr on; then the Liver and Intestines; the Trunk and Shoulders in another Part: In three or four Animals the Loyns separated from the *Os Sacrum*; and in the rest, the *Ischium* and Thighs in one piece, with the Loyns; the Head with its Furr, and lastly the Skin.

When all these several Parts were put together in their proper Order, they manifestly made up, and appeared to belong to the above-mentioned Animals: But the *Viscera* were wanting in four or five of them. One remarkable Circumstance is, that most of these Animals were Females, as far as I could judge. The Heart and Liver of those which we examined, appeared much larger than usual, when compared with the Lungs and Intestines which belonged to them; which, on the contrary, were extremely small. The

Cæcum

• *Cæcum* and *Colon*, which are remarkably large in Rab-
 • bits, appeared not to exceed in bigness the other In-
 • testines, and the spiral Structure of the *Cæcum* was not
 • yet unfolded; the Stomach was in like manner much
 • contracted, and its *Pilorus* very streight and narrow. I
 • cou'd not discover, in any of the Livers that I examin'd,
 • the *Ductus Venosus*, nor the implantation of the *Umbi-*
 • *lical Vein* in that Organ. I open'd three or four of the
 • Hearts, and found in every one of them the *Foramen*
 • *Ovale* and the *Ductus Arteriesus* fully open, the two
 • Trunks of the Descendant *Cava* united at the right
 • Auricle of the Heart, agreeable to that Structure
 • which is peculiar to natural Rabbits, and some few
 • other Animals. The Flesh of these Creatures, par-
 • ticularly of that which I extracted, had the smell of
 • Rabbits just killed: and the Substance of their
 • Bones were, in all respects, like the Bones of *Fœtus*
 • Rabbits; in several of them the *Epiphyses* were se-
 • parated from the Bones themselves. All the Heads
 • which I examin'd had their compleat number of
 • Teeth, four Cutters before, and ten Grinders on
 • each side, but they appeared not in the least worn
 • nor stained, as the Teeth of other Rabbits are
 • by Mastication.

• The Nails of the Paws were most of them ex-
 • ceedingly sharp.

• The Skins were all produced, being dress'd in
 • Allum; they were of several Colours, as to their
 • Furr, which was considerably long, and in one par-
 • ticularly (which was the fifth Rabbit,) that part
 • which cover'd the Head was curled.

• The Rabbit which I extracted weigh'd one and twenty
 • ounces *Averdupoize*, making an allowance for one of the
 • Paws not yet come away, and part of the *Viscera*
 • that were lost.

• From all these Considerations, I was fully convin-
 • ced, that at the same time that the external Ap-
 • pearance of these Animals was exactly like such
 • Creatures, as must inevitably undergo the Changes
 • that happen to adult Animals, by Food and Air, they
 • carry'd within them the strongest Marks of *Fœtus's*,
 • even by such parts as cannot exist in an Adult, and

without which a *Fœtus*, cannot possibly be supposed to live. This, I think, proves in the strongest Terms possible that these Animals were of a particular kind, and not bred in a natural Way; nor will there be any doubt remaining (even with the least knowing in these matters) when those parts which are subservient to the Circulation of the Blood, and Nourishment between an adult Creature and its *Fœtus* are brought away; which I am fully satisfied must shortly happen, or, if retained, be the Cause of this Woman's Death.

All these Facts were verify'd before his Majesty, on *Saturday November* the 26th, by the Anatomical Demonstration of the first, the third, fifth, and ninth of these Animals, which were compared with the parts of two natural Rabbits, the one of the Age of four Months, and the other of five Days, Dr. *Steigertal* and Dr. *Teissier* being present.

I shall with all convenient speed publish the Anatomy of these Præternatural Rabbits, with their Figures taken from the Life, and compared with the Parts of Rabbits of the same growth, that the differences before mention'd may be fully understood.

In the mean while, I shall relate what appear'd in the Dissection of two Rabbits, which I performed in the Presence of Mr. *Molyneux*, the very Day that we returned from *Guildford*; the one was of four Months growth and much of the Size of that which I had taken from the Woman, the other was barely fifteen Days old. The Lungs of the larger were, as nearly as I can judge, twenty times bigger in Capacity than those of the præternatural one, and the Lungs of the smaller were at least eight times the bigness of the fore-mentioned; both these were exceedingly different, in Colour and Consistence, from those of the præternatural Rabbit.

The *Foramen Ovale* of the smaller Rabbit was more than two thirds open, and that in the larger was so far closed, as but just to admit a very small Probe.

As to the Stomach and Intestines, the difference was so notoriously great from those we had examined, that even in the sucking Rabbit, the Stomach
and

and *Cæcum* were at least three times larger than those parts in the præternatural ones.

I shall give no other Account of the Woman, than what I think pertinent to this Subject: By the several Questions which I put to her, I was informed, that she was born and bred at *Godalmin*; She seem'd to be of a healthy strong Constitution, of a small size, and fair Complexion; of a very stupid and sullen Temper: She can neither write nor read: She has been married about six Years to one *Joshua Toft*, Junior, a poor Journey-man Clothier at *Godalmin*, by whom she has had three Children. The account she further gave of herself was, that on the 23d of *April* last, as she was weeding in a Field, she saw a Rabbit spring up near her, after which she ran, with another Woman that was at work just by her; this set her a longing for Rabbits, being then, as she thought, five Weeks gone with Child; the other Woman perceiving she was uneasy, charged her with longing for the Rabbit they cou'd not catch, but she deny'd it: soon after another Rabbit sprung up near the same place, which she endeavour'd likewise to catch. The same Night she dreamt that she was in a Field with those two Rabbits in her Lap, and awaked with a sick Fit, which lasted till Morning; from that time, for above three Months, she had a constant and strong desire to eat Rabbits, but being very poor and indigent cou'd not procure any. About seventeen Weeks after her longing, she was taken with a Flooding and violent Cholick Pains, which made her to miscarry of a Substance that she said was like a large lump of Flesh. Three Weeks after this, she was again taken with a Flooding, and voided another Substance like the former, but not so large. Notwithstanding these Accidents, she did not perceive her self to grow less, but continued with the Symptoms of a breeding Woman; insomuch that in the beginning of *September*, as she was working in the Hop Ground, the Milk flow'd profusely from her Breasts; and as she had Children before, she thought she felt very differently from what she used to do. That on the 27th of *September* last she was

' taken very ill in the Night, and sent for her Mo-
 ' ther in Law, who is a Midwife, and a neighbouring
 ' Woman, at which time she voided somewhat, which
 ' she took to be the Lights and Guts of a Pig, which
 ' her Husband carried to Mr. Howard, who some Days
 ' afterwards came to her and deliver'd her of some
 ' parts of the Animal first mention'd. After a Fort-
 ' night she was CHURCHED, and thought all was over
 ' with her. She told me that her Husband had not
 ' cohabited with her, from the time of her first Mis-
 ' carriage; and that after the first Rabbit was brought
 ' away she had one regular Menstrual Evacuation.

' The Account Mr. Howard gave was, in every ma-
 ' terial Circumstance, the same with the Woman's
 ' Relation; he said the Guts and Liver (as he thought)
 ' of a Rabbit were brought to him, but he never
 ' knew or heard of the Woman or her Friends till
 ' then, and that at first he took this to be intended
 ' to be an Imposition upon him: but was, at last, with
 ' much Persuasion, prevail'd on to go to assist her at
 ' Godalmin; that he did accordingly deliver her of
 ' part of the first Rabbit; that he attended her at
 ' Godalmin, till she was delivered of the ninth; but
 ' that it being very inconvenient to attend her there,
 ' which made him neglect all his other Business, he
 ' had brought her to Guilford for better Conveniency.

' Mr. Howard further related, that when she was de-
 ' livered of one Rabbit, another was immediately
 ' felt in her Belly, struggling with such Violence, that
 ' the Motion thereof could be sensibly felt and seen:
 ' That this Motion has sometimes been so strong, as
 ' to move the Bed-Clothes, and that it has lasted for
 ' twenty and above thirty Hours together. This par-
 ' ticular Fact was unanimously agreed on, and attested
 ' by most of the People at Guilford, who have had the
 ' Curiosity to go to see her, and was confirmed to Mr.
 ' Molyneux and my self by above ten different Persons,
 ' who all seemed to be indifferent in this Matter.

' Mr. Howard further told me, that, during this
 ' Motion, she was always free from Pain, and cheer-
 ' ful; but that immediately upon the ceasing of it,
 ' she grew sick, and soon began to perceive her La-
 ' bour

hour-Pains drawing near ; that upon her first Pains, the Bones of the Animal were sensibly heard to snap, and break by the violent convulsive Motions of the Uterus : This last Circumstance was likewise related by the same Persons that attested the former. He further added, that she had four breakings of Waters in the coming of the Rabbits, although in no great Quantity.

On Wednesday the 23d. Instant, I set out again for Guilford, with Mr. D'Anteny, being resolved to bring the Woman to Town, if there was any further prospect of more Rabbits. We arrived there at one in the Afternoon, and we found Mr. Howard standing at his Door, who told us, that she had been delivered of two more Rabbits since I had seen her, and that he hoped ALL WAS OVER, being he did not perceive in the Uterus any Motion as usual. I visited her several times that Day, and proceeded in every respect as before ; her Pains, which, when I saw her the first Time, were mixed with intervals of Quiet and Rest, now were constant and fixed on the right Side of her Belly ; her Pulse was more irregular ; she described her Pain as if very coarse brown Paper was tearing from within her. Towards eight a Clock that Evening she voided a Piece of one of the Membranes of a Placenta, rolled up like Parchment ; when it was extended, it measured about six Inches over. The next Morning, as I was packing up some of the Rabbits to bring to Town with me, Mr. Howard was sent for over, and Mr. D'Anteny, Dr. Hempe, and my self attended him. We found her in exquisite Torture, and after seven or eight Minutes, she was again disburthen'd of a Membrane, in Structure, Shape and Size exactly like the former. This was the first part that I saw come from her with some effusion of Blood. She did not seem in the least reliev'd after this Operation, her Pulse continued irregular, her Tongue white, and her Urine deeply stained with a Mucus, and livid Blood.

Mr. Ahlers having been at Guilford, by his Majesty's Order (as Mr. Howard told us) to enquire into the TRUTH of this Fact, was FULLY CONVINCED OF IT, as



but this Deponent finding that he did not hasten her Delivery,
 nor that he proceeded as one who understands Midwifery
 should do, this Deponent directed him how to proceed in the Ex-
 traction, which after some time Mr. Ahlers effected, having
 brought away the Loins and inferior Parts of a Rabbit, of
 about three Months Growth. That after this Mr. Ahlers
 told this Deponent, and all the Persons present, that he was
 fully satisfied, and convinced of the Truth, and that
 he could have no Doubts after such Proofs. That at
 the same Time he gave the Woman a Guinea, expressing great
 Satisfaction, and promising that he would procure her a Pension
 from his Majesty : That he repeated the same Things to Mr.
 Thomas Howard in this Deponent's Presence, nor did he
 offer any Objections or Doubts to them. That some time after
 Mr. Ahlers desired to touch the Woman again ; but as at
 the time before he had put her to a great deal of unnecessary
 Pain, this Deponent desired him to forbear. That some time
 after Mr. Ahlers said he was not well, and that he must
 hasten back to London: That this Deponent pressed him to
 stay, that he might assist at the bringing away of the Remainder
 of the Rabbit, but could not prevail on him ; and soon after
 he accordingly set out for London, although it was almost
 Dark.

This was confirm'd by an Affidavit of Mary Toft,
 and Mary Costen, her Nurse, who made Oath, That
 Mr. Ahlers declared, it was wonderful People would
 not believe a Fact that was so true as this appeared to
 him ; and the said Mary Toft added, That Mr. Ahlers
 examined her Breasts, and found Milk in one of
 them.

At the same time, Mr. Thomas Howard of Guilford,
 Surgeon made Oath, That on Sunday the twentieth
 Day of November, he went to see the poor miserable
 Woman Mary Toft, about three of the Clock in the
 Afternoon, where he found in her Chamber Mr.
 Ahlers, a Surgeon who told this Deponent, he was
 come to see her, and that he was ordered by his Ma-
 jesty to attend her till 'twas all over. That Mr.
 Ahlers himself shewed this Deponent the Loins and
 interiour Parts of a Rabbit, which HE EXTRACTED
 HIMSELF OUT OF THE UTERUS. That this Depo-
 nent asked him, what his Opinion was in this Case ?

to which he answered, and told this Deponent, HE WAS FULLY CONVINCED AND SATISFIED THAT IT CAME OUT OF THE UTERUS. That then the Deponent asked him, if 'twas possible it could be forced or thrust into the *Uterus*; to which his Answer was, No. That after this Deponent was with him at the *White-Hart-Inn* in *Guilford*, and there Mr. *Ablers* repeated part of what he had said before. That this Deponent there pressed him very much to stay all Night, to take away all the rest of the Parts of the aforesaid Rabbit: Upon which he said, he had a Giddiness, and a turning round in his Head, with a Pain on his Neck and Shoulders, and a soreness of his Throat, which made him very uneasy, and that he was resolved to go back to *London*. That the said Mr. *Ablers* gave the Woman Money, and told her he would procure her a Pension.

Tho' Mr. *St. Andre's* NARRATIVE contain'd many INCONSISTENCIES, such as, ' That a Woman should be deliver'd, several times, without the Symptoms that constantly attend real Labours; That the Rabbits that were taken from her, were mangled and cut in several Fragments; And that they all came out without their Skin, most of them without their Feet (which were cut off to prevent Scratchings and Lacerations in the Woman's tender Parts) and one of them with Hay, Straw, and Corn in his Guts. Notwithstanding I say, all these glaring Indications of a Cheat, yet the main Facts appeared so well attested and strongly supported by the Authority of a Surgeon and Anatomist, eminent and famous in his Profession, who endeavour'd to account for this PRODIGY, that the most Incredulous were put to a Stand; and even some celebrated Physicians thought fit, at least, to suspend their Judgments. But *Mary Toft* had not been many Days in Town, and lodg'd at a *Bagnio* in *Leicester-Fields*, where she was inspected by many of the Faculty and Persons of Distinction, and very narrowly watch'd, before her Vile Imposture was fully detected.

Sir *Richard Manningham*, Fellow of the *Royal Society*, and of the *College of Physicians*, *London*, who, by some
III-

Ill-designing People misrepresented, as favouring Mr. *St. André's* Opinion, and Inclining to believe the Possibility of *Equivocal Generations*, thought fit, in his own Vindication, to publish a Pamphlet entituled, *An Exact DIARY of what was observ'd during a Close Attendance upon Mary Toft, the pretended RABBIT-BREEDER of Godalming in Surrey, from Monday Nov. 28. to Wednesday December 7. following; together with an Account of her CONFESSION of the Fraud.* The said Diary, is, in Substance, as follows, viz. *

ON Sunday Evening the 27th of November, 1726. Mr. *St. André*, Anatomist to his Majesty, having received an Express from Mr. *John Howard*, Surgeon and Man-Midwife in *Guilford*, giving him an Account that another Rabbit was then leaping in *Mary Toft*, sent me Notice of it by Letter about eleven of the Clock the same Night, desiring that I would keep at home, and he would call upon me some time that Night, in order to carry me with him to *Guilford*. I sat up till two in the Morning waiting for him, and then sent my Servant to his House, desiring to be excused, for I was then going to Bed; my Servant return'd before I was got into Bed, and told me Mr. *St. André* would be with me presently, and desired I would not go to Bed.

Accordingly, between three and four in the Morning, He and Mr. *Limborch*, a German Surgeon and Man-Midwife, came to my House; and Mr. *St. André* told me he had been at *Kensington* since he wrote to me, and desired me to go immediately with him to *Guilford*; adding, that it was his Majesty's Pleasure that I should go and see this *Godalming* Woman so much talk'd of, and after a strict Examination to make my Report concerning her. Immediately we set out together for *Guilford* about four in the Morning, and arrived there a little after twelve at Noon: We stopp'd at Mr. *Howard's* House, who being out of Town we went directly over the way to the House where *Mary Toft* then lodged. I found her in Bed, and after asking her several Questions, in the presence of Mr. *St. André*, Mr.

G g g g

Limborch,

* *Sir Richard Manningham's Account of the Discovery of the Imposture.*

Limborch, and several Women and Midwives, I proceeded to examine her Breasts, wherein was a small Quantity of thin *Serous Matter* like *Milk*; I then felt her Belly all over very carefully, which was soft, and not much larger than ordinary, and by no means like a Woman with Child; the Right side of her Belly, indeed, was somewhat bigger than the Left, with a Hardness across it, which when I press'd, she said it gave her Pain.

I afterwards diligently search'd the whole *Vagina*, and being well assured, at that time, all was clear from Imposture, I touch'd the *Os Uteri*, which was close and contracted in such manner that it would not receive so much as the point of a Bodkin into it's Orifice; the Neck of the *Uterus* was somewhat long; I then press'd against the *Uterus* with my Fingers opened, in such a manner as to receive as much of the Body of the *Uterus* into my Hand as possible, which seem'd to me to contain something of Substance in its Cavity. While I was thus examining I applied my other Hand to the several Parts of her Belly, whereby it seem'd to me that there was Substance, not only in the Cavity of the *Uterus*, but also along the right side of the Belly, which I then judg'd to be the *Fallopian Tube*; but feeling no Motion all this while, I enquir'd of the Women then present, how long it was since the Rabbit leapt, and whether they were of Opinion it was now dead? To which they answer'd, the last time it leapt was about one in the Morning. I left her for that time, and did not visit her again till about five in the Afternoon, jointly with Mr. *John Howard*, when I again examin'd her, and asking Mr. *John Howard*, whether he then thought the Rabbit was dead? He answer'd, he could not exactly tell, but had lately observ'd, if hot Clothes were apply'd, the Rabbit (if alive) would leap again; upon which I ordered Clothes to be made very hot, and apply'd them myself to all her Belly, being very desirous to feel that leaping Motion they so much talk'd of. Upon applying of the first Cloth the Motion began, which they called the leaping up of the Rabbit; it was indeed a Motion like a sudden leaping of something within the right side of her Belly,

Belly, where I had before felt that particular Hardness.

The Motions were various, sometimes with very strong Throws cross the Belly, especially on the right side, at other times with sudden Jerks and Risings, and tremulous Motions and Pantings, like the strong Pulsations of the Heart; and as I sat on the Bed, in Company with five or six Women, it would sometimes shake us all very strongly: The whole appeared to me very different from any convulsive or hysteric Motion I had ever met with before.

We then left the Woman, and Mr. Howard parted from us, Mr. St. Andre, Mr. Limborch, and myself went to the *White-hart-Inn*; but within less than an hour Mr. John Howard brought us, wrapt in a Paper, a piece of Membrane, which he said he had just taken from the Woman, and shew'd it us. I told him he ought to have sent for me, that I might have taken it away myself, being come down for that Purpose: To which he reply'd 'twas true, but he believ'd there was more to come, which I should take away before I return'd to London. Upon examining the Membrane he brought, it appear'd to me like a piece of Bladder, but he insisted it was a part of the *Chorion*, and that he had more of it at home: Upon which I walked with him to his House to see the Rabbits and Membranes which, he said, he had taken from the Woman, and preserved in Spirits of Wine.

Mr. John Howard ask'd me to go with him and see one of his Patients who was very ill; adding, he believ'd it would be some time before any more Membranes would come; and having left Orders to be sent for, so soon as the Woman's Pains came on, we forthwith went thither, and from thence to Mr. Castle's at the *Priory*, where we met Mr. Thomas Howard, his Brother. About eight in the Evening a Messenger came to us from the Woman and told us she was in Pain: We went immediately, and I found her sitting in a great Chair by the Fire side; I ask'd her, if she was then in Pain? She answer'd, no, but that she had some sharp Pains just before I came in: I then touch'd her, and in the *Vagina* perceiv'd with

G g g g 2

my

my Forefinger and Thumb somewhat like a piece of Skin; but willing to know whether it came out of the *Uterus*, I passed my Finger on one side the said piece of Skin in the *Vagina* to find if there was any part of that Skin or Membrane yet remaining within the *Uterus*; but perceiving the *Os Uteri* close, in the same Form as I left it last, I took out what lay in the *Vagina*, and upon examining it, I confess I was much surpriz'd, it appearing to me so like a piece of Hog's Bladder, that I was not able to form any other Judgment of it, as I then told Mr. Howard, Mr. St. Andre, Mr. Limborch, and all that were there present, assuring them that it was my Opinion that Membrane never came out of the *Uterus*. Mary Toft, seem'd much concern'd at what I said, and cry'd. I ask'd her the Reason of her crying, to which she gave me no Answer, but the Women about her said, it was *because she supposed I thought her a CHEAT*.

I asked for a Hog's Bladder, and they presently brought one fresh blown up, which it seems they had in the House: This added to my Jealousy. Then I compared the Membrane which I took from the Woman with the Hog's Bladder, and could perceive no Difference but in the Thickness, in which the Bladder something exceeded the Membrane; they had both the same strong *urinous* Smell peculiar to a Hog's Bladder. I still insisted I should not be satisfied as to that Affair, unless I received out of the *Uterus* itself a piece of Membrane of the same kind with that I had already taken from the *Vagina*. Mr. John Howard and Mr. St. Andre bid me have a little Patience, and I should soon be fully satisfied. I still urg'd the Similitude of the Membrane to a Hog's Bladder, requiring them to tell me what they themselves thought it did most resemble? Both of them agreed, nothing look'd more like a Hog's Bladder than it did; and Mr. St. Andre added, that had he not actually deliver'd the Woman of part of a Rabbit from the very *Uterus* itself, this Circumstance would also induce him to believe the whole a Fraud.

The same Evening Mary Toft had several Pains like Labour-Pains while I sat before her, which I believe
was

was full three Hours, and I was all that time in expectation of receiving something from her *Uterus*. The Pains were sometimes very pressing, and the *Os Uteri* seem'd to prepare for opening, but they went off again suddenly. When we return'd from the Woman to the *White-Hart*, I told them again, that the more I considered the thing, the more strongly I was convinced, that the Membrane I took from her had never been in the *Uterus*, but was really a piece of Hog's Bladder artfully conveyed into the *Vagina*. Upon this, warm Disputes arose amongst us, and Mr. *St. Andre* urged it was not more surprising, than that Rabbits should come from her *Uterus*; adding, that he was convinced of that Truth by examining the Rabbit he had taken from her *Uterus*; which had the exact external Appearance of Animals, like such Creatures as must inevitably undergo the Changes that happen to adult Animals by Food and Air; and that they carried within them the strongest Marks of *Fætus's*, even by such Parts as cannot exist in an Adult, and without which a *Fætus* cannot possibly be suppos'd to live, or to that effect. This he thought prov'd, in the strongest Terms possible, that the Animals were of a particular kind, and not bred in a natural way, saying, Why might not this Membrane which looks like a Hog's Bladder, come also out of the *Uterus*? from whence he verily believed that it did, and that it might be part of the *Chorion*; to which Mr. *Howard* and Mr. *Limborch* assented.

After this Dispute, and at their joint Desire, I determin'd to make no publick Mention of this Affair till I had seen the Event of the whole Transaction, or had fresh Reason to suspect a Fraud, lest, by such an Alarm I should rather obstruct than forward the finding out the Truth: I then mark'd the Membrane which I took from the *Vagina*, by cutting a small part of it, which I brought with me to London. Tuesday the 29th, we brought Mary Toft to London with us, and lodg'd her at Mr. *Lacy's* Bagnio in *Leicester Fields*: I sat up with her all that Night; she often had the Motion on the Right side of her Belly, and sometimes very strongly.

Wednesday

Wednesday the 30th. the Motion was more faint, and she pass'd the Night tolerably well. Some time that Day I told Dr. *Douglafs* what I had observ'd at *Guilford*, and took out of my Pocket-Book the piece of Membrane which I called a piece of Hog's Bladder, and shew'd it him, and ask'd his Opinion; he said it look'd like a piece of Hog's Bladder, and added, *Surely this must be a CHEAT.* The same Day I told the Story of the Hog's Bladder to the Duke of *Richmond*, Duke of *Montague*, Lord *Baltimore*, and Mr. *Molyneux*, but did not declare it publickly, for the Reasons I have given.

Thursday the 1st Instant, about ten in the Morning, the Motion was very languid, and having intermitted for a while, she was seiz'd with Pains like those of Labour: I then prepared, as before at *Guilford*, to deliver her; and having diligently search'd the *Vagina*, I found it clear, and received a Pain or two, which were strong and exactly like Labour-Pains: Upon this I desired Dr. *Douglafs*, who was then present, that he would please likewise to examine her, and openly declare his Opinion, which he did, and in the hearing of several Persons of Distinction, profess'd that he found the *Vagina* clear, and was of Opinion the Pains were of the same Nature with Labour-Pains. I then took my Place again, and received more Pains of the like Nature, and perceiv'd the *Os Uteri* to spread a little and grow softer, her Face also flush'd, and her Pulse was rais'd, as it always was whenever she had those Pains upon her. After some time, the Motion on the right side of her Belly, which they call'd the leaping of the Rabbit, begun again, and those Pains like Labour Pains went suddenly off; her Pulse soon became calm as before, and the flushing of her Face disappeared; she pass'd the remainder of the Day indifferently well, having for the most part the Motion on the right side of her Belly, which I never observ'd had any Influence on her Pulse; her Diet was Beef, Rabbit, Red-Herring, and such like: That Night she slept very well.

Friday the 2d Instant, she had the Motion the greatest part of the Day; towards Evening it increased extremely,

treably, insomuch that she fell into violent Convulsions, which I never before observ'd in her, with frequent Contractions of her Fingers, rolling of her Eyes, and great Risings in her Stomach and Belly: During the Fit she would often make a whining Noise, and at Intervals be more than ordinary faint. She continued in her Fit near two Hours: For some Minutes I could scarcely perceive she had any Pulse; when she came out of her Fit, she perceived herself very weak for some time, and when I ask'd if she remember'd she had been in a Fit, she answer'd, No; she rested well that Night.

On *Saturday*, the 3d in the Morning, she was brisk, and all that Day had the Motion by Intervals; towards Evening she had another Convulsion Fit, though not so violent as the former; This Night she was very restless, and sometimes convulsed, had a Difficulty in making Water, and the Motion in her Belly was very little.

On *Sunday* the 4th Instant, about Eleven of the Clock in the Morning, Dr. *Douglafs* and my self did carefully examine her Belly, when we perceived a Swelling a little above the *Os Pubis*, such as we had never felt there before; it was long, and, as we apprehended in the Cavity of the *Uterus*, which we observ'd had little or no Motion, this we could not account for; we each of us examined the *Vagina*, and found it clear as before; the *Os Uteri* soft and spread, as on *Thursday* last; but something more relax'd.

About three in the Afternoon, the Pains, like Labour Pains, came on again: I touch'd her as before, and Dr. *Douglafs*, Dr. *Mowbray*, Mr. *Limborch* the German Surgeon and Man Midwife, who were then present, did the same; and we agreed, that the Nature of the Pains were such, and so violent, as we apprehended something would soon issue from the *Uterus*; and this we declared in the hearing of many Persons of Distinction; And the Room being very full, I desired if there was any Person present, willing to examine her, that they would do it then, while her Pains were upon her. Accordingly, several Persons did examine her, and declared to the same Purpose: After having received

ceived several Pains, they, together with the other Symptoms of approaching Labour, vanished on the sudden as formerly.

In the Evening, *Thomas Howard*, Porter to Mr. *Lacy's Bagnio*, made an Information against *Mary Toft*, before Sir *Thomas Clarges*, Bart. one of His Majesty's Justices of Peace, concerning a Rabbit she had clandestinely procured by his Assistance; upon which she was taken into Custody, and strictly examined by Sir *Thomas*: She very obstinately denied all the Porter had sworn; but her Sister, who nurs'd her, being examined to the said Fact upon Oath; acknowledged the procuring the Rabbit in a clandestine manner; but that it was not designed for the Use we suspected, but for eating only. Soon after *Mary Toft* confess'd she had procured the Rabbit, according to the Porter's Deposition, but that it was her Intention to eat it, she having long'd for it, and most obstinately persisted that she was still big with a Rabbit.

The same Evening I examined her again, and her Uterus appear'd to me to contain something of Substance in it; whereupon I earnestly press'd Sir *Thomas Clarges*, that she might not be sent to Prison that Night, being still apprehensive there might something come from her Uterus in a little time; and, as the Fraud was not fully detected, I judg'd it might prove of very ill Consequence to remove her till the whole was found out.

On Monday the 5th, I gave my Opinion to Sir *Thomas*, concerning *Mary Toft*; and, lest he should commit her to Prison, I spoke to several Persons of Distinction, and that Day wrote to the Honourable Mr. *Molyneux* to assist me in that Affair, well knowing how industrious they had always been, in endeavouring to find out this supposed Fraud; for I believ'd a sudden Commitment of her to Prison, before the Cheat did manifestly appear, would be a means of preventing a Discovery: The Copy of my said Letter is as follows.

To the Hon. Mr. MOLYNEUX,

DEAR SIR,

“ I Have, since I left you, very maturely considered what you
 “ said this Morning, and the Contents of the Letter
 “ frank'd

“ frank'd by Lord Onslow, which you also shewed us, import-
 “ ing a Discovery of a Fraud in the Affair in the Country ; and
 “ adding, that, so what happen'd to my self. at Guildford,
 “ in relation to my taking away from the Vagina of Mary
 “ Toft, the Godalmin Woman, what I call the Piece of Hog's
 “ Bladder, and the Deposition about the Rabbit last Sunday
 “ Night, which I heard Thomas Howard, Porter of Lacy's
 “ Bagnio, make before Sir Thomas Clarges, in the Presence
 “ of several Persons of Quality, and the Unnaturalness of the
 “ Production, supposed to have been ; all this, I say, laid toge-
 “ ther, is to me such Evidence of Roguery, as makes me
 “ strongly believe the whole to be a Fraud. Therefore, that our
 “ Endeavours fully to detect the Cheat may prove most effectual,
 “ and the unnatural Imposture may most clearly appear to the
 “ Publick, I think Mary Toft should by no means be sent to
 “ Prison, till the Truth comes out ; but that she should rather
 “ be kept, and most strictly watched in some private House,
 “ where all Persons, those of the Faculty especially, may have
 “ free and convenient Access to her, which a Prison will not so
 “ well afford, till the Matter be as plainly and fully detected as
 “ possible ; for which Purpose, I will wait upon Sir Thomas
 “ Clarges to take Measures accordingly ; and, if you will give
 “ Leave, will call on you as I come from him, to acquaint you
 “ with our Resolutions.

I am, &c.

Dec. 6.

R. MANNINGHAM.

1726.

After some Difficulty, I prevailed with Sir Thomas Clarges to let her remain in the Custody of the High Constable of Westminster, at Mr. Lacy's Bagnio, till the Cheat should be found out, or at least for a few Days longer ; to which he agreed.

On Tuesday the 6th, Sir Thomas threaten'd her severely, and began to appear the most properest Physician in her Case, and his Remedies took Place, and seem'd to promise a perfect Cure ; for we heard no more of her former Labour-like Pains. I urged her very much to confess the Truth ; and told her, I believ'd her to be an Impostor, and that she was differently form'd from other Women, having some peculiar way of conveying Pieces of Rabbits into her Uterus, and of imposing upon the World by her Motions and Pains, and therefore I

H h h h

resolved

resolved to try a very painful Experiment upon her, and was accordingly prepared for that Purpose; whereas if she would ingenuously confess the whole Truth, I would speak to several of the Nobility in her Behalf, some of whom then present promised her their good Offices, on the like Condition. I assured her also there was no Time left for Delay; and if she would not confess, I should immediately proceed to the Operation. These Threats made great Impression upon her, and being withal in a most particular manner exhorted by the Duke of Montagu, Lord Baltimore, Dr. Douglass, and myself, to make a free and open Confession, before it should be done by any other Person in the Country, and to avoid so terrible an Operation; she at last begg'd very heartily to be let alone till the next Morning, and if she did not then confess, I might proceed as I pleased.

Accordingly on *Wednesday December 7*, in the Morning, in the Presence of the two Noblemen before mentioned, Dr. Douglass and myself, she began her CONFESSION of the FRAUD; and own'd, ' That upon her miscarrying she was seiz'd with violent Floodings, and the ' Womb was then as she thought open; as if she had ' been just deliver'd of a full grown Child, she did verily believe one of her wicked Accomplices did then ' convey into her Womb part of the Monster (as she ' calls it) being the Claws and Body of a Cat, and the ' Head of a Rabbit; this put her to much Pain: ' After that time she believed nothing was ever put ' into her Womb, but into the Passage only, by the ' Advice of a Woman Accomplice whom she has not ' yet nam'd, and who told her she, had now no Occasion to work for her Living as formerly, for she would ' put her into a Way of getting a very good Livelihood, and promised continually to supply her with ' Rabbits, and should therefore expect part of the ' Gain, or to that effect. *Mary Toft* asked what way ' that was? The Woman told her she must put up ' her Body so many pieces of Rabbits as would make ' up the Number of Rabbits which a Doe Rabbit ' usually kindles at one time, otherwise she would be ' suf-

'suspected. *Mary Toft* asked how many that was; the
'Woman told her, sometimes thirteen.

'From that time *Mary Toft* did often, by the Assist-
'ance of that Woman, convey Parts of Rabbits into
'her Body, 'till at last she could do it by herself, as
'she had an Opportunity, and that she did continue
'so to do.

Now, by the constant Irritation of those extraneous Bodies, thus artfully convey'd into her *Vagina*, the whole *Uterus* suffer'd much, and became larger in Bulk than it ought to be in its natural State; and the Bones, and other Parts of those Rabbits, so convey'd into the *Vagina*, did often offend the Neck of the *Uterus*, which, together with artful Management of herself, did occasion those violent bearing-down Pains, which came on by Intervals, and very exactly counterfeited the true Labour-Pains. The Motions of her Belly were partly Artifice, and partly real Convulsions; for I have often observ'd some of the Motions in her soundest Sleep, and even since she has confess'd the Fraud, part of her Motions being involuntary. *Mary Toft* owned, there was nothing in her Passage, when I examined her, only that time when I took the Piece of Bladder from her, which she had put into her Body a little before I came to her, on *Monday* the 28th of *November*. 1726. about Eight in the Evening; and ever since that Time she was afraid to put any thing into her Body, because I had often told her, if I found twenty Rabbits at times in her Body, it would go for nothing with me; for I should never be convinced unless I did take some Parts of Rabbits from out of the very Womb itself, which I was very well assured could never be put there by Art. *Dr. Douglass*, who was so kind as to write down her Confession from her own Mouth, will I hope shortly oblige the World with it at large, when she has discover'd the whole.

Thus have I given a full and faithful Account of every material thing which occurred to me during my constant Attendance upon *Mary Toft* from *Monday*, the 28th of *November*, 1726, to *December* the 7th following, which I thought my self obliged to communicate to

H h h h 2

the

the World, as well for their Satisfaction, as the Justification of my own Conduct.

Decemb. 8. 1726. R. MANNINGHAM.

The Right Honourable the Lord * Onslow, having his principal Family Seat in the Neighbourhood of Guilford, his Lordship thought it incumbent on him to make a strict Inquiry into this Matter, which contributed very much to the Discovery of the Imposture. Edward Costen, of Godalmin, Frame-Work Knitter, deposed upon Oath before his Lordship, that about a Month before, he sold two Rabbits of about a Month old at twice to Joshua Toft, Clothworker of Godalmin, and Husband to Mary Toft. Richard Steiman, of the same Place, Weaver, deposed, Dec. 3d 1726, that his Son had also sold two young Rabbits, at different times, within a fortnight, to the said Joshua Toft, (who enjoy'd him Secrecy) and that one of the said Rabbits was black, and the other grey; And, at the same time, John Sweetapple, of Godalmin, Currier and a Quaker solemnly affirmed, that on the 7th or 8th of October last, he sold to Joshua Toft, a black Rabbit half-grown, and afterwards two others, one black and one grey; and that the said Toft told this Affirmant, that he was then going to Guilford with them. Then Mary Paytoe, the Wife of John Paytoe of Godalmin, Husbandman, made Oath, That Joshua Toft came to her to buy Rabbits about five Weeks before; that she then sold him one or two of about six or seven Weeks old: And that, at several times, in about ten Days then next, she sold the said Toft seven or eight Rabbits more, of about six or seven Weeks old. That, in particular, she sold him two of the Rabbits which he kill'd and paunch'd in her presence, and said he must carry them to Guilford: Which happen'd the same Day, that the Wife of the said Joshua Toft went to reside at Guilford, and this Deponent gave him a Rabbit of a sandy Colour for his Wife.

On the other hand, in order to prove that the several Rabbits bought up by Joshua Toft were put to sinister Uses, Mrs. Elizabeth Muson, (of Guilford) deposed Dec. 4th 1726, upon Oath, That whilst Mary Toft lodg'd at her House, which was about Three Weeks, there were no Rabbits dress'd at her House, or carried to Mary Toft to eat; and that

* Depositions taken by the Lord Onslow, contribute to the Discovery of the Imposture.

that she heard the said Mary Toft say, that she could not eat a Bit of a Rabbit, was she to have a thousand Pounds for so doing. And that Mary Toft's Husband had frequent Conference with his Sister, who attended his Wife.

This was corroborated by the Deposition of Mary Costen, of Godalmin, who, the same Day, (December 4th) made Oath, That about a Month before she was hired to Mary Toft, the Wife of Joshua Toft, as a Nurse, and that she tended her till she went from Guilford to London; That Mary Toft's Husband came often to see his Wife, and was often with his own Sister. That this Deponent never saw any Rabbits brought to Mary Toft to eat whilst she was at Guilford, nor any dress'd in the House. That She herself saw the said Mary Toft deliver'd of seven Rabbits of different Colours, whilst she was at Guilford, all which came from her in several Pieces; and that she heard that a black one came from her at Godalmin; That as often as Joshua Toft, (Mary's Husband) came to Guilford, she never saw him dejected, or any ways concern'd for his Wife's Misfortunes. That during her attending the said Mary Toft, she never heard her or her Husband desire, that any Minister might be sent for to pray by her. That she did not know, that Mary Toft, was restrain'd from any Diet at any time whilst she tended her; that she generally fed on salt Beef, and drank sometimes strong Beer, sometimes Small, and sometimes Wine. That during all the said time, she never heard Mr. John Howard prescribe any particular Diet for Mary Toft; but had heard him tell the People that came to see her, that he did not debar her of eating any thing. And that, to the best of her Remembrance, she never saw the said Mary Toft deliver'd of any Guts belonging to the seven Rabbits she saw her deliver'd of.

Upon the discovery of this ABOMINABLE CHEAT, Mary Toft was committed to the Bridewell in Tuttle-Fields Westminster: And Mr. St. André thought fit to publish an Advertisement, in several News-papers of the Import following; viz.

HAVING contributed, in some measure, to the Belief of an Impostor, in a NARRATIVE lately

' lately published by me, of an extraordinary Delivery of
 ' Rabbits, performed by Mr. Howard, Surgeon of Guilford;
 ' and having been since INSTRUMENTAL in discover-
 ' ing the same, so that I am now thoroughly convinc'd
 ' it is a most abominable Fraud: I think my self obliged,
 ' in strict regard to Truth, to acquaint the Publick
 ' thereof; And that I intend, in a short time, to
 ' publish a full Account of the Discovery, with some
 ' Considerations on the extraordinary Circumstances
 ' of this Case, which MISLED me in my Apprehen-
 ' sions thereof, and which, as I hope, they Will, in
 ' some Measure, excuse the Mistakes made by my
 ' self, and others, who have visited the Woman con-
 ' cerned therein, will also be acceptable to the World,
 ' in separating the Innocent from those who have been
 ' guilty Actors of this FRAUD.

December 8th,

ST. ANDRE.

Three Day's after Mr. Howard, Surgeon and Man-
 Midwife at Guilford, signed, and caused to be publish'd
 the following Advertisement, viz.

' Intending, in a short time, to publish to the World,
 ' a particular Account of all that occurred to my Know-
 ' ledge, relating to Mary Toft of Godalmin, I do now de-
 ' clare I have discovered some Circumstances which
 ' strongly induce me to believe her an Imposture; and
 ' that my self, as well as Mr. St. Andre and others,
 ' was imposed upon by the cunning Artifice of her
 ' and her Accomplices; and that I think myself obli-
 ' ged, as far as in me lies, to satisfy the World of what
 ' has inclined me to believe the whole a notorious
 ' Cheat, which I hope will convince the World that I
 ' am ready to separate the Innocent from any that may
 ' have been guilty Actors therein; and do solemnly
 ' declare that I shall be always ready to take both my
 ' Oath and the Sacrament, that I am entirely clear of
 ' having any Hand in the Imposture, but did really be-
 ' lieve the Truth of the Production of the Rabbits,
 ' till lately such Discoveries have been made to me of
 ' several particular Circumstances, as convince me that
 ' it is a Fraud.

December 15th 1726.

J. HOWARD.

Notwith.

Notwithstanding Mr. *St. André's* publick Recantation above-mention'd, yet all Mouths were now open to run him down ; But his *Enviers*, of his own Profession, were the loudest, and in several scurrilous Pamphlets, taxed him with *gross Ignorance*. It cannot, indeed, be denied, that Mr. *St. André* was both too precipitate, too busie, and too sanguine, in this whole Affair ; and that his Ambition of ushering that *pretended extraordinary Phenomenon* into the World, and of Accounting for it, made him overlook the palpable Inconsistencies that attended it. But then some Grains of Allowance must be given, both for the Frailties of human Nature, and the Desire, incident to all Men, especially the Professors of any Science or Art, to enlarge their Reputation ; for, after all, the most malicious and ill-natured, never charged him with any sinister Views.

Thus much, for this Incidental Amusement, which tho' foolish and trifling in itself, and as such below the Dignity of * *Hi- * Useful Reflection on that Imposture.* story, yet deserves to be recorded, and transmitted to Posterity, were it but to shew, how easy it is to trump up, and impose upon the World the grossest Improbabilities, Inconsistencies, and Absurdities ! For had *Mary Toft* timely given over her Legerdemain, her being really deliver'd of sixteen or seventeen Rabbits would have been attested by a Surgeon and Man Midwife, and a famous Royal Anatomist, countenanc'd by an eminent Physician, and confirm'd by a Midwife, and several other Testimonies, so that the CHEAT would have pass'd *current*, and been generally believed for TRUTH, even in a PROTESTANT NATION, remarkably conspicuous for FREE-THINKING.

But what a wonderful Use PRIEST-CRAFT might have made of this Imposture in a POPISH IGNORANT COUNTRY ! Where after the solemn Depositions

tions of the Midwife, Surgeons, and Physicians, vouching for the Truth of the several Deliveries, it might be given out, That a Legion of Devils, in the Shape of Rabbits, had got into the Woman's Uterus; and that by proper Exorcisms, and Application to the Virgin Mary, or some other great Saint, the evil Spirits had been conjured out, and the Exorcized Parturient restored to her former Condition, and for ever cured of Rabbit Breeding. Would not such a Miracle have wonderfully raised the Reputation both of the SAINT and EXORCIST? And pass'd as current as that which is said to have been lately perform'd at Paris, on the Body of Mrs. La Fosse, confirm'd, and the Belief thereof enjoyn'd, by a solemn Mandate of Cardinal de Noailles, their Archbishop? But as TRUE MIRACLES are useful to characterize and mark out TRUE RELIGION, so FALSE ones are necessary to support SUPERSTITION; And as the Latter, in Political Cases, performs the Office of True Worship, it is no Wonder, it is countenanced by some Men in Power.

Honours Pre-
ferments.
Sheriff's ap-
pointed.

On the 8th Day of December, His Majesty, in Council, was pleased to appoint the following Sheriffs, viz.

Somerset,	Edward Dyke Jun. Esq;
Stafford,	William Robins, Esq;
Wilts,	William Coleman Esq;
And on the 15th the following, viz.	
Hereford,	Willam Chin, of Walsford, Esq;
Salop,	Edward Lloyd of Leaton-shelf, Esq;
Suffolk,	Robert Goodrick, Esq;
Surrey,	Thomas Stevens, Esq;

About

THE
JOURNAL
OF THE
ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE

VOL. LXXV. PART 1.
1945.

Published by the
Royal Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland.

Printed by the
Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.

Subscription price, 10s. 6d. per volume (which includes postage by air to the United States and Canada). Single parts, 2s. 6d. (which includes postage by air to the United States and Canada). The subscription price of the volume for 1945 is 10s. 6d. per volume (which includes postage by air to the United States and Canada). Single parts, 2s. 6d. (which includes postage by air to the United States and Canada).

Orders, which must be accompanied by payment, may be sent to a bookseller or to the publishers, Cambridge University Press, The Edinburgh Building, Shaftesbury Road, Cambridge, and 32, East 57th Street, New York, N.Y. 10022, U.S.A.

Second-class postage paid at New York, N.Y., and at additional mailing offices. Postmaster: send address changes in U.S.A. and Canada to JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANTHROPOLOGICAL INSTITUTE, 32, East 57th Street, New York, N.Y. 10022.

Acceptance for mailing at special rate of postage provided for in U.S. Post Office Regulation 1103, authorized on July 1, 1944. Postage paid by U.S. Mail.

Printed in Great Britain.

Tuesday the 13th. sworn into the said Offices before the Lord Chancellor.

Mr. Proctor *Mr. Proctor* was made an Examiner to *Mr. Baron Hale*, in the Court of *Exchequer*, in the room of *Mr. Brabant* deceased.

Salaries continued to Justice Powys and Justice Tracy. His Majesty was graciously pleased to continue their Salaries to the two Judges, *Mr. Justice Powys* and *Mr. Justice Tracy*, who had lately resign'd their Places, on Account of their great Age and Infirmities, they having always behaved well in that High Station.

Mr. Hoppman has Audiences of the King, and their Royal Highnesses. On the 28th of *December*, *Mr. Hoppman*, delivered his Letter of Revocation as Resident from the Duke of *Holstein*, and, at the same time, his Credentials as Resident from the Duke of *Mecklenbourg* to His Majesty, at a Private Audience, to which he was introduced by the Lord Viscount *Townshend* one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State; And the next Day, he had Audience of their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of *Wales*, in their respective Apartments, being introduced by *Sir Clement Cottrell*, Kt. Master of the Ceremonies.

Ecclesiastical Preferments. The ECCLESIASTICAL PROMOTIONS and PREFERMENTS since our last, are as follows:

The Reverend *Mr. John Paris*, Fellow of *Trinity College* in *Cambridge*, presented to the Rectory of *Sylchester* in the County of *Southampton* and Diocess of *Winchester*, vacant by the Resignation of the Reverend



Leicestershire, void by the Resignation of the Reverend Mr. *Segrave*.

The Reverend Mr. *William Antrobus*, Senior Fellow of *King's College* in *Cambridge*, is presented by the Provost and Fellows of *Eton*, to the Rectory of *Everdon* in *Northamptonshire*, vacant by the Cession of the Reverend Dr. *Carter*, Vice-Provost of *Eton*.

The Reverend Mr. *Herbert Randolph*, collated to the Rectory of *Deal*.

About the middle of this Month, the Reverend Mr. *Thomas Smart* was made Chaplain to Brigadier *Bisset's* Regiment of Foot, and the Reverend Mr. *James Auchmuty*, Chaplain to the Royal Regiment of Foot in *Ireland*.

The Reverend Mr. *Thomas Stock* was presented to the Rectory of *Mashbury* in the County of *Essex*, void by the Death of the last Incumbent.

The Reverend Dr. *Archer*, was made Archdeacon of *Castle Cary*, in the Diocese of *Bath and Wells*, in the room of Dr. *Laynge* deceased.

Some time before we were inform'd from *Manchester*, That the Lord Bishop of *Chester*, as Warden, installed the Reverend Mr. *Whitaker*, Chaplain of that College, by virtue of a *Mandamus*; and that the Fellows refused to join in the same, having before elected the Rev. Mr. *Ashton*: But that their Right of Election was deemed void, on account of its being lapsed to the Crown.

The Reverend Mr. *Thomas Pyle* was collated to the Prebendary of *Dernsford*,
in

in the Cathedral Church of Sarum, by the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of that Diocese.

The Reverend Mr. John Witten, presented by Sir John Barnard, to the Rectory of Houghton, in the County of Huntingdon.

The Reverend Mr. Samuel Bedford, presented to the Vicarage of Henlow, in the County of Bedford.

And the Reverend Mr. Michael Peach, was presented by John Southcote Esq; to the Rectory of Shillingford near Exon.

On the 9th of December was held (at the East-India House) a General Court of the United Company of Merchants of England trading to the East-Indies; when they took into Consideration the Complaints of the Merchants and Traders, Buyers of Piece-Goods at the Company's Sales, contained in a Remonstrance of the said Merchants, &c. to the Court of Directors, and in Two Representations delivered by the Managers for the said Merchants, &c. to the Committee appointed by the Court of Directors to enquire into the Hardships and Complaints of the Buyers: 'Wherein' was set forth, at large, That at the late Sale of the Gurrahs, by the Ship Eyles, a large Quantity were all put up at 17 s. a great Part of which were discover'd to be of a much better Sort than the Samples, which occasion'd the Adjournment of the said Sale, to the Disappointment of those, who by









Oak-End in the County of *Bucks*, an Heiress of a considerable Estate.

And the Lord Visc. Weymouth marries.

About the same time, the Right Hon. the Lord Viscount *Weymouth*, a Minor, was married to the Duke of *Dorset's* eldest Daughter, and on the 21st. of this Month, that young Nobleman appeared at the High Court of Chancery, and chose his Father in Law, his Guardian, and his Grace was appointed accordingly.

Dr. Lupton dies.

On *Tuesday*, the 13th. the Reverend and Learned *Dr. Lupton*, Prebendary of *Durham*, Preacher to the Honourable Society of *Lincoln's Inn*, and Afternoon Lecturer to the *Middle-Temple*, died at *Tunbridge*. A Gentleman very much lamented by the Learned World.

And Henry Edwards Esq;

Henry Edwards Esq; Master in Chancery, and Accomptant-General in the said Court, died on *Thursday* the 8th. at his Seat near *Chelmsford* in *Essex*.

Sir John Frederick Bart. marries.

On the 4th. *Sir John Frederick Bart.* was married to the Sister of *Sir Thomas Webster*; And the next Day, *Dormer Parkhurst, Esq;* Chancellor of *Durham*, was married to Mrs. *Hickman*, only Child of the late Learned and Reverend *Dr. Hickman*, Bishop of *Londonderry*, a Lady of about 16,000 *l.* Fortune.

And Mr. Parkhurst.

And Mr. Parkhurst. was married to Mrs. *Hickman*, only Child of the late Learned and Reverend *Dr. Hickman*, Bishop of *Londonderry*, a Lady of about 16,000 *l.* Fortune.

The Lady

Effingham Howard dies.

On *Monday*, the 12th died the Lady Dowager *Effingham Howard*, Relict of the late Lord *Effingham Howard*, who lately died in *France*.

Dr. Cockman married.

About the same time, *Dr. Cockman* of *Maidstone* was marry'd to Mrs. *Dyke*, Sister to *Sir Thomas Dyke* of *Suffex*, Bart.

On

On the sixth the Lady of William Mrs. Brom-
Bromley Junior Esq; was deliver'd of a ley deliver'd
Son. of a Son.

On Friday the 9th. died the Reverend Mr. Wm.
Mr. William Hall, Rector of *Acton, Mid-* Hall dies.
dlesex, and Prebendary of St. Paul's, for-
merly Secretary to the Right Reverend
Dr. Compton, late Lord Bishop of London.
His Preferments are both in the Gift of
the Bishop of London.

About the same time, the Hon. Col. Colonel On-
Onslow of the Guards, Brother to Arthur flow married.
Onslow Esq; Member of Parliament, was
marry'd to Mrs. Rose Bridges, Niece and
Coheiress to Shem Bridges of Imber Court
in the County of Surrey Esq;

Some Days before, died the Reverend The Reverend
Mr. Laynge Sub-Dean and Canon-Resi- Mr. Laynge
dentiary of the Cathedral Church of dies.
Wells, and Rector of in that Dio-
cese: He was many Years Convocation-
Man for that Chapter.

About the middle of this Month, Dr. Dr. Wilmot
Wilmot, some time Fellow of St. John's married.
College, Cambridge, and now of the Col-
lege of Physicians, was marry'd to a
Daughter of Dr. Mead.

About the same time, died Mrs. Bacon, Mrs. Bacon
Wife of Thomas Slaughter Bacon, Esq: dies.
Member of Parliament for the Town of
Cambridge, by whose Death, a consider-
able Estate falls, as we hear, to Christ's
Hospital.

Some Days before, died in Dublin, the And the Ld.
Right Honourable Richard West, of Lin- Chancellor
coln's-Inn, Esq; Lord Chancellor of Ire- West.
land. He married a Daughter of the

K k k k 2 late

late Dr. *Burnet*, Bishop of *Sarum*, by whom he left Issue two Children. He was a Gentleman of a very fair Character, and behaved so well in that high Post, that his Majesty was pleased to increase his Salary with 500*l.* per *Annum*, and as is said, he would shortly have been made an *Irish* Peer, if he had lived.

And Mr. Griffith.

On the 24th of the last Month, died also at *Dublin*, *Thomas Griffith*, Esq; Deputy-Master of the Rolls. As also Mr. *Caldwell*, his Majesty's Solicitor in criminal Affairs, in *Ireland*.

And Mr. Caldwell.

John Guise Esq; married.

On Sunday the 18th of *December*, *John Guise* Esq; Member of Parliament for *Aylesbury* in the County of *Bucks*, was marry'd to Mrs. *Drelincourt* of *Greek-street* *Sohoe*.

Miss Lucy Townshend dies.

The next Day, (*December 19th*) died Miss *Lucy Townshend*, one of the Twins, and youngest Daughter, of the Lord Vis. *Townshend*.

And Mrs. Roe.

About the same time, died also Mrs. *Roe*, Relict of *Anthony Roe*, Esq; who was Mother-in-Law to the Lord *Forrester*, Lord *Hillsborough*, and the Honourable *John Cockburn*, Esq; one of the Lords of the Admiralty.

And the Lady Puleston.

On Friday the 30th of *December*, died the Lady *Puleston*, Relict of Sir *Roger Puleston* Bart.

The Lady Betty Heathcote deliver'd of a Daughter.

The same Day, the Lady *Betty Heathcote*, Daughter to the Earl of *Macclesfield*, and Wife of *William Heathcote* of *Dursley* in *Hampshire*, Esq; Member of Parliament for *Buckingham*, was brought to Bed of a Daughter.

The

THE
CONTENTS,
 OF THE
XXXII. Volume
 OF THE
POLITICAL STATE
 OF
GREAT BRITAIN.

CONTAINING

The Months of *July, August, September, October, November, and December* MDCCXXVI.

A

ADDRESS of the
 Council of Virginia,
 p. 174.

ARGYLL, Duke of,
 made Colonel of the Royal
 Regiment of Horse,
 p. 195.

B

BALTICK, see
 NORTH.

BIRTHS, of Children of
 eminent Persons, p. 96.

& seq; 200. & seq;
 304. & seq; 407. & seq;
 509. & seq; 611. & seq

BOLTON, Duke of, made
 Governor of the Isle of
 Wight, 195.

BURROWS, Royal
 in SCOTLAND, their
 Proceedings, p. 86. &
 seq;

CAM-



The CONTENTS.

F

FARCE and **COMEDY**, *Lucubration thereupon*, p. 390.

FINCH, the Hon. John, *becomes Earl of Winchelsea*, p. 405.

FLEURY, Cardinal, *his Speech to the French King*, p. 443.

FREDERICK, Prince, *made D. of Edinburgh*, p. 90. *Alteration in his Patent*, p. 196.

FRENCH, King, *ill of a Fever*, p. 74. *his Recovery*, p. 75. *Steadiness of that Court at this Juncture*, 441. & seq;

G

GEORGE, King, *His Letter to the Czarina*, p. 55. *And to the Royal Burrows of Scotland*, p. 86. *Anniversary of his Accession solemnized*, p. 194. *His Coronation Day solemnized*, page 400.

GIBRALTAR, *Measures to relieve that Place*, p. 611.

GREAT-BRITAIN, *Its Interest, and Conduct*

with relation to the Differences among the Northern Potentates, p. 115 & seq; 205 & seq;

GULLIVER, Capt. Lemuel, *Account and Abstract of his TRAVELS*, p. 460. & seq; 515. & seq;

H

HAGUE, *remarkable Advices from thence*, p. 440, 449, 560. & seq;

HAMILTON, Duke of, *made Knight of the Thistle*, p. 299, 500.

HENLEY, *Account of his Oratory, Liturgy, &c.* p. 172. & seq;

HONOURS and PREFERENCES, p. 90, & seq; 195, & seq; 299, & seq; 400 & seq; 403, 500, & seq; 505. & seq; 602, & seq;

HOSIER, Rear-Admiral, *see WEST-INDIES.*

I

JAMAICA, *Affairs there*, page 362, & seq;

JEN-

The CONTENTS:

JENNINGS, Sir John, *sails from St. Hellens, with his Squadron, p. 96, 191, & seq, Accounts from him, 277. 334.*

JUDGES, *Changes amongst them, p. 500.*

L

LETTER, of King GEORGE to the Czarina, p. 55. *The Czarina's Answer, p. 59.* Of King George to the Royal Burrows of Scotland, p. 86. Of Prince or Count Maurice of Saxony, p. 109. Of the Chancellor of Poland to the Count, p. 111. Of the Count to Baron d'Osterman, p. 112. Of Mr. Gill to the Author of the Political State, p. 359. About the French Lands in St. Christopher's, p. 266. Of the Merchants of Antegoa, to General Hart, p. 369. From the Hague, 440, 449, 560. & seq; Of Sir Richard Manningham to Mr. Molyneux, p. 594.

LONDONDERRY, Ld. *made an Earl and Col. of a Regiment of Foot, p. 196.*

LONSDALE, Lord Viscount, *made Constable of the Tower, p. 196, 299. and a Privy-Counsellor, p. 500. Sworn in Council, p. 501.*

LUCUBRATION on the Difference between Farce and Comedy, p. 390. & seq.

M

MANNINGHAM, Sir Richard, his Diary about Mary Toft the pretended Rabbit Breeder, p. 587. & seq;

MARRIAGES of eminent Persons, p. 96. & seq; 200 & seq; 304 & seq; 407 & seq; 509. & seq; 611 & seq;

MAURICE, Count of Saxony, his Election to the Dutchy of Courland, p. 104. & seq; his Letter to the Primate of Poland, p. 109.

MEMBERS of Parliament, new, chosen, p. 92.

MEMORIAL, of the Danish Minister to the Czarina, p. 156. & seq;

MINE-ADVENTURERS, their Governor and Directors, p. 504.

MUSCOVY, see NORTH.

NAVY

The CONTENTS.

NAVY, *Ways and Means to Man it,* p. 312. & seq.
 NEW-ENGLAND, *Accounts from thence,* p. 271. & seq.
 NORTH, *Affairs there,* p. 55. & seq; 63. & seq; 103. & seq; 115. & seq; 156. & seq; 165. & seq; 205. & seq; 266. 332. 432. 433.

ONSLOW, Lord, *Depositions taken before his Lordship relating to Mary Toft,* p. 598. & seq;
 ORATORY, *set up by Mr. Henley, a particular Account of it,* p. 172 & seq;
 ORLEANS, *Dutchess of, dies in Child-bed,* p. 75.
 OSTEND *East-India Company, their Resolutions,* p. 568.

PAGE, Mr. Baron, *made one of the Judges of Common-Pleas,* p. 500.
 PALERMO, *terrible Earthquake there* p. 386.
 PAMPHLETS, *Abstracts of* p. 2. & seq; 50. & seq; 77. & seq; 115. &

seq; 156. & seq; 161. & seq; 205. & seq; 282. & seq; 291. & seq; 312. & seq; 340. & seq; 390. & seq; 572. & seq; 587. & seq;

PARLIAMENT, *British, further prorogued,* p. 90. 299. 500. 501. — *of Ireland, further prorogued,* p. 195.
 PENGELLY, Sir Tho. *made Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer,* p. 400.

PENSILVANIA, *Accounts from thence,* p. 269.

POLAND, *Affairs there,* p. 103. & seq; 261. & seq; 332. & seq; 413. & seq;

POOR, *Lucubration about their Education, &c.* 291. &c. *Workhouses for them,* p. 340. & seq; 545 & seq;

PORTLAND, Duke of, *his Death,* p. 276, *his Character,* p. 364. &c.

PORTUGAL, *News from thence,* p. 388.

PREFERMENTS and PROMOTIONS, *Eccllesiastical, Civil, and Military,* p. 91, 92, & seq; 195 & seq; 197 & seq; 299 & seq; 302. 400, & seq; 500. & seq;

The CONTENTS.

seq; 505. & seq; 602.

603, 604, & seq.

PROBYN, Mr. Serjeant (Edmund) made one of the Judges of King's Bench, p. 404. and Knighted p. 500.

PRUSSIA, King of, makes a Tour in Holland, p. 76. His Minister refuses to sign the Act of the States General Accession to the Treaty of Hanover, p. 77. His Treaty with the Emperor. p. 374.

R

RABBIT-IMPOSTURE, full Relation and Detection of it, p. 572. & seq; Sir Richard Manningham's Diary about her &c. p. 587. et seq; the Imposture discover'd; p. 596. Depositions relating to this Affair, p. 598, & seq.

REMARKS on an Essay, upon publick Debts, p. 50, & seq.

RICHMOND, Duke of, made one of the Lords of the Bed-chamber, p. 299.

RIPPERDA, Duke of, Proceedings about him, p. 73. & seq;

S

SAINT ANDRE, Mr. his Narrative of the Delivery of Rabbits, &c. p. 573. & seq;

SAINT EVREMOND, his Judgment on the Italian Comedy, p. 397.

SALISBURY, Lord Bishop of, his Charge to his Clergy, p. 161. & seq;

SCHULENBOURG, General, comes over into England, p. 76.

SCOTLAND, Proceedings of the Royal Burrows there, p. 86. & seq; Lucubration about the Poor there, p. 291.

SEAFORTH, E. of, pardon'd, p. 91. Kisses the King's Hand, p. 300.

SHERIFFS of London, chosen p. 301. of England and Wales appointed, p. 501. 502. 602.

SICILY, Affairs there, p. 65. & seq; 386.

SPAIN, Affairs there, p. 73. & seq; 191. 375. & seq; 447. & seq; 570. & seq;

STANHOPE, Colonel, his Negotiations in Spain, p. 73. & seq;

STATES GENERAL, their Accession to the Treaty of Hanover, p. 77. &

The CONTENTS.

77. & seq; Difficulties that obstructed that Transaction, Ibid. & seq; their Resolutions for augmenting their Forces, 378. & seq; 433. & seq; 453 & seq;
- S** MEDFN, Affairs there, p. 266. & seq; 432. 549. & seq.
- T
- T** O F T Mary, see RABBIT BREEDER.
- T** R E A T Y of Peace between the Dutch and Algerines, p. 277. 371. & seq; and between the Emperor and those of Tripoli, p. 278. between the Emperor and King of Prussia, p. 374. Reflections thereupon, p. 440.
- V
- V** I E N N A, COURT of, their unfriendly Offices towards Great Britain, p. 63 & seq; their Treaty with the K. of Prussia, p. 374.
- V** I R G I N I A, News from thence, 274.
- W
- W** A G E R, Sir Charles Advices from him, p. 103. 266, 332. returns home and kisses the King's Hand, p. 504. appointed to command a Squadron for the Relief of Gibraltar, p. 611.
- W** A L D D E G R A V E, Ld. made Master of the Robes, p. 505.
- W** A L E S, Prince of, His R. H. Birth-Day solemnized, p. 404. Preferments in his R. H. Family, p. 503. 603.
- W** E S T - I N D I E S, Advices from thence, p. 95, 269. 361.
- W** H A R T O N, Duke of, turns Roman Catholic, p. 73. and marries one of the Ladies of the Q. of Spain's Bedchamber. p. 74. 282.
- W** I L L I A M, Prince, made Duke of Cumberland, p. 91.
- W** I L L S, Sir Charles, made Col. of the 1st. Regiment of Guards, p. 195.
- W** O O L, I R I S H, Remarks on a Pamphlet thereupon, p. 282. & seq.
- W** O R K - H O U S E S, for the Poor, Account of them, p. 340. & seq.
- W** Y N D H A M, Right Hon. Thomas, made Lord Chancellor, and one of the Lord Justices of Ireland, p. 603.

F I N I S.



